





Wordsworth  
PR  
5850  
F08  
v.1

*Simon Nowell-Smith*

CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



GIFT OF  
Simon Nowell-Smith



C. V. S.

edit

N. C. S.

uxori maritus, adiutrici editor.

Kal. Apr. MCMVIII.





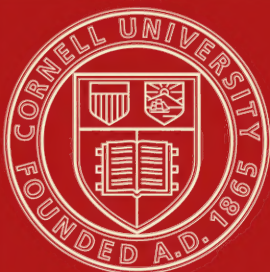


THE POEMS OF  
WILLIAM WORDSWORTH









## Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.





WILLIAM WORDSWORTH IN 1798

FROM A CHALK DRAWING BY ROBERT HANCOCK IN THE NATIONAL PORTRAIT GALLERY

THE POEMS OF  
WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

EDITED  
WITH AN INTRODUCTION  
AND NOTES BY  
NOWELL CHARLES SMITH, M.A.

LATE FELLOW OF NEW COLLEGE, AND FORMERLY  
FELLOW OF MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOL. I

WITH A FRONTISPIECE



METHUEN AND CO.

36 ESSEX STREET W.C.

LONDON



Smith  
12/17/62

THE POEMS OF  
WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

EDITED  
WITH AN INTRODUCTION  
AND NOTES BY  
HOWELL CHURCHILL

*First Published in this Edition 1908*

446 762 B3  
226  
G

eu



TO THE PRESIDENT AND FELLOWS  
OF MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD  
WHO BY ELECTING ME TO THEIR SOCIETY  
ENABLED ME TO UNDERTAKE THIS EDITION  
I DEDICATE THESE BELATED FRUITS OF  
MUCH PLEASANT LABOUR





## P R E F A C E

THE activity of the modern book-market is so great that no apology seems to be necessary for adding one to the large number of editions of Wordsworth already in existence. A short explanation of the scope of the present edition is, however, desirable. It is, as far as I know, the first complete edition of the poetry which has attempted to supply, within moderate compass, answers to such questions as the text may naturally raise in the reader's mind. The other modern English editions, apart from mere reprints, are those of Professor William Knight, of Professor Dowden, and of Mr. Hutchinson. Students of Wordsworth must always acknowledge the abundance of material which Professor Knight collected for the elucidation of Wordsworth's life and thought, the history of his text, the topography of his poems and their allusions, and I for my part am cordially grateful to him for the kind words with which he gave me permission, so far as it rested with him, to make use of matter published for the first time by himself; and my notes will show how far I am indebted to his editorial labours, as well as to the *Life* which fills vols. ix., x., xi. of his Edinburgh edition. The distinctive feature of his edition, which should have made it final for textual purposes, was the exhibition, on the same page as the text, of *all* the various readings adopted by Wordsworth in the many editions of his own lifetime—not to mention a large number, rescued from MS., which never saw the light. I am forced to say 'should have made it final,' for unfortunately there are so many errors of one kind and another even in the later of Professor Knight's two editions,



that no student can venture to take anything in it on trust. A few of these errors I have mentioned in my notes, others I have corrected silently, either from my own observation or from the searching and severe criticisms of Mr. Hutchinson in the *Academy* (vol. l., 1896), and other sources. To any one accustomed to the accuracy of modern standard editions of Latin and Greek classics, the inaccuracy and the diffuseness of too many editions of English classics is so irritating that one fears to become unjust, and to forget the enthusiasm and the desire to spread light and happiness which alone could enable a man to carry through so laborious, and, from the material point of view, so unremunerative a task as an annotated edition of a voluminous poet. But, apart from this question of accuracy, my edition does not aim at the exhaustiveness of Professor Knight's. I have not consciously left any difficulty without an attempt to remove it, or the confession that I cannot do so; and I have given a considerable number of various readings, where they throw light upon Wordsworth's art or have some other special interest, as well as such illustrative notes and quotations from other writers as I thought too valuable or too interesting to omit. But I have studied compression throughout, and have written more for the ordinary reader or the comparatively inexperienced student than for the expert in Wordsworthian or other English literature. Of the other two editors mentioned above, Professor Dowden gives a very copious selection of various readings and many valuable chronological notes, Mr. Hutchinson only a very few, though admirable, notes, together with the results of his unequalled knowledge of Wordsworthian chronology in the dates prefixed to the poems. Both are models of accuracy, but neither aims at giving the same sort of assistance which this edition attempts.

I cannot speak too warmly of my gratitude to Mr. Hutchinson for his sympathy and helpfulness. His published work on Wordsworth makes him *facile princeps* in Wordsworthian historical criticism, *i.e.* in knowledge of the text, of the

chronology, of the contemporary criticism of the poet, and of the poet's own methods and phases in his art. But besides making use of his published work, I have frequently beset Mr. Hutchinson with epistolary inquiries, and never without most generous and valuable results. My thanks are also due to Mr. R. A. Potts for kindly supplying me with the sources of some quotations; to Mr. T. Norton Longman for his courtesy in allowing me to print, for the first time in a complete edition of Wordsworth's poetry, the doggerel but spirited verses called *The Tinker*, as well as some copyright matter which first appeared in Professor Knight's edition; to Mr. Gordon G. Wordsworth, the poet's grandson, for his kind consent with Professor Knight to my printing verses first published by the latter; and to all friends who have answered or attempted to answer questions which I have put to them. Finally, to my wife I owe gratitude for much tedious clerical work, and to my sister, Miss Janet Horace Smith, for the task, perhaps even more trying, of reading the proofs of the whole text. As I have also, as well as the printer's reader, read all the proofs with care, I hope (especially in view of my previous strictures!) that I shall be found to have kept 'within the margin of inevitable error.'

My text is that of the last edition of Wordsworth's lifetime, published by Moxon, 6 vols. 12mo, 1849-50, for all the poems which that edition contains. In the very rare cases where I have departed from that text, even in punctuation, except in the most trivial displacement of commas, I have called attention to the fact in a note. The *Prehude* rests upon two editions, both posthumous, of 1850 and 1857; these are identical except for a few variations in punctuation and one curious variation of text (Book III. ll. 104 foll.). The original versions of *An Evening Walk* and *Descriptive Sketches* I have printed from Mr. Hutchinson's reprint in the *Oxford Wordsworth*. The other poems not appearing in the edition of 1849-50, except *The Tinker*, I have printed from Mr. Hutchinson's and Professor Knight's texts, comparing, wherever it was



possible, their texts with the sources from which they were derived. I have not been able to print *The Recluse*, the copy-right of which belongs to Messrs. Macmillan.

I have adopted Wordsworth's own arrangement of his poems—a course which is to my mind quite conclusively vindicated in Professor Dowden's preface to the Aldine edition. Wordsworth's classification is perhaps pedantic, certainly only half-scientific, often irritating and confusing to the memory. But it is, in the main, characteristic, a not unimportant element in the complex of his art and thought. The only other possible arrangement would be the chronological. This is the right one for such an edition as Professor Knight's, which proposes primarily to give a full critical apparatus, but not for an edition which aims first of all at giving the reader Wordsworth's poems as he wished them to be read. Moreover, the chronological order is impossible to be given completely. Many of the poems are undated, and almost certain to remain so; to many Wordsworth accidentally gave dates that are demonstrably wrong. In appending dates to the poems I have made the best use that I could of the materials gradually collected by Wordsworthian critics, particularly the three editors already mentioned; and I have added a Chronological Index for the convenience of students.

The Introduction is the same as I published in a volume of *Selections from Wordsworth* (1901), with some additions and small alterations. I would gladly have made the additions more, but the book is bulky enough already; Mr. D. W. Rannie's *Wordsworth and his Circle*, published within the last few months (Methuen, 1907), is itself a more detailed introduction to the poems, containing much thoughtful and sympathetic criticism; and although I hope for other opportunities of helping to start others on the enjoyment of a poet who has been one of my chief sources of strength, delight, and consolation, my main purpose here is to present an accurate text with such elucidations as are necessary. To have merely rewritten what I wrote in 1901 would have been insincere;

and I had the less temptation to do so because it met with the approval of some very good judges.

Finally I must apologise to some of those and to others who may be aware how long this edition has been announced. I have indeed made use of the delay, which, as far as I am concerned, was unavoidable, to add such information as I could from time to time; and I hope I have kept abreast of Wordsworthian criticism. But I cannot help fearing that the period of incubation may suggest the mountain in labour, and may have aroused expectations of novelty or of quantity of illustrative matter which it was never part of my purpose to offer. My hope is that any one reading Wordsworth in this edition will find himself adequately equipped for the intelligent study of the poet. For more minute study, and for further assistance in questions of biography and in appreciation of Wordsworth's poetry, besides the editions already mentioned, the following books may be specially recommended:—Mr. Hutchinson's edition of the *Lyrical Ballads* (Duckworth, 1898), and his edition of the *Poems in Two Volumes* (Nutt, 1897), *La Jeunesse de W. Wordsworth*, by Professor E. Legouis (Paris, Masson, 1896; translation by A. Matthews, Dent, 1897); F. W. H. Myers' *Wordsworth* in the 'English Men of Letters' series (Macmillan, 1880); Professor Walter Raleigh's *Wordsworth* (Arnold, 1903); Leslie Stephen's article in the *Dictionary of National Biography*; Matthew Arnold's Introduction to his *Select Poems of Wordsworth* (Macmillan, 'Golden Treasury' series). The list might be almost indefinitely lengthened; a full bibliography up to the dates of their respective publications will be found in Professor Knight's Eversley edition, and in a useful *Wordsworth Primer* by Mr. Laurie Magnus (Methuen, 1897).

N. C. S.

WINCHESTER, *January 1908*





# CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	xxi
CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE . . . . .	lv
POEMS WRITTEN IN YOUTH—	
I. Extract from the Conclusion of a Poem, composed in anticipation of leaving School . . . . .	1
II. Written in very Early Youth . . . . .	1
III. An Evening Walk. Addressed to a Young Lady . . . . .	2
IV. Lines written while sailing in a Boat at Evening . . . . .	11
V. Remembrance of Collins, composed upon the Thames near Richmond . . . . .	12
VI. Descriptive Sketches taken during a Pedestrian Tour among the Alps . . . . .	12
VII. Lines left upon a Seat in a Yew-tree, which stands near the lake of Esthwaite, on a desolate part of the shore, commanding a beautiful prospect . . . . .	29
VIII. Guilt and Sorrow ; or, Incidents upon Salisbury Plain . . . . .	31
THE BORDERERS . . . . .	51
POEMS REFERRING TO THE PERIOD OF CHILDHOOD—	
I. My heart leaps up when I behold . . . . .	115
II. To a Butterfly . . . . .	115
III. The Sparrow's Nest . . . . .	116
IV. Foresight . . . . .	116
V. Characteristics of a Child three years old . . . . .	117
VI. Address to a Child during a boisterous Winter Evening . . . . .	118
VII. The Mother's Return . . . . .	119
VIII. Alice Fell ; or, Poverty . . . . .	120
IX. Lucy Gray ; or, Solitude . . . . .	122
X. We are Seven . . . . .	124
XI. The Idle Shepherd-Boys ; or Dungeon-Ghyll Force . . . . .	126
XII. Anecdote for Fathers . . . . .	128
XIII. Rural Architecture . . . . .	130
XIV. The Pet-Lamb . . . . .	131

## POEMS REFERRING TO THE PERIOD OF CHILDHOOD—

*continued*

XV. To H. C., six years old . . . . .	133
XVI. Influence of Natural Objects in calling forth and strengthening the Imagination in Boyhood and Early Youth . . . . .	134
XVII. The Longest Day . . . . .	135
XVIII. The Norman Boy . . . . .	137
XIX. The Poet's Dream . . . . .	139
XX. The Westmoreland Girl . . . . .	142

## POEMS FOUNDED ON THE AFFECTIONS—

I. The Brothers . . . . .	145
II. Artegal and Elidure . . . . .	155
III. To a Butterfly . . . . .	161
IV. A Farewell . . . . .	162
V. Stanzas written in my Pocket-Copy of Thomson's <i>Castle of Indolence</i> . . . . .	163
VI. Louisa, after accompanying her on a Mountain Excursion . . . . .	165
VII. Strange fits of passion have I known . . . . .	166
VIII. She dwelt among the untrodden ways . . . . .	167
IX. I travelled among unknown men . . . . .	167
X. Ere with cold beads of midnight dew . . . . .	168
XI. To — . . . . .	168
XII. The Forsaken . . . . .	169
XIII. 'Tis said that some have died for love . . . . .	169
XIV. A Complaint . . . . .	171
XV. To — . . . . .	171
XVI. Yes! thou art fair, yet be not moved . . . . .	172
XVII. How rich that forehead's calm expanse! . . . . .	172
XVIII. What heavenly smiles! O Lady mine . . . . .	172
XIX. To — . . . . .	173
XX. Lament of Mary Queen of Scots, on the Eve of a New Year . . . . .	173
XXI. The Complaint of a Forsaken Indian Woman . . . . .	175
XXII. The Last of the Flock . . . . .	178
XXIII. Repentance . . . . .	180
XXIV. The Affliction of Margaret — . . . . .	181
XXV. The Cottager to her Infant . . . . .	184
XXVI. Maternal Grief . . . . .	184
XXVII. The Sailor's Mother . . . . .	186
XXVIII. The Childless Father . . . . .	187
XXIX. The Emigrant Mother . . . . .	188

# CONTENTS

XV  
PAGE

## POEMS FOUNDED ON THE AFFECTIONS—*continued*

XXX. Vaudracour and Julia . . . . .	190
XXXI. The Idiot Boy . . . . .	197
XXXII. Michael . . . . .	209
XXXIII. The Widow on Windermere Side . . . . .	219
XXXIV. The Armenian Lady's Love . . . . .	221
XXXV. Loving and Liking . . . . .	225
XXXVI. Farewell Lines . . . . .	227
XXXVII. The Redbreast . . . . .	228
XXXVIII. Her Eyes are Wild . . . . .	230

## POEMS ON THE NAMING OF PLACES—

I. It was an April morning : fresh and clear . . . . .	233
II. To Joanna . . . . .	234
III. There is an Eminence,—of these our hills . . . . .	236
IV. A narrow girdle of rough stones and crags . . . . .	237
V. To M. H. . . . .	238
VI. When, to the attractions of the busy world . . . . .	239
VII. Forth from a jutting ridge, around whose base . . . . .	242

## POEMS OF THE FANCY—

I. A Morning Exercise . . . . .	243
II. A Flower Garden, at Coleorton Hall, Leicestershire . . . . .	244
III. A whirl-blast from behind the hill . . . . .	246
IV. The Waterfall and the Eglantine . . . . .	246
V. The Oak and the Broom . . . . .	248
VI. To a Sexton . . . . .	251
VII. To the Daisy . . . . .	252
VIII. To the same Flower . . . . .	254
IX. The Green Linnet . . . . .	255
X. To a Sky-lark . . . . .	256
XI. To the Small Celandine . . . . .	257
XII. To the same Flower . . . . .	259
XIII. The Seven Sisters ; or, the Solitude of Binnorie . . . . .	260
XIV. Who fancied what a pretty sight . . . . .	262
XV. The Redbreast chasing the Butterfly . . . . .	263
XVI. Song for the Spinning Wheel . . . . .	264
XVII. Hint from the Mountains . . . . .	264
XVIII. On seeing a Needlecase in the Form of a Harp . . . . .	265
XIX. To a Lady . . . . .	266
XX. Glad Sight wherever new with old . . . . .	267
XXI. The Contrast . . . . .	268
XXII. The Danish Boy . . . . .	269
XXIII. Song . . . . .	271



POEMS OF THE FANCY—*continued*

XXIV. Stray Pleasures . . . . .	271
XXV. The Pilgrim's Dream ; or, the Star and the Glow-worm . . . . .	272
XXVI. The Poet and the Caged Turtle-dove . . . . .	274
XXVII. A Wren's Nest . . . . .	275
XXVIII. Love lies Bleeding . . . . .	277
XXIX. Companion to the Foregoing . . . . .	278
XXX. Rural Illusions . . . . .	278
XXXI. The Kitten and Falling Leaves . . . . .	279
XXXII. Address to my Infant Daughter, Dora . . . . .	282
XXXIII. The Waggoner . . . . .	284

## POEMS OF THE IMAGINATION—

I. There was a Boy . . . . .	305
II. To the Cuckoo . . . . .	306
III. A Night-piece . . . . .	307
IV. Airey-Force Valley . . . . .	307
V. Yew-trees . . . . .	308
VI. Nutting . . . . .	308
VII. The Simplon Pass . . . . .	310
VIII. She was a Phantom of delight . . . . .	310
IX. O Nightingale ! thou surely art . . . . .	311
X. Three years she grew in sun and shower . . . . .	312
XI. A Slumber did my spirit seal . . . . .	313
XII. I wandered lonely as a cloud . . . . .	313
XIII. The Reverie of Poor Susan . . . . .	314
XIV. Power of Music . . . . .	314
XV. Star-Gazers . . . . .	315
XVI. Written in March . . . . .	317
XVII. Lyre ! though such power do in thy magic live . . . . .	317
XVIII. Beggars . . . . .	318
XIX. Sequel to the Foregoing . . . . .	319
XX. Gipsies . . . . .	320
XXI. Ruth . . . . .	321
XXII. Resolution and Independence . . . . .	328
XXIII. The Thorn . . . . .	332
XXIV. Hart-Leap Well . . . . .	338
XXV. Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle . . . . .	343
XXVI. Lines . (Tintern Abbey) . . . . .	347
XXVII. It is no Spirit who from heaven hath flown . . . . .	351
XXVIII. French Revolution . . . . .	351
XXIX. Yes, it was the mountain Echo . . . . .	352
XXX. To a Skylark . . . . .	353
XXXI. Laodamia . . . . .	353

POEMS OF THE IMAGINATION—*continued*

XXXII. Dion . . . . .	358
XXXIII. The Pass of Kirkstone . . . . .	361
XXXIV. To Enterprise . . . . .	363
XXXV. To — . . . . .	367
XXXVI. To a Young Lady . . . . .	368
XXXVII. Water Fowl . . . . .	369
XXXVIII. View from the Top of Black Comb . . . . .	370
XXXIX. The Haunted Tree . . . . .	371
XL. The Triad . . . . .	372
XLI. The Wishing-Gate . . . . .	377
XLII. The Wishing-Gate Destroyed . . . . .	379
XLIII. The Primrose of the Rock . . . . .	380
XLIV. Presentiments . . . . .	382
XLV. Vernal Ode . . . . .	384
XLVI. Devotional Incitements . . . . .	387
XLVII. The Cuckoo-Clock . . . . .	389
XLVIII. To the Clouds . . . . .	390
XLIX. Suggested by a Picture of the Bird of Paradise . . . . .	392
L. A Jewish Family . . . . .	393
LI. On the Power of Sound . . . . .	394
PETER BELL . . . . .	401

MISCELLANEOUS SONNETS—

PART I.

I. Nuns fret not at their convent's narrow room . . . . .	431
II. Admonition . . . . .	432
III. ' Beloved Vale ! ' I said, ' when I shall con . . . . .	432
IV. At Applethwaite, near Keswick . . . . .	433
V. Pelion and Ossa flourish side by side . . . . .	433
VI. There is a little unpretending Rill . . . . .	433
VII. Her only pilot the soft breeze, the boat . . . . .	434
VIII. The fairest, brightest, hues of ether fade . . . . .	434
IX. Upon the Sight of a Beautiful Picture . . . . .	435
X. Why, Minstrel, these untuneful murmurings . . . . .	435
XI. Aerial Rock—whose solitary brow . . . . .	435
XII. To Sleep . . . . .	436
XIII. To Sleep . . . . .	436
XIV. To Sleep . . . . .	437
XV. The Wild Duck's Nest . . . . .	437
XVI. Written upon a Blank Leaf in <i>The Complete Angler</i> . . . . .	437
XVII. To the Poet, John Dyer . . . . .	438
XVIII. On the Detraction which followed the Publication of a certain Poem . . . . .	438

MISCELLANEOUS SONNETS—*continued*

XIX. Grief, thou hast lost an ever-ready friend . . . . .	439
XX. To S. H. . . . .	439
XXI. Composed in one of the Valleys of Westmoreland, on Easter Sunday . . . . .	440
XXII. Decay of Piety . . . . .	440
XXIII. Composed on the Eve of the Marriage of a Friend in the Vale of Grasmere, 1812 . . . . .	440
XXIV. From the Italian of Michael Angelo . . . . .	441
XXV. From the Same . . . . .	441
XXVI. From the Same. To the Supreme Being . . . . .	442
XXVII. Surprised by joy—impatient as the Wind . . . . .	442
XXVIII. Methought I saw the footsteps of a throne . . . . .	443
XXIX. November, 1836 . . . . .	443
XXX. It is a beauteous evening, calm and free . . . . .	443
XXXI. Where lies the Land to which yon Ship must go? . . . . .	444
XXXII. With Ships the sea was sprinkled far and nigh . . . . .	444
XXXIII. The world is too much with us; late and soon . . . . .	445
XXXIV. A volant Tribe of Bards on earth are found . . . . .	445
XXXV. Weak is the will of Man, his judgment blind . . . . .	445
XXXVI. To the Memory of Raisley Calvert . . . . .	446
PART II.	
I. Scorn not the Sonnet; Critic, you have frowned . . . . .	446
II. How sweet it is, when mother Fancy rocks . . . . .	447
III. To B. R. Haydon . . . . .	447
IV. From the dark chambers of dejection freed . . . . .	447
V. Fair Prime of Life! were it enough to gild . . . . .	448
VI. I watch, and long have watched, with calm regret . . . . .	448
VII. I heard (alas! 'twas only in a dream) . . . . .	448
VIII. Retirement . . . . .	449
IX. Not Love, not War, nor the tumultuous swell . . . . .	449
X. Mark the concentrated hazels that enclose . . . . .	450
XI. Composed after a Journey across the Hambleton Hills, Yorkshire . . . . .	450
XII. Those words were uttered as in pensive mood . . . . .	450
XIII. September, 1815 . . . . .	451
XIV. November 1 . . . . .	451
XV. Composed during a Storm . . . . .	452
XVI. To a Snowdrop . . . . .	452
XVII. To the Lady Mary Lowther . . . . .	452
XVIII. To Lady Beaumont . . . . .	453
XIX. <i>There is a pleasure in poetic pains</i> . . . . .	453
XX. The Shepherd, looking eastward, softly said . . . . .	454



# CONTENTS

xix

PAGE

## MISCELLANEOUS SONNETS—*continued*

XXI. When haughty expectations prostrate lie . . . . .	454
XXII. Hail, Twilight, sovereign of one peaceful hour ! . . . .	454
XXIII. ' With how sad Steps, O Moon, Thou climb'st the sky . . . .	455
XXIV. Even as a dragon's eye that feels the stress . . . . .	455
XXV. The stars are mansions built by Nature's hand . . . . .	455
XXVI. Desponding Father ! mark this altered bough . . . . .	456
XXVII. Captivity—Mary Queen of Scots . . . . .	456
XXVIII. St. Catherine of Ledbury . . . . .	457
XXIX. Though narrow be that old Man's cares, and near . . . . .	457
XXX. Four fiery steeds impatient of the rein . . . . .	457
XXXI. Brook ! whose society the Poet seeks . . . . .	458
XXXII. Composed on the Banks of a Rocky Stream . . . . .	458
XXXIII. Pure element of waters ! wheresoe'er . . . . .	459
XXXIV. Malham Cove . . . . .	459
XXXV. Gordale . . . . .	459
XXXVI. Composed upon Westminster Bridge, September 3, 1802 . . . . .	460
XXXVII. Conclusion. To — . . . . .	460
PART III.	
I. Though the bold wings of Poesy affect . . . . .	461
II. Oxford, May 30, 1820 . . . . .	461
III. Oxford, May 30, 1820 . . . . .	462
IV. Recollection of the Portrait of King Henry the Eighth, Trinity Lodge, Cambridge . . . . .	462
V. On the Death of His Majesty (George the Third) . . . . .	462
VI. June, 1820 . . . . .	463
VII. A Parsonage in Oxfordshire . . . . .	463
VIII. Composed among the Ruins of a Castle in North Wales . . . .	464
IX. To the Lady E. B. and the Hon. Miss P. . . . .	464
X. To the Torrent at the Devil's Bridge, North Wales, 1824 . . . .	465
XI. In the Woods of Rydal . . . . .	465
XII. When Philoctetes in the Lemnian Isle . . . . .	465
XIII. While Anna's peers and early playmates tread . . . . .	466
XIV. To the Cuckoo . . . . .	466
XV. To — . . . . .	467
XVI. The Infant M—— M—— . . . . .	467
XVII. To —, in her Seventieth Year . . . . .	468
XVIII. To Rotha Q—— . . . . .	468
XIX. A Gravestone upon the Floor in the Cloisters of Worcester Cathedral . . . . .	468
XX. Roman Antiquities discovered at Bishopstone, Hereford- shire . . . . .	469

MISCELLANEOUS SONNETS—*continued*

XXI. 1830 . . . . .	469
XXII. A Tradition of Oker Hill in Darley Dale, Derbyshire . . . . .	470
XXIII. Filial Piety . . . . .	470
XXIV. To the Author's Portrait . . . . .	470
XXV. Why art thou silent ! Is thy love a plant . . . . .	471
XXVI. To B. R. Haydon, on seeing his Picture of Napoleon Buonaparte on the Island of St. Helena . . . . .	471
XXVII. <i>A Poet!</i> —He hath put his heart to school . . . . .	472
XXVIII. The most alluring clouds that mount the sky . . . . .	472
XXIX. On a Portrait of the Duke of Wellington upon the Field of Waterloo, by Haydon . . . . .	472
XXX. Composed on a May Morning, 1838 . . . . .	473
XXXI. Lo ! where she stands fixed in a saint-like trance . . . . .	473
XXXII. To a Painter . . . . .	474
XXXIII. On the same Subject . . . . .	474
XXXIV. Hark ! 'tis the Thrush, undaunted, undeprest . . . . .	474
XXXV. 'Tis He whose yester-evening's high disdain . . . . .	475
XXXVI. Oh what a Wreck ! how changed in mien and speech ! . . . . .	475
XXXVII. Intent on gathering wool from hedge and brake . . . . .	475
XXXVIII. A Plea for Authors, May, 1838 . . . . .	476
XXXIX. Valedictory Sonnet . . . . .	476
XL. To the Rev. Christopher Wordsworth, D.D., Master of Harrow School . . . . .	477
XLI. To the Planet Venus . . . . .	477
XLII. Wansfell ! this Household has a favoured lot . . . . .	477
XLIII. While beams of orient light shoot wide and high . . . . .	478
XLIV. In my mind's eye a Temple, like a cloud . . . . .	478
XLV. On the projected Kendal and Windermere Railway . . . . .	479
XLVI. Proud were ye, Mountains, when, in times of old . . . . .	479
XLVII. At Furness Abbey . . . . .	480
XLVIII. At Furness Abbey . . . . .	480
NOTES . . . . .	481

## NOTE

THE Frontispiece to this Volume represents WORDSWORTH at the age of twenty-eight, from a drawing in black chalk by ROBERT HANCOCK in the National Portrait Gallery. It is reproduced from a photograph by MESSRS. WALKER AND COCKERELL.

## INTRODUCTION

WORDSWORTH'S life, even for that of a poet, was singularly devoid of romantic or uncommon incidents; and yet no poet has been more constantly inspired by his immediate surroundings or even more minutely autobiographical. The second of these two facts renders a long descriptive account of his life unnecessary; the first would make it tedious unless treated with that fullness of detail and of first-hand evidence, which is beyond the scope of an *Introduction*, but which alone could make the familiar matter of a quiet life live again before the mind's eye. As the Solitary says—

What special record can, or need, be given  
To rules and habits, whereby much was done,  
But all within the sphere of little things;  
Of humble, though, to us, important cares,  
And precious interests?<sup>1</sup>

But, illuminated by the intense glow of the poet's imagination, the very ordinariness of his lot is one of the surest charms to draw and hold his readers. Some poets move almost wholly among supersensible abstractions, whither they are not able to lift more earthly natures. Others are roused only by the strange, the violent, the terrible, the lawless, elements or possibilities of human life; and their spell is like their inspiration, potent but not abiding. In others the senses are like the strings of an Æolian lute, trembling into melody at each touch of the wandering breezes, but uncontrolled by the will of a conscious minstrel: we listen

<sup>1</sup> *Excursion*, Book iii. 607.



awhile to the witching sounds, but soon we tire of them—or become enervated. Each of these three kinds of poet, and many another kind, appeals to certain desires or tendencies of human nature. But not many men are capable of maintaining a lively interest in abstractions or purely spiritual beings; most men, sufficiently educated to care for poetry, become easily tired of the merely abnormal or unfamiliar, of witches, brigands, Peris, poison, scimitars, and Vengeance; men whose blood is not as thin as water are often minded, like Ulysses, to stop their ears against mere Sirens' voices. That poet is surest of a place in 'the general heart of man,' whose imagination is the interpreter, not of the remote, but of the near, of 'familiar matter of to-day' and every day; who, by his clearer vision and readier utterance, vivifies the emotions which the sights and sounds and manifold experience of life awaken in most of us in a vague unsettled way, and while he hears and repeats 'the still, sad music of humanity,' still joys himself, and strengthens us, in that

sense sublime

Of something far more deeply interfused,  
Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,  
And the round ocean and the living air,  
And the blue sky, and in the mind of man.

It is to this class of poets that Wordsworth belongs. He is not the poet of the lover particularly, or of the poet, or of the student, or of the young, or the adventurous, or the hypochondriacal, or of any one type of man, particularly. He is the poet of the more widespread characteristics of humanity; of strong personal interests and affections; of sensibility, almost universal though commonly inarticulate, to the influences of natural objects, brooks and trees, mountain and field, earth and sky, air and light; of an emotional rather than speculative desire to read the riddle of the universe, controlled by the dictates of the practical reason and an in-

instinctive grasp of the reality of duty; finally, of the not uncheerful seriousness which is the outcome of these qualities.

Thus Wordsworth is one of the most universal of our poets; not because he takes 'all knowledge for his province,' for his range has not the variety of a student like Browning; nor because of dramatic power, for few poets have had less of the dramatist; but just because of the sincerity and truth with which he declares to us that which he has seen and known, and because it is that in the main which we, without special experience of abstruse study, distant travel, strange adventures, eccentric imaginations, can 'to the measure of the light vouchsafed' see and know for ourselves.

Wordsworth's poetic material, then, lay close at hand. His poems form his life, and from them we get a far more intimate picture of the man than a detailed narrative could give us. He has, moreover, fully and faithfully recorded his history during the first thirty-five years of his life (the most important years for a biography) in *The Prelude; or, Growth of a Poet's Mind*; a poem for unity of purpose, right perspective, essential truthfulness, unique in the age of confidences which was ushered in by the *Confessions* of Rousseau.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It may be added, in passing, that *The Prelude* rises from time to time to the very heights of inspired verse: cp. Book i. ll. 401 foll: 'Wisdom and Spirit of the Universe! . . .' ii. 396: 'Thus while the days flew by, and years passed on . . .' iv. 142: 'The sun was set, or setting, when I left . . .' Some people may be inclined to distrust a grown man's reminiscences of the *minutiae* of his early childhood. Women will be less sceptical, perhaps, than men, as they usually retain more vivid and minute impressions of early days. But Wordsworth from his youth trained his memory, partly by close attention to his observations and emotions at the time when he experienced them, partly by constant brooding over the recollection of them. Professor Raleigh, in his recent study of Wordsworth (1903), pp. 25-28, has some excellent remarks on this subject: among others this:—'He indulged his memory with long periods of reverie, set it to travel to and fro among the past experiences of his life, and loved solitude and indolence chiefly because during the lulls of social intercourse and intellectual labour lost impressions were recaptured.' Wordsworth's poems, and his notes, dictated late in life to Miss Fenwick, amply attest the power of his memory for anything that had affected his emotions: for mere dates, as his editors know to their cost, he had no memory; he gave dates to his poems in the edition of 1815 and subsequently, but the dates are frequently proved to be wrong by unimpeachable evidence.

Guided, therefore, by the poet himself, and adding the merest outline of dates and names, we may present such a short sketch of Wordsworth's life as will serve as an introduction to his poems for those who are unfamiliar with the subject.

He was born on April 7, 1770, in the year of Chatterton's death and of the publication of Goldsmith's *Deserted Village*, the year before the death of Gray. Scott, Coleridge, Southey, Lamb, Landor, Campbell, Hazlitt, Moore, De Quincey, were all born in the next fifteen years; Byron and Shelley, Keats and Carlyle, within another decade.

Wordsworth's father, John Wordsworth, of Yorkshire descent, was an attorney at Cockermouth, and agent to Sir James Lowther, the first Lord Lonsdale; his mother was daughter of William Cookson, mercer, of Penrith, and of Dorothy Crackanthorp: from these two grandparents the two most gifted of John Wordsworth's children, the two to be inseparably linked in life and fame, were named; William being the second child and Dorothy the third.

The Derwent, which flowed, as Wordsworth tells us,<sup>1</sup>

Along the margin of our terrace walk,

was one of the first and fairest of the influences that formed the poet's soul, with its

ceaseless music that composed my thoughts  
To more than infant softness, giving me  
Amid the fretful dwellings of mankind  
A foretaste, a dim earnest, of the calm  
That Nature breathes among the hills and groves.<sup>2</sup>

Thus—

Fair seed-time had my soul, and I grew up  
Fostered alike by beauty and by fear :<sup>3</sup>

and both in the passage from which these lines are taken,

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, i. 286.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 277.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 301.



by implication, and in the Fifth Book of the same poem, directly, Wordsworth pays tribute to the mother, her

who was the heart  
And hinge of all our learnings and our loves,<sup>1</sup>

to whose wise simple-mindedness he owed the free range of his childish days among the sights and sounds, fancies and fairy tales, that nourished his imaginative sympathy with nature.

His mother died in 1778, his father in 1783. The greater part of his boyhood was spent in the 'belovèd Vale' of Esthwaite, near Windermere, where he was a pupil at the old grammar-school of Hawkshead,<sup>2</sup> living the while in the cottage of Anne Tyson, 'my old Dame, so kind and motherly,' whose memory he affectionately celebrates in *The Prelude*.<sup>3</sup>

All this period Wordsworth has brought before us with a loving carefulness and a zest that give the first two books of *The Prelude* a charm and freshness beyond the rest. And these two books deserve to stand out most clearly; for not only was the most celebrated of Wordsworth's poems, along with many others in their varying degrees, inspired by 'recollections of childhood'; not only was childhood always a subject of the deepest interest to him; but in his case, if ever, it was true that 'the child is father of the man'; it was in these impressionable early years that his 'fostering' surroundings, and, above all, the mystery of mountains, endowed him with that strong hold on the actual, and that equally strong mysticism, which together make up the very fabric of his poetry.

One passage, though of little effect compared with the whole of the two books, will illustrate this far better than pages of analysis and comment:—

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, v. 257.

<sup>2</sup> See the 'Matthew' poems, vol ii. pp. 337 foll.

<sup>3</sup> iv. 25 foll.

One summer evening (led by her<sup>1</sup>) I found  
 A little boat tied to a willow tree  
 Within a rocky cave, its usual home.  
 Straight I unloosed her chain, and stepping in  
 Pushed from the shore. It was an act of stealth  
 And troubled pleasure, nor without the voice  
 Of mountain-echoes did my boat move on ;  
 Leaving behind her still, on either side,  
 Small circles glittering idly in the moon,  
 Until they melted all into one track  
 Of sparkling light. But now, like one who rows,  
 Proud of his skill, to reach a chosen point  
 With an unswerving line, I fixed my view  
 Upon the summit of a craggy ridge,  
 The horizon's utmost boundary ; far above  
 Was nothing but the stars and the grey sky.  
 She was an elfin pinnace ; lustily  
 I dipped my oars into the silent lake,  
 And, as I rose upon the stroke, my boat  
 Went heaving through the water like a swan ;  
 When, from behind that craggy steep till then  
 The horizon's bound, a huge peak, black and huge,  
 As if with voluntary power instinct,  
 Upreared its head. I struck and struck again,  
 And growing still in stature the grim shape  
 Towered up between me and the stars, and still,  
 For so it seemed, with purpose of its own  
 And measured motion like a living thing,  
 Strode after me. With trembling oars I turned,  
 And through the silent water stole my way  
 Back to the covert of the willow tree ;  
 There in her mooring-place I left my bark,—  
 And through the meadows homeward went, in grave  
 And serious mood ; but after I had seen  
 That spectacle, for many days, my brain  
 Worked with a dim and undetermined sense  
 Of unknown modes of being ; o'er my thoughts  
 There hung a darkness, call it solitude  
 Or blank desertion. No familiar shapes  
 Remained, no pleasant images of trees,  
 Of sea or sky, no colours of green fields ;  
 But huge and mighty forms, that do not live  
 Like living men, moved slowly through the mind  
 By day, and were a trouble to my dreams.

---

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Nature : i. 357 foll.

Wordsworth spoke more than once in later years of the vividness, the over-mastering power, of the spiritual experiences of his boyhood. 'I used to brood over the stories of Enoch and Elijah, and almost to persuade myself that, whatever might become of others, I should be translated, in something of the same way, to heaven. With a feeling congenial to this, I was often unable to think of external things as having external existence, and I communed with all that I saw as something not apart from, but inherent in, my own immaterial nature. Many times while going to school have I grasped at a wall or tree to recall myself from this abyss of idealism to the reality.'<sup>1</sup>

But with all this he was neither an infant prodigy nor a morbid or solitary child. The simplicity of his social surroundings and his out-of-doors life co-operated with his strong limbs and vigorous nature to keep him unspoilt. He describes his delight in skating and adventurous climbing, his birds'-nesting and nutting expeditions, his riding and rowing. Just as in later life he was a man of strong common sense and shrewdness as well as a 'dedicated spirit,' so in his school-days he was a boy among his fellows as well as a dreamer of dreams.

At the age of seventeen, he was sent by his two uncles and guardians, Richard Wordsworth and Christopher Crackanthorp, to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he resided during the usual three years, taking his degree in January 1791. His university career was in no way conspicuous. Duty to his benefactors, as well as his own common sense, prevented him from rebelling against a good deal that was uncongenial to him; the plunge into a busier, gayer society—if engaged mainly upon 'strenuous idleness'<sup>2</sup>—afforded him

<sup>1</sup> Fenwick note to *Intimations of Immortality from Recollections of Early Childhood*.

<sup>2</sup> *Prelude*, iv. 378. The phrase is repeated in the poem, 'This Lawn, a carpet all alive,' composed 1829. See vol. ii. p. 363.



much enjoyment and some youthful dissatisfaction. In after years, as his strong feeling for the past became developed, he felt a certain regret at the rather slight hold that an ancient university had taken of his imagination. Poets have rarely been quite at home at Oxford or Cambridge, where the standard of the mean asserts itself with tyrannous excess. Wordsworth, though his fancy could picture a place of learning,—such as, fortunately for his genius, did not exist,—

Whose studious aspect should have bent me down  
To instantaneous service,<sup>1</sup>

was free from the censorious self-complacency of more vulgar minds. ‘Nor was this,’ he says,—namely, the lack of a ‘high emotion,’—

Nor was this the blame  
Of others but my own ; I should, in truth,  
As far as doth concern my single self,  
Misdeem most widely, lodging it elsewhere :  
For I, bred up ’mid Nature’s luxuries,  
Was a spoiled child, and, rambling like the wind,  
As I had done in daily intercourse  
With those crystalline rivers, solemn heights,  
And mountains, ranging like a fowl of the air,  
I was ill-tutored for captivity ;  
To quit my pleasure, and, from month to month,  
Take up a station calmly on the perch  
Of sedentary peace.<sup>2</sup>

The most interesting point about Wordsworth’s university life is, and was, one might almost say, to him,<sup>3</sup> the curious accident which brought Coleridge up to Cambridge just after he himself had gone down. Very different indeed might have been the college life of each of the two poets had they met as Freshmen, the one from his breeding ‘’mid Nature’s luxuries,’ the other ‘from the heart of London,’ but in ‘all the strength and plumage of his youth,’ and

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, iii. 373.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iii. 347.

<sup>3</sup> See the fine passage in *Prelude*, vi. 237-318, and contrast it with the somewhat spiritless style of most of Book iii.

unrelentingly possessed by thirst  
Of greatness, love, and beauty.<sup>1</sup>

As it happened, this most fruitful of all friendships between English men of letters could not begin until some years after Wordsworth had left Cambridge.

In his summer vacations Wordsworth reverted to his beloved mountains, to those of his own home, to the Yorkshire dales, finally to the Alps of Switzerland. From these returns to his natural surroundings,

a comfort seemed to touch  
A heart that had not been disconsolate :  
Strength came where weakness was not known to be,  
At least not felt ; and restoration came  
Like an intruder knocking at the door  
Of unacknowledged weariness.<sup>2</sup>

One of these vacations he spent partly at Penrith, where his sister Dorothy and Mary Hutchinson were the comrades of his rambles. The latter was connected by marriage with the Cooksons, and had been at the same infant school with Wordsworth at Penrith ; she was now

By her exulting outside look of youth  
And placid under-countenance, first endeared<sup>3</sup>

to him, and was afterwards to become his wife. His sister Dorothy was from the first even more completely wrapped up in his spiritual life. There never can have been a more complete community of sentiment than between these two. Dorothy shared the poet's passion for open air life and wandering, his sensitiveness to the play of Nature's countenance and Nature's voice, his sense of language, his quick and strong emotions. In childhood she exercised such influence as a sister may upon her brother's coarser animal spirits :—

She gave me eyes, she gave me ears ;  
And humble cares, and delicate fears ;  
A heart, the fountain of sweet tears ;  
And love, and thought, and joy.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, vi. 304.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 153.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vi. 226.

<sup>4</sup> *The Sparrow's Nest*, below, p. 116.

To her was appropriately addressed Wordsworth's first published poem, *An Evening Walk*, which was partly composed during the vacation just mentioned.

So completely did the brother and sister see with the same eyes that Wordsworth habitually made use of Dorothy's *Journals* as the groundwork of his poems, and that not only in his uninspired hours. In mental quality they were extraordinarily similar; it was the greater force and grasp of the man's mind that enabled him to absorb, as it were, her gifts into his own creative power.

The visit to Switzerland in his third Long Vacation was prompted in the first instance by the sovereignty of Nature in Wordsworth's mind;<sup>1</sup> but the journey on foot through France promised something more than the anticipation of the first sight of the Alps. For

Europe at that time was thrilled with joy,  
France standing on the top of golden hours,  
And human nature seeming born again.<sup>2</sup>

This joy the travellers (for Wordsworth was walking with a college friend) found at its height, still unshadowed by the Terror. Yet even then such an incident as a domiciliary visit of soldiers to the monastery of the Grande Chartreuse, which they happened to witness, and mistook for the expulsion of the monks, jarred upon a contemplative and reverential nature. And, as was natural enough, the French Revolution was of much less intimate importance to the young poet than the glories of Chamouni and the Simplon, of

Locarno! spreading out in width like Heaven,<sup>3</sup>  
and

Como, bosomed deep in chestnut groves.<sup>4</sup>

In January 1791 Wordsworth took his degree and left Cambridge. He was uncertain what to do next, and doubt

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, vi. 333.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vi. 657.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vi. 339.

<sup>4</sup> *Descriptive Sketches*, 78.



drew him, like most Englishmen, to London. He never became a part of the life of the 'vast metropolis'; but the visit helped to widen his imaginative vision. It was no longer inanimate Nature but the life of man that was thrust perforce before his eyes—

And oft amid the 'busy hum' I seemed  
To travel independent of her help,  
As if I had forgotten her; but no,  
The world of human-kind outweighed not hers  
In my habitual thoughts; the scale of love,  
Though filling daily, still was light, compared  
With that in which *her* mighty objects lay.<sup>1</sup>

If Wordsworth had been born at a different time, he might have returned at once to his 'native regions,' and become the poet merely of mountains, streams, and trees. But he was to have his period of 'storm and stress,' and to come out of it the poet also of the human heart. In November 1791 he crossed over to France for a lengthened stay. During a few days' sojourn in Paris he visited such places of interest as the ruins of the Bastille;

And from the rubbish gathered up a stone,  
And pocketed the relic, in the guise  
Of an enthusiast; yet, in honest truth,  
I looked for something that I could not find,  
Affecting more emotion than I felt.<sup>2</sup>

It was only some time after he had been in the country, first at Orleans and afterwards at Blois, and after the mere

novelties in speech,  
Domestic manners, customs, gestures, looks,<sup>3</sup>

had ceased to be novelties, that he gradually became engrossed in the Revolution. His companions at Blois were chiefly officers of the army, all of them, except one, only anxious for an opportunity to restore the past. Wordsworth felt no sympathy with their rage or their royalism. In his own boyhood he had scarcely set eyes on any one who claimed

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, viii. 680.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ix. 69.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 82.

respect on the score of either wealth or blood ;<sup>1</sup> the university as a Republic of 'scholars and gentlemen'<sup>2</sup> was not a place to foster sentimental loyalty ; nor was Wordsworth at any time more inclined than the average dalesman to pay to the trappings of conventional power that homage of awe which was, as it were, claimed beforehand by the forces of Nature. He was thus drawn into intimacy with the one 'patriot' amongst these officers, Michel Beaupuy, a disinterested lover of mankind and a gallant soldier, who was killed while commanding a division at the battle of Emmendingen in 1796,<sup>3</sup> Long discussions with Beaupuy and the influence of his pure enthusiasm gave reality to Wordsworth's political speculations, and fired him with a belief in the success of the Revolution. He came to Paris, therefore, on his way home, 'with ardour heretofore unfelt,'<sup>4</sup> almost sufficient to make him an actor in the drama. In spite of his faith in the cause of Liberty, such panicstricken blunders of its sons as the September massacres, which had taken place only a month earlier, and the growing violence of extreme leaders like Robespierre, showed him, what history was afterwards to show all of us, that one single brain and will was needed to recover the ship of the State from mere weltering in the trough of the waves. Since Napoleon had not yet appeared, a young poet may be pardoned for having suffered a dream<sup>5</sup> of being perchance the instrument of Heaven for rallying and revivifying the Gironde. But France was to wait for her Napoleon ; and England was not to lose her poet by the guillotine.

Wordsworth returned to England, to be met with a blow that struck him in a more vital part than anything he had seen or heard of in France. His 'own belovèd country' joined the league of France's enemies, of the enemies of the cause of liberty. Wordsworth's excitability was controlled

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, ix. 215 foll.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 229.

<sup>3</sup> For Beaupuy see below, vol. iii. p. 577.

<sup>4</sup> *Prelude*, x. 49.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* x. 120-236.

by strong common sense ; and he never possessed the strange power of horror-striking fascination which made Coleridge's *Fire, Famine, and Slaughter* the rarest of curiosities, a living political lampoon. One can scarcely imagine, then, the disturbance of his feelings that must have taken place when he actually felt a dreadful exultation in the defeat of English soldiers—

It was a grief,—  
Grief call it not, 'twas anything but that,—  
A conflict of sensations without name,  
Of which *he* only, who may love the sight  
Of a village steeple, as I do, can judge,  
When, in the congregation bending all  
To their great Father, prayers were offered up,  
Or praises for our country's victories ;  
And, 'mid the simple worshippers, perchance  
I only, like an uninvited guest  
Whom no one owned, sate silent,—shall I add,  
Fed on the day of vengeance yet to come.<sup>1</sup>

It is difficult now not to feel even a certain abhorrence at this state of mind, but it is perhaps rather dullness of imagination than any moral superiority that makes it impossible to sympathise with Charles James Fox and Wordsworth.

For some time things went from bad to worse. The action of England only goaded France to madness :<sup>2</sup> and the madness of France destroyed the faith of lovers of liberty.<sup>3</sup>

Most melancholy at that time, O Friend !  
Were my day-thoughts,—my nights were miserable ;  
Through months, through years, long after the last beat  
Of those atrocities, the hour of sleep  
To me came rarely charged with natural gifts :  
Such ghastly visions had I of despair  
And tyranny, and implements of death ;  
And innocent victims sinking under fear,  
And momentary hope, and worn-out prayer,  
Each in his separate cell, or penned in crowds

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, x, 288.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 331 foll.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 374 foll.



For sacrifice, and struggling with fond mirth  
 And levity in dungeons, where the dust  
 Was laid with tears. Then suddenly the scene  
 Changed, and the unbroken dream entangled me  
 In long orations, which I strove to plead  
 Before unjust tribunals,—with a voice  
 Labouring, a brain confounded, and a sense,  
 Death-like, of treacherous desertion, felt  
 In the last place of refuge—my own soul.<sup>1</sup>

The force of a pure heart and of a poet's faith<sup>2</sup> kept Wordsworth from falling into the ranks of the scoffers<sup>3</sup> and the timid; and the fall of Robespierre came like a burst of sunshine through the clouds. Wordsworth was riding one day over the sands 'of Leven's ample estuary,' when he met a troop of tourists, the foremost of whom, instead of any other salutation, cried to him, 'Robespierre is dead!'<sup>4</sup>

But though

From that time forth, Authority in France  
 Put on a milder face; Terror had ceased,<sup>5</sup>

yet the darkest hour of trial had not yet come. It was when,

become oppressors in their turn,  
 Frenchmen had changed a war of self-defence  
 For one of conquest,<sup>6</sup>

that Wordsworth's mind, driven in upon itself for its only support, attempted to build out of abstract principles and the philosophy of Godwin a place to hide it in.

So I fared,  
 Dragging all precepts, judgments, maxims, creeds,  
 Like culprits to the bar; . . .  
 . . . till, demanding formal *proof*,  
 And seeking it in everything, I lost  
 All feeling of conviction, and, in fine,  
 Sick, wearied out with contrarieties,  
 Yielded up moral questions in despair.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, x. 397.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 437 foll.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 470 foll.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 573.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* xi. 1.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 206.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 293.

The poets were no help. Their conceptions and ideals were exposed to the same withering criticism. The 'visible Universe,' instead of being watched and honoured and loved as of old, was scanned 'with microscopic view,'<sup>1</sup> and judged 'by rules of mimic art.'<sup>2</sup> Even the mere excitement of the past months had temporarily impaired the poet's true sense of beauty.<sup>3</sup>

So at least it seemed to Wordsworth as he looked back ten years later. It is worth while to follow with some care these

perturbations of a youthful mind  
Under a long-lived storm of great events,<sup>4</sup>

for the very reason that they left slight traces on the surface of his poetry, other than *The Prelude*. But in fact they were the pangs of travail to bring forth that poetry. They gave it humanity, depth, force. They peopled the beloved landscape of the poet neither with the nymphs and swains nor with the frigid abstractions of the mere sentimentalist, but with real men and women.

Wordsworth has told us, in lines instinct with feeling, to whom before any other human being he owed his recovery from 'that strong disease'<sup>5</sup> which beset him—

Then it was—  
Thanks to the bounteous Giver of all good!—  
That the beloved Sister in whose sight  
Those days were passed, now speaking in a voice  
Of sudden admonition—like a brook  
That did but *cross* a lonely road, and now  
Is seen, heard, felt, and caught at every turn,  
Companion never lost through many a league—  
Maintained for me a saving intercourse  
With my true self; for, though bedimmed and changed  
Much, as it seemed, I was no further changed  
Than as a clouded and a waning moon:  
She whispered still that brightness would return;

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, xii. 91.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 111.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 198-201.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* xi. 372.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 306.

She, in the midst of all, preserved me still  
 A Poet, made me seek beneath that name,  
 And that alone, my office upon earth ;  
 And lastly, as hereafter will be shown,  
 If willing audience fail not, Nature's self,  
 By all varieties of human love  
 Assisted, led me back through opening day  
 To those sweet counsels between head and heart  
 Whence grew that genuine knowledge, fraught with peace,  
 Which, through the later sinkings of this cause,  
 Hath still upheld me, and upholds me now<sup>1</sup> . . .

In the later lines of this passage one can scarcely fail to be reminded of Coleridge. If the influence of his sister Dorothy, and to some extent that of their friend from childhood who was afterwards, in 1802, to become his wife,<sup>2</sup> were the chief sanative<sup>3</sup> powers of Wordsworth's troubled days, it was Coleridge, before any one else, who opened the poetic sources of his mind, and bade the streams to flow. After his return from France, Wordsworth made London his home, or rather the starting-point from which he made many of those excursions, which always delighted him and gave the stimulus, as they often gave the titles, to his poems. His pleasure even in travelling, however, was at this period clouded over, not only by the spiritual crisis just described, but by financial straits and anxiety for the future. The choice of a career had always been a difficulty to him. The law, in which his uncle, Richard Cookson, could give him a start, repelled him. He had thought much of becoming a clergyman, but it had become increasingly plain that that was not his vocation. He was equally unfitted to become a soldier or a journalist, though both careers were considered. In spite of his period of scepticism and revolt, he never really lost hold of the purpose which he had early formed, of being a poet, a 'dedicated spirit.' In the meantime, such a purpose, in a

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, xi. 333.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* xiv. 266 foll.

<sup>3</sup> The word is Wordsworth's: *Prelude*. xi. 396.



poor man, inevitably seems unreasonable to his older, if not to his younger, relatives; and Wordsworth suffered something from the displeasure of his uncles. In 1795, however, one of his friends, Raisley Calvert, died, leaving him a legacy of £900, with the express purpose of enabling him to adopt the life of a poet, freed for the present from the necessity of seeking a more remunerative employment. The gift, comparable to that bestowed by the Wedgwoods upon Coleridge, is recorded in *The Prelude*.<sup>1</sup> During the same year, Wordsworth, coming with his sister Dorothy to settle in the west country, first made the acquaintance of Coleridge, who had already conceived a great admiration for him from reading the *Descriptive Sketches* published two years before. The acquaintance fast ripened into close friendship and ardent partnership in poetry,—a partnership in which Coleridge gave even more than he got, and perhaps the more so because neither of the friends would have dreamt that this was the case. Wordsworth was a couple of years the elder of the two, at a time of life when a small difference of age goes for a good deal. He had, besides, that independence or self-dependence of character which often accompanies other fine and enduring qualities, but which is apt to be blind to obligations under which it would chafe if they were recognised. Coleridge said of him in words that give one an impression of both their characters: ‘Wordsworth is the only man to whom *at all times and in all modes of excellence* I feel myself inferior.’<sup>2</sup>

The quick impressionable mind and emotions of Coleridge did indeed promptly respond to the contact of Wordsworth’s strong personality. Not content with insisting among his own admirers, like Charles Lamb, on the superiority of Wordsworth’s poetry to his own, he, consciously or unconsciously,

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, xi. 348 foll.

<sup>2</sup> Letter to Southey, July 1797. *Letters of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*, edited by Ernest Hartley Coleridge, vol. i. p. 224.

imitated it.<sup>1</sup> But no one can be familiar with the lives and works of the two men and not feel how deeply Wordsworth was penetrated with the fine and subtle quicksilver, as it were, of that extraordinary intellect. Wordsworth, though his retentive memory was familiar with English poetry, and he was well read in history, and some Italian poets, and acquainted with French and Spanish, was scarcely more than the average man compared with Coleridge's vast range of reading. In philosophy, especially, whether applied to the principles of poetry or to those of religion and metaphysics, Coleridge was the master, Wordsworth the disciple:—a disciple, it is true, whose strong character exercised a natural selection in assimilating what he learnt, and who probably never sympathised with the more subtle processes of abstract thought; but one who, nevertheless, owed to Coleridge much of the armour with which he fought his literary battle and the semi-philosophical mysticism in which his love of nature and faith in its blessed intercommunion with man and with God were expressed. But, above all, the ebullience and generosity of Coleridge's mind and heart, his swift apprehension and sympathy, his irrepressible affection and hopefulness and life, these things, together with the influences of Dorothy Wordsworth and Mary Hutchinson, were of immense, though quite incalculable, importance to Wordsworth's development. Nothing in Wordsworth's eloquent recognition of these three nourishers of his genius is more true or more eloquent than this apostrophe to Coleridge:—

---

<sup>1</sup> This is well brought out by Professor Legouis, *La Jeunesse de W. Wordsworth*, pp. 363 and 365, where he points out the indebtedness of Coleridge's *The Destiny of Nations*, ll. 172-245 to Wordsworth's *Guilt and Sorrow*, stanzas LX. LXIII., and of *Osorio* to *The Borderers*. 'C'est alors que Coleridge entendit lire les *Borderers* et s'en engoua au point de les imiter dans la seconde partie d'une tragédie, *Osorio*, dont il avait déjà écrit deux actes et demi. Frappé par le caractère du traître Oswald, il lui prit son orgueil et sa philosophie cynique pour le propre traître de sa pièce. Imitation flagrante et qui commence juste à l'endroit de sa tragédie où Coleridge s'était arrêté avant de connaître les *Borderers*.'

O capacious Soul !  
Placed on this earth to love and understand,  
And from thy presence shed the light of love.<sup>1</sup>

Coleridge, all through his life, was not content with giving ; he must lavish himself, his love, his knowledge, and powers of all sorts on whomsoever happened to come in his way. That is why, notwithstanding his weakness, nobody can long avoid loving Coleridge ; while of Wordsworth, even when we have come to love him as we could only love one of the chief brighteners, helpers, consolers of our life, we scarcely venture to speak of our love, lest it seem in some measure disrespectful.

Wordsworth and his sister had been lent a farmhouse at Racedown, and took up their abode in October 1795. Coleridge settled in the now famous little cottage at Nether Stowey, on the Minehead and Bridgewater road, at the end of 1796. In July 1797, after an exchange of visits,<sup>2</sup> the Wordsworths moved to Alfoxden, about three miles from Nether Stowey, where they lived for very nearly a year. It was during this period—

That summer, under whose indulgent skies,  
Upon smooth Quantock's airy ridge we roved  
Unchecked, or loitered 'mid her sylvan combs,<sup>3</sup>

that the *Lyrical Ballads* were planned and in the main composed. A story is told by Coleridge, with his usual good-humoured diffuseness,<sup>4</sup> how a Government spy was sent down to Nether Stowey to watch the motions of Coleridge and Wordsworth, suspected of Jacobin principles and seditious purposes. The spy, 'a very honest fellow,' says Coleridge, could make out nothing from his eavesdropping but a great

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, xiv. 277.

<sup>2</sup> It was while visiting Coleridge (July 2nd to 16th) that Wordsworth first met Charles Lamb, who also stayed at Nether Stowey from July 9th to 16th.

<sup>3</sup> *Prelude*, xiv. 395.

<sup>4</sup> *Biographia Literaria*, c. x. *ad med.*



deal of talking and reading about poetry and philosophy. Little did he or the ingenious authors of the *Anti-Jacobin* understand that the two 'suspects' were indeed revolutionaries to much greater effect than if their efforts had been directed towards the landing of a French fleet in Porlock Bay.

The *Lyrical Ballads* appeared anonymously 'on or about'<sup>1</sup> the 1st September 1798. Coleridge's share in the venture consisted of two passages taken from his tragedy *Osorio* (afterwards re-named *Remorse*), *The Nightingale*, and *The Rime of the Ancyent Marinere*. Wordsworth contributed nineteen poems, in styles as various as those of *Expostulation and Reply*, *Goody Blake and Harry Gill*, *Lines written in Early Spring*, and *Lines written a few miles above Tintern Abbey*. Volumes have been written about the poetical principles in illustration of which these *experiments*, as the majority of the poems were called in the Advertisement, were launched into the world. One short word must here suffice for the benefit of those who have not read those volumes.

One chief aim, then, of the *Lyrical Ballads*, in so far as they were experiments, was to prove by example that there neither is nor should be any distinction between the words suitable for poetry and those suitable for prose. This is the aim set out in the *Advertisement* prefixed to the first edition. Ever since the Restoration, Society had bound itself more and more with the shackles of an artificial code of idle manners; and verse-writing, which was mainly no more than an amusement of society, had become more and more a matter of conventional phraseology and so-called 'poetic diction.'<sup>2</sup> The most cherished ambition of an

<sup>1</sup> *Lyrical Ballads*, edited by Thomas Hutchinson (London: Duckworth and Co., 1898). Introd. p. ix.

<sup>2</sup> It is impossible in so short a summary of the poetical tendency of a century and a half not to seem to do injustice to the men of force and genius who wrote in that period: but perhaps I may avoid misconception by adding that I read much

Erasmus Darwin, so far as style was concerned, was to call a spade by the periphrasis which would most remotely suggest so vulgar an object. The artificiality of the age had affected genuine poets like Gray and Collins; but to understand that Wordsworth and Coleridge had a battle to win, one must remember the hundred poetasters, male and female, whose very names have long been forgotten, because they had not even the vitality of a Darwin nor the laureateship of a Pye. Wordsworth's own earliest published poems, *An Evening Walk*, and *Descriptive Sketches*, though they contained many felicities of expression and abundant promise of genuine poetic insight and truth, are bespangled with gew-gaws of that 'gaudiness and inane phraseology' which he was afterwards to denounce so strongly; indeed the length to which he went in the naked simplicity of some of his *Lyrical Ballads* is partly to be explained as the reaction of one who had not only observed, but in his own person experienced, the glamour of the false ideal of poetic diction.

The other principal aim, stated in the *Preface* to the second, enlarged, edition, 'was to make the incidents of common life interesting by tracing in them, truly though not ostentatiously, the primary laws of our nature.'<sup>1</sup> Here Wordsworth was combating quite a different, and a much more modern, evil than conventional poetic diction—the 'degrading thirst after outrageous stimulation,' which was catered for by 'frantic novels, sickly and stupid German tragedies, and deluges of idle and extravagant stories in verse.'<sup>2</sup> This extract from the *Preface* is enough to dispel the old illusion, if it anywhere survives, that Wordsworth was a pioneer of the Romantic movement. That movement

of the work of the so-called Augustan age of English poetry with pleasure, and am, in particular, a hearty admirer of Pope. Still I do not think that I mis-state in the text the morbid symptoms of the poetry of that age.

<sup>1</sup> P. x. of the original ed. (1800).

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. xix.

had been afoot for at least half a century when the *Lyrical Ballads* were published. He himself in his half-fledged efforts, referred to above, had indulged in a romantic melancholy, adopted, no doubt unconsciously, as part of the conventional trappings of a poet, and sufficiently belied by his letters of the same period. But the mawkish sentimentality and disorderliness of the prevalent romantic style, he could not abide; and its more legitimate appeal to the spirit of adventure, even when controlled by the manly sense of a Walter Scott, always seemed to him somewhat too trivial to be the function of so high a power as poetry.<sup>1</sup> One characteristic of his own poems which in his opinion distinguished them from 'the popular poetry of the day,' was 'that the feeling therein developed gives importance to the action and situation, and not the action and situation to the feeling.'<sup>2</sup>

Out of the *Lyrical Ballads* and their short Advertisement, which was written by Wordsworth, grew the larger *Preface* and *Essay*, in which at a later date the poet maintained and developed his theory of poetry. That strain of obstinacy, which was a part of his self-dependence, made him undaunted but not always perfectly judicious in polemics. Coleridge, who was both the surer and the subtler critic, modified for himself, and attempted to explain away in some measure for his friend, so much as seemed exaggerated in the new doctrine, or gave any handle to such mockery as Byron's description of the poet—

Who both by precept and example shows  
That prose is verse, and verse is merely prose.

The *Lyrical Ballads* obtained a somewhat mixed reception, in which disfavour predominated. Southey, who was acquainted with Wordsworth and brother-in-law to Coleridge, younger than both, and far more self-satisfied than either,

<sup>1</sup> Cp. his letter to Scott in Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, ch. xvi.

<sup>2</sup> *Preface*, p. xvii.



reviewed them with all the superiority of a clever but somewhat commonplace young man. The *Ancyent Marinere* is called 'a Dutch attempt at German sublimity.'<sup>1</sup> There seems little doubt but that there was a spice of malice in Southey's criticism; and, estimable as was his character in many respects, he was both young and vain: but the limitations of the author of *Madoc* would perhaps scarcely have left room for appreciation of a work of genius, which even now that it has become 'familiar in our mouths as household words,' is perhaps the most startling poem in the English language. It should in fairness be added that Wordsworth himself was not very much less in the dark than Southey and the rest of the critics, and spent some pains, in a note to the second edition of the *Ballads*, to point out the four 'great defects' of the poem.<sup>2</sup>

But whatever may have been the importance of the *Lyrical Ballads* in the history of English literature, they are the first-fruits of Wordsworth's own true harvest. From this time onwards his life never suffers from unsteadiness of aim. Without neglecting everyday interests and duties, he lived the life of a poet as completely as any other who has borne the name. And, as was natural, he soon reverted to the original home and nursery of his genius. After a visit of some seven months to Germany, mainly remarkable for the excellence and the essentially English character of the poems<sup>3</sup> which he wrote during a cold and dull winter at Goslar, he returned with Dorothy to England, and at the end of the same year, 1799, settled with her in that little cottage<sup>4</sup> in the vale of

<sup>1</sup> Quoted by Mr. Hutchinson: *op. cit.* p. xviii.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Hutchinson: *op. cit.* p. xxvi. note.

<sup>3</sup> *E.g.* *Lucy Gray*, the 'Lucy' set of poems, *Ruth*.

<sup>4</sup> Dove Cottage, in Wordsworth's time known as Town-End, was originally a small public-house, with the sign of the Dove and Olive Bough, standing at the foot of the high road from Ambleside to Grasmere where it came close down to the lake. The more modern road, made in Wordsworth's time, is lower down, between Dove Cottage and the lake. For the Dove and Olive Bough ep. *The Waggoner*, Canto i. ll. 52-60, below, vol. i. p. 285.

Grasmere which has within the last few years been secured and restored as the Mecca of Wordsworthians. Here for the greater part of eight years he lived with the frugality of a peasant, but rich in thoughts and affections, free of Nature's most exquisite and noblest territories. Here in 1802 he brought Mary Hutchinson, his wife—

no more a phantom to adorn  
A moment, but an inmate of the heart,  
And yet a spirit, there for me enshrined  
To penetrate the lofty and the low ;  
Even as one essence of pervading light  
Shines, in the brightest of ten thousand stars,  
And the meek worm that feeds her lonely lamp  
Couched in the dewy grass.<sup>1</sup>

Here three of their children were born. Here he was visited by Walter Scott, after first visiting him on that tour in Scotland which produced among others the poems about Burns, *The Solitary Reaper*, and *Yarrow Unvisited*. Here the intimacy with Coleridge was continued, and Book I. of *The Recluse*, a large part of *The Excursion*, practically all *The Prelude*, and many of the best of the shorter poems, were written. Here, too, 'the discipline and consummation of a Poet's mind' were, so far as it is possible to mark off distinct stages in the life of the mind, completed by the ~~first~~ great personal grief which Wordsworth was called upon to suffer. In 1805 his brother John, nearest and dearest of his family after Dorothy, went down in the East Indiaman, *Earl of Abergavenny*, of which he was captain, off the Bill of Portland.<sup>2</sup>

The years at Dove Cottage will always be that part of Wordsworth's life upon which imagination most fondly lingers. That 'little Nook of mountain-ground,' so tiny that it is filled to overflowing with the memories that haunt it, seems to shine with the very radiance of love and joy. Nor is this

<sup>1</sup> *Prelude*, xiv. 268. Cf. 'She was a Phantom of delight,' vol. I. p. 310.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. III. p. 13.

merely the work of fancy, the contrast of the peasant's cottage and the poet's life. Although the gift of the many years that followed<sup>1</sup> was rich in beauty and strength and consolation, there are both an exuberance and a reserve of power which mark, as is only natural, the poetry of the prime of the poet's manhood. The period between Wordsworth's beginning of friendship with Coleridge and his removal from Dove Cottage—the second of which dates is of course merely convenient where accuracy is impossible—has been truly enough called 'the spring-time of his genius';<sup>2</sup> and although each season has its proper honours, none can stir us with the joy of life and the mystery of promise, the 'part seen, imagined part,' so subtly as the spring. At the same time it is as true of Wordsworth as of Walter Scott, that, for a poet, 'his genius flowered late.' There is therefore a fullness of thought and a strength about the poems of this great decade which are sometimes wanting in poets whose genius is full-fledged before their manhood.

Few words need be said of Wordsworth's later life in an essay which pretends only to serve as an introduction to his poetry. His growing family, of which his wife's sister, Sara Hutchinson, became an almost constant member in 1805, compelled him to find a larger home than Dove Cottage. Accordingly he moved in 1808 to Allan Bank, a new house, less than half a mile from Grasmere, on the way to Easedale; and in 1811 to the Rectory, close by the church, where two of his children, Catherine and Thomas, died within six months, in 1812.

This was a time of much care to Wordsworth. For some years past Coleridge's unhappy malady, his inability to settle down to steady work or to domestic contentment, had given

<sup>1</sup> *E.g. Laodamia, Dion, the later Skylark, Yarrow Visited and Revisited, the Evening Voluntaries*, and a great quantity of the sonnets.

<sup>2</sup> By Principal Shairp: quoted by Prof. Dowden in Aldine Edition of Wordsworth, vol. i. p. lxxii.



increasing anxiety to the Wordsworth circle. In the autumn of 1810 some well-meant remarks of Wordsworth to Basil Montagu, with whom Coleridge was intending to stay, were indiscreetly, and, beyond doubt, inaccurately, repeated to Coleridge. The result was a misunderstanding and a breach in the relations of the two friends for upwards of a year and a half. In May 1812, when Wordsworth was in London, they were reconciled through the good offices of Henry Crabb Robinson, an admirer of Wordsworth, and from about this time one of his most constant correspondents and visitors. But although the mutual affection of two such men was too deeply founded to be uprooted by any shock, their ideas and opinions, as well as their ways of life, had developed in directions too widely apart, and their natural differences of character had become too stereotyped, for any complete recovery of the 'glad, confident morning' of their intimacy. Wordsworth, like Southey, continued to show unstinted kindness to Coleridge's family; and Coleridge continued to feel and express his old veneration and love of Wordsworth. But with his perfect loyalty and his tenacity of character, Wordsworth had a certain lack of sympathy, a certain aloofness in his self-dependence, which in this middle period of his life was in danger of becoming a somewhat Puritanical self-esteem, owing, as his friends saw, to the remoteness of his daily life from the give-and-take of ordinary society, and, we may add, to his struggle with poverty and the slow progress of his poetry in the estimation of the public.<sup>1</sup> In his later years, while retaining the austerity

<sup>1</sup> Space forbids me to enter into details, but among the many indications upon which the above passage is founded I will refer the reader to the following passages quoted in Prof. Knight's *Life of Wordsworth*, vol. II. (x.):—p. 178 (from Crabb Robinson's Diary, May 9, 1812:—'A call on C. Lamb. . . . He is of opinion that any attempt to bring W. and C. together must prove ineffectual. Perhaps he thinks it mischievous. He thinks W. cold. It may be so. Healthful coolness is preferable to the heat of disease.' *Ibid.* p. 186. Letter of Mrs. Clarkson, March 29, 1813:—' . . . Indeed, I see in the effects of these losses [of the two children] upon them [the Wordsworths] the evil of living so entirely out of the world, especially in that country. . . . Those mountains give a character of permanency to everything

of his inmost character, Wordsworth was sensibly mellowed by a peaceful and honoured life.

His release from financial anxiety came in March 1813, when through the kindness of Lord Lonsdale he was appointed Distributor of Stamps for Westmoreland. He was never wealthy, or even what most people of his rank in society would consider 'comfortably off'; but both he and his family were completely indifferent to luxury. His official work was light, though to the poet, when he undertook it, the responsibility seemed sufficiently serious;<sup>1</sup> it was lightened too by the services of his devoted clerk, John Carter, who soon shared the labours of other members of the household as the poet's amanuensis, who read the proofs of his later publications, and finally became his literary executor and editor of the posthumous *Prelude*. About the time of his obtaining the Distributorship, Wordsworth settled at Rydal Mount, which was his home for the remaining thirty-seven years of his life.

These years were marked by no striking events. The great poem, which *The Recluse* was to have been, was never completed. As Wordsworth's reputation gradually established itself not only among a few enlightened men of letters, like Leigh Hunt, Hazlitt, and de Quincey, but among the intelligent part of the younger generation at large, so his

else. . . . Our friends have no *acquaintances*. They have neighbours, but in their present circumstances they need the sight of *equals* who are not intimate friends. . . . In the end, no doubt, this acquisition to their income will be a great good—it will enable them to obey the generous impulses of their nature. It will relieve the females from a great deal of hard work, which they have performed most cheerfully, but which has certainly at times been prejudicial to them. It will raise them in the opinion of the world, and increase their usefulness, and what is the greatest good of all, it will release Wordsworth's mind from all anxiety about money.' *Ibid.* 212, C. R.'s Diary, March 24, 1813:—'W. will now be independent of the world, and may devote himself to poetry without any of the cares and anxieties of penury, and I have no doubt his moral feelings will be improved by the improvement of his condition. He will now move with the world, and lose those peculiarities of feeling which solitude and discontent engender; while all that is beautifully individual and original, in the frame of his mind and character, will display itself with ease and grace.'

<sup>1</sup> Knight's *Life*, vol. II. (x.) pp. 210, 211.



creative power gradually waned. With exceptions numerous and brilliant enough to furnish a second-rate poet with title-deeds to a holding on England's Parnassus, his poetry becomes more critical and didactic, less original, less powerful, less compelling. His interest in large political questions increased rather than abated, and he maintained throughout his absolute sincerity and high ideals. But when his early hopes, engendered by the French Revolution, had been killed by the Reign of Terror and the Napoleonic Military Empire, the reaction of his moral sense threw him into a strong distrust of reform. And he had as much as any poet an imaginative sympathy with the past, which strengthened this political timidity. Thus a large part of his later writings, both poems and letters, is devoted to solemn warnings, sometimes wise, always sensible, but often prejudiced, against such measures as the Reform Bill of 1832 or the proposed abolition of capital punishment, or to the support of historic institutions like the Church of England, the history of which he traced with loving ardour, but with seldom-inspired verse, in the long series of *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*.

As the years went on, Wordsworth's acquaintances and admirers grew to a large number. He had never been a recluse, but he became more sociable. His nature was not one, however, to expand readily into new intimacies, or even to maintain a constant communication with the old. He hated the manual labour of writing. His letters are not numerous, nor, for the most part, intimate in tone. They are long and devoid of sparkle, but full of strong sense and nobility of thought, expressed in deliberate but unaffected language. His published prose works are marked by the same characteristics, heightened on occasion to impassioned eloquence. As a rule he preferred the society of women to that of men. This was partly due to habit, partly, no



doubt, to the greater readiness of women to appreciate without criticism, but chiefly, perhaps, to a certain austerity and unblemished simplicity of heart which are rarely at home in men's companies. His closest friends, outside his immediate family circle, were Sir George and Lady Beaumont. Sir George was a cultivated and amiable patron of the arts, himself considered one of the best amateur landscape painters of his day, who was first attracted to Wordsworth by his poetry, and played the Mæcenas in a most practical way by giving Wordsworth a small property at the foot of Skiddaw, lending him a farmhouse on his property at Coleorton in Leicestershire, and finally at his death in 1827 leaving him an annuity of £100: both he and his wife became much attached to the Wordsworths, who reciprocated their affectionate esteem.<sup>1</sup> Henry Crabb Robinson, mentioned above, and Miss Ida Fenwick, to whom the garrulous but invaluable *Fenwick Notes* were dictated, were most intimate with Wordsworth in later years. For Southey he felt an increasing regard as common anxieties and similar religious and political views drew them together; he never thought very highly of Southey's poetry. Scott's poetry was in much the same case, and the novels, though he acknowledged their fertility and ease, interested him little more than, in mature life, did other works of mere observation and romance: but Scott's manly and generous character charmed him and evoked two of the most beautiful of his later poems.<sup>2</sup> For

<sup>1</sup> To Lady Beaumont was addressed the long letter (*Memoirs of William Wordsworth*, by Christopher Wordsworth, vol. i. p. 331) which gives the best account of Wordsworth's lofty conception of his calling and his self-confidence in the face of detraction. Hearing of Sir George Beaumont's death, Scott wrote of him in his diary:—'By far the most sensible and pleasing man I ever knew—kind, too, in his nature, and generous—gentle in society, and of those mild manners which tend to soften the causticity of the general London tone of persiflage and personal satire. . . . He was the great friend of Wordsworth, and understood his poetry, which is a rare thing, for it is more easy to see his peculiarities than to feel his great merit, or follow his abstract ideas.'—Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, ch. lxxiii.

<sup>2</sup> *Yarrow Revisited and Sonnet on the Departure of Sir Walter Scott from Abbotsford, for Naples*. See vol. II. pp. 166-169.

his old friends of Quantock days, Tom Poole and Charles Lamb, he retained a constant regard; and among younger men who enjoyed his intimacy may be mentioned John Wilson, who under his pseudonym of Christopher North was one of the first to praise him in the press as well as to imitate him in his own verses, Edward Quillinan, who married his daughter Dora in 1841, Thomas Arnold, the famous Headmaster of Rugby, and Christopher Wordsworth, afterwards Bishop of Lincoln, his nephew and first biographer.

In 1842 he resigned his post as Distributor of Stamps in favour of his son William, who had for eleven years acted as his deputy, and in the same year, on the recommendation of Sir Robert Peel, prompted by Gladstone, he was granted a pension of £300 a year on the Civil List. Three years before, he had received the degree of D.C.L. at the University of Oxford, amid the acclamations of the theatre; and in 1843, on the death of Southey, he accepted the Laureateship, on the understanding that he should not be called upon to harness himself to the work of writing Odes to order. The death of his daughter, Dora Quillinan, in 1847, was a blow from which he never recovered; for though to the world in general he seemed, and was, somewhat self-centred and reserved, his affection for the inmates of his heart was deep and even passionate.<sup>1</sup> In March 1850, just before his eightieth birthday, he took a chill from sitting on a stone seat to watch the sun set; on April 23rd he quietly passed away. He was buried in a corner—the ‘Poet’s Corner’—of Grasmere churchyard, close to the Rotha, which flows through his well-loved Grasmere and Rydal Water.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. a letter of Dorothy Wordsworth to Miss Pollard in 1793 (Knight’s *Life*, vol. i. (ix.) p. 80. ‘[Christopher] is steady and sincere in his attachments. William has both these virtues in an eminent degree; and a sort of violence of affection, if I may so term it, which demonstrates itself every moment of the day, when the objects of his affection are present with him, in a thousand almost imperceptible attentions to their wishes, in a sort of restless watchfulness which I know not how to describe, a tenderness that never sleeps, and at the same time such a delicacy of manners as I have observed in few men.’

The principal incidents of the poet's quiet life, besides those already mentioned, were his wanderings with his wife, his sister, and at times his daughter or a friend like Coleridge, in Scotland, England, Italy, or by the Rhine. His own passion for wandering is easily felt, not merely in the great quantity of 'itinerary' poems which he has left, but in the sympathetic and somewhat idealising way in which such characters as the 'Wanderer' of *The Excursion* and the 'Old Cumberland Beggar' are drawn.<sup>1</sup> At the outset of this essay, attention was drawn to the combination of *matter-of-factness*<sup>2</sup> and of imaginative insight, which seemed to constitute the greatest of all his powers to draw and to hold readers whom dullness or shallowness would weary, and a marked aloofness or eccentricity might very probably repel. Another combination of only second value, and perhaps even more easily appreciated, at least by those to whom Wordsworth's mysticism is a drawback, is one which is peculiarly characteristic of the English temperament. Vagrancy and domesticity—how few Englishmen with health and strength and opportunity do not show these two qualities at every turn? Wordsworth possessed them both in the high degree of a poet, and gave them both a poet's clearest utterance. The essence of vagrancy appears to be a passion for free motion among the myriad seemingly untrammelled lives of bird and beast and stream and plant, under no narrower roof than the universal sky. It can be summed up as effectually as need be in the phrase that is always on our tongue—'the open air.' And no poet more freely or vividly gives us the sensations of this 'open air' than Wordsworth. At the same time, from no other poet do we get a stronger impression of tenacity in clinging to that little spot of earth which

<sup>1</sup> Cp. also *The Prelude*, xiii. 120-185.

<sup>2</sup> The expression is Hazlitt's; but he is quoting or giving the meaning of words of Coleridge.



happens to be 'home,' and to the small circle of activities and affections which mark off by an indefinable but undeniable boundary the 'own' peculiar interest of each separate man or woman. This it is which more perhaps than any other quality gives Wordsworth's poetry its direct appeal to the 'general heart of man,' which is in nothing so universal as in the consciousness of personality.

Much more might be said, and much has been well said by good critics, on various aspects of Wordsworth's poetry. In spite of the bitter antagonism which it provoked, especially in Jeffrey, the pungent but narrow Johnson of Edinburgh criticism, it was not exceptionally slow in winning its way into the front rank of public estimation: and 'Time, who brings all things to the proof,' shows no disposition, and is not likely, to destroy a reputation which never owed anything to sensational tricks or happy accidents. By this time, in fact, there is scarcely any one of catholic taste and competent knowledge who would not name Wordsworth among the six or seven greatest of English poets. Enough has, however, been said, if it has been rightly said, by way of an introduction to his poetry for those who are intending for the first time to give that poetry the keen and receptive attention which is the condition of obtaining a real and permanent enjoyment from all great literature. But as it is the privilege of poetry to say in a few words what prose often fails to express in many, may I end with two quotations? The first, from Matthew Arnold's well-known *Memorial Verses*, records the debt of those for whom the most precious gift of the poet is to lighten 'the burthen of the mystery . . . of all this unintelligible world'—

He laid us, as we lay at birth,  
On the cool, flowery lap of earth;  
Smiles broke from us, and we had ease;  
The hills were round us, and the breeze

Went o'er the sun-lit fields again ;  
Our foreheads felt the wind and rain.  
Our youth return'd ; for there was shed  
On spirits that had long been dead,  
Spirits dried up and closely furl'd,  
The freshness of the early world.

The second, the closing lines of *The Prelude*, shall give us the stronger and more buoyant spirit of Wordsworth himself. He is addressing Coleridge, the 'friend and brother of his soul,' and speaking of their joint labours for the happiness of their fellow-men—

Prophets of Nature, we to them will speak  
A lasting inspiration, sanctified  
By reason, blest by faith : what we have loved,  
Others will love, and we will teach them how ;  
Instruct them how the mind of man becomes  
A thousand times more beautiful than the earth  
On which he dwells, above this frame of things  
(Which, 'mid all revolution in the hopes  
And fears of men, doth still remain unchanged)  
In beauty exalted, as it is itself  
Of quality and fabric more divine.





## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

### 1784

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED	
1784-85	1851	Written as a School Exercise at Hawkshead.

### 1786

<p>1786/7 (?) 1786 <i>finished 1797</i></p>	<p>1815 1802</p>	<p>{ Extract from the Conclusion of a Poem composed in anticipation of leaving School. Written in very Early Youth.</p>
---	----------------------	---

### 1787

<p>1787 1787-89</p>	<p>1787 1793</p>	<p>Sonnet on seeing Miss H. M. Williams weep. An Evening Walk.</p>
-------------------------	----------------------	--

### 1789

<p><i>Begun</i> { 1789 1789 } <i>finished 1797</i></p>	<p>1798 1798</p>	<p>Lines written while sailing in a Boat at Evening. Remembrance of Collins.</p>
--	----------------------	--

### 1791

<p>1791-92 1791-94 {</p>	<p>1793 1842 Part in 1798 }</p>	<p>Descriptive Sketches. Guilt and Sorrow.</p>
------------------------------	---	--

### 1792

<p>Before May 1792</p>	<p>1883</p>	<p>Sonnet ('Sweet was the walk').</p>
------------------------	-------------	---------------------------------------

### 1795

<p><i>Begun before</i> Oct. 1787 } <i>Finished not</i> <i>early 1797 before 1795</i> (?) 1795 1795-96</p>	<p>1798  1795 1842</p>	<p>Lines left upon a Seat in a Yew-tree.  The Birth of Love. The Borderers.</p>
---	------------------------------------	---

## 1797

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED
1797	1800 The Reverie of Poor Susan.
Probably 1797	{ 14 Dec. 1797 } The Convict.
1797-98	1800 The Old Cumberland Beggar.

## 1798

25 Jan. 1798	1815 A Night Piece.
1798	1798 We are Seven.
1798	1798 Anecdote for Fathers.
March 1798	1798 To my Sister.
18 March 1798	1800 'A whirl-blast from behind the hill.'
Begun 19 Mar. } 1798 }	1798 The Thorn.
Begun 20 Apr. } 1798 }	1819 Peter Bell. A Tale.
1798	1798 Lines written in Early Spring.
1798	1798 Her Eyes are Wild.
1798	1798 Goody Blake and Harry Gill.
1798	1798 Simon Lee.
1798	1798 Expostulation and Reply.
	The Tables Turned.
1798	1798 The Complaint of a Forsaken Indian Woman.
1798	1798 The Last of the Flock.
1798	1798 The Idiot Boy.
13 July 1798	1798 Lines composed a few miles above Tintern Abbey.
1798	1798 Animal Tranquillity and Decay.
1798	1800 There was a Boy.
1798	1842 Address to the Scholars of the Village School of —.

## 1799

1799	1800 { Written in Germany, on one of the coldest days of the Century.
1799	1800 'Strange fits of passion have I known.'
1799	1800 'She dwelt among the untrodden ways.'
1801 <del>(?) 1799</del>	<del>1807 'I travelled among unknown men.'</del>
1799	1800 'Three years she grew in sun and shower.'
1799	1800 'A slumber did my spirit seal.'
1799	1800 A Poet's Epitaph.
1799	1800 To a Sexton.
1799	1800 The Danish Boy. A Fragment.
1799	1800 Lucy Gray; or, Solitude.
1799	1800 Ruth.
1799	1850 The Prelude (begun).
1799	1800 Nutting.
1799	1809 { Influence of Natural Objects in calling forth and strengthening the Imagination in Boyhood and Early Youth.
1799	1800 Matthew.
1799	1800 The Two April Mornings.
1799	1800 The Fountain. A Conversation.
Dec. 1799	1800 To M. H.
(?) 1799	1845 The Simplon Pass.
1799 or 1800	1800 Ellen Irwin; or, the Braes of Kirtle.

## 1800

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED
Probably in or before 1800 }	1807 The Affliction of Margaret —.
Probably in or before 1800 }	1842 The Forsaken.
Jan. or Feb. 1800	1800 Hart-Leap Well.
About Feb. 1800	1800 The Brothers.
1800	1800 { The Idle Shepherd-boys; or, Dungeon-Ghyll Force. A Pastoral.
1800 { 21 July	1800 { The Farmer of Tilsbury Vale.
1800	1800 'It was an April morning : fresh and clear.'
Before 17 Aug. }	1807 The Seven Sisters.
1800 }	1800 To Joanna.
Aug. 1800	1815 'When, to the attractions of the busy world.'
29, 30 Aug. 1800- }	1800 'There is an Eminence,—of these our hills.'
1802 }	1800 The Waterfall and the Eglantine.
1800	1800 The Oak and the Broom. A Pastoral.
1800	1800 'Tis said that some have died for love.'
1800	1800 The Childless Father.
1800	1800 The Pet Lamb. A Pastoral.
1800	1800 Song for the Wandering Jew.
Probably 1800	1800 Rural Architecture.
Probably 1800	1800 Andrew Jones.
1800	1800 The Two Thieves; or, The Last Stage of Avarice.
1800	1800 A Character.
1800	1800 { Inscription for the spot where the Hermitage stood on St. Herbert's Island, Derwent-water.
1800	1800 { Written with a Pencil upon a Stone in the Wall of the House (an Out-house) on the Island of Grasmere.
1800	1800 { Written with a Slate Pencil upon a Stone, the largest of a heap lying near a deserted Quarry upon one of the Islands at Rydal.
10 Oct. 1800	1800 'A narrow girdle of rough stones and crags.'
Oct.-Dec. 1800	1800 Michael. A Pastoral Poem.
(?) 1800	1888 The Recluse. Book I.
Prob. between Dec. 1800 and Oct. 1801 }	1807 Louisa. After accompanying her on a mountain Excursion.
Prob. between Dec. 1800 and Oct. 1801 }	1807 { To a Young Lady, who had been reproached for taking Long Walks in the Country.
Probably 1800	1851 'On nature's invitation do I come.'
Probably 1800	1851 'Bleak season was it, turbulent and bleak.'

Abr. 1801	1807 1801 <i>I travelled among unknown men?</i>
1801	1807 The Sparrow's nest.
1801?	1815 'Pelion and Ossa flourish side by side.' <i>Prob. later, see w</i>
Finished 5 Dec. }	1820 The Prioress' Tale (from Chaucer).
1801 }	1841 The Cuckoo and the Nightingale (from Chaucer).
Dec 1801	1841 Troilus and Cresida (from Chaucer).
1801	1814 The Excursion. Part of Books I. and II.
22 Dec. 1801- }	1850 Part of The Prelude.
9 March 1802 }	1820 'There is a little unpretending Rill.' <i>Prob. 1806</i>
26 Dec. 1801	
1801 or 1806	



## 1802

## COMPOSED

11, 12 March 1802

12, 13 March 1802

13, 14 March 1802

14 March 1802

16, 17 March 1802

23-26 March 1802

26 March 1802

12 April 1802

16 April 1802

18 April 1802

20 April 1802

27, 28 April 1802

28 April 1802

30 April 1802

1 May 1802

3 May-4 July

1802 }

9-11 May 1802

21 May 1802

Finished 29 May

1802 }

8 June 1802

31 July 1802

August 1802

August 1802

7 August 1802

15 August 1802

August 1802

Prob. Aug. 1802

Prob. Aug. 1802

Prob. Aug. 1802

30 Aug. 1802

September 1802

September 1802

September 1802

1802

Probably 1802

Probably 1802

Probably 1802

4 Oct. 1802

1802

1802

1802

1802

Perhaps 1802

## PUBLISHED

1807 The Sailor's Mother.

1807 Alice Fell; or, Poverty.

1807 Beggars.

1807 To a Butterfly ('Stay near me').

1807 The Emigrant Mother.

1807 To the Cuckoo ('O blithe new-comer').

1807 'My heart leaps up when I behold.'

1807 'Among all lovely things my Love had been.'

1807 { Written in March, while resting on the Bridge at the  
foot of Brother's Water.

1807 The Redbreast chasing the Butterfly.

1807 To a butterfly ('I've watched you now').

1897 The Tinker.

1807 Foresight.

1807 To the Small Celandine ('Pansies, lilies').

1807 To the same Flower ('Pleasures newly found').

1807 Resolution and Independence.

1815 { Stanzas written in my Pocket-copy of Thomson's  
'Castle of Indolence.'

1807 'I grieved for Buonaparte, with a vain.'

1815 A Farewell.

1807 'The Sun has long been set.'

1807 Composed upon Westminster Bridge.

1807 Composed by the Sea-side, near Calais.

1807 Calais, August, 1802.

1807 { Composed near Calais, on the Road leading to Ardres,  
August 7, 1802.

1803 Calais, August 15, 1802.

1807 'It is a beauteous evening, calm and free.'

1807 On the Extinction of the Venetian Republic.

1807 The King of Sweden.

1803 To Toussaint L'Ouverture.

1807 Composed in the Valley near Dover.

1803 September 1, 1802.

1807 September, 1802, near Dover.

1807 Written in London, September, 1802.

1807 London, 1802.

1807 'Great men have been among us; hands that penned.'

1803 'It is not to be thought of that the Flood.'

1803 'When I have borne in memory.'

1807 { Composed after a Journey across the Hambleton Hills,  
Yorkshire.

1807 To H. C. Six years old.

1807 To the Daisy ('In youth from rock to rock I went').

1807 To the same Flower ('With little here to do or see').

1807 To the Daisy ('Bright Flower').

1807 'With how sad steps, O Moon, thou climb'st the sky.'

## 1803

Jan. 1803

1803

1803

1803

1803

18 Sept. 1803

25 Sept. 1803

1850 Part of The Prelude.

1807 The Green Linnet.

1807 'It is no Spirit who from heaven hath flown.'

1807 'Who fancied what a pretty sight.'

1815 Yew-trees.

1807 Sonnet. Composed at — Castle.

1815 'Fly, some kind Harbinger, to Grasmere-dale.'

# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

lix

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED	
Oct. 1803	1807	{ October, 1803 ('One might believe that natural miseries').
Oct. 1803	1807	{ October, 1803 ('These times strike monied worldlings with dismay').
Oct. 1803	1807	{ October, 1803 ('When looking on the present face of things').
Oct. 1803	1807	To the Men of Kent.
Oct. 1803	1807	In the Pass of Killiecranky.
Oct. 1803	1803	Anticipation. October, 1803.
(?) 1803	{ 10 Oct. 1803 }	Sonnet ('I find it written of Simonides'). Probably by W. W.
1803	1842	Lines on the expected Invasion.
1803	1807	To a Highland Girl.
Nov. 1803	1807	Yarrow Unvisited.
Between Sept. 1803 and 11 Apr. 1805	1807	Rob Roy's Grave.
Between Sept. 1803 and May 1805	1807	Stepping Westward.
Between Sept. 1803 and May 1805	1807	The Matron of Jedborough and her Husband. <i>Quincy note added Feb. 11. 1805</i>
Between 1803 and 1805	1807	Glen Almain.
Between 1803 and 1805	1807	The Solitary Reaper.
Partly 1803	{ Partly 1807 }	To the Sons of Burns, after visiting the Grave of their Father.
Partly 1827	{ Partly 1827 }	
Begun probably 1803	1842	At the Grave of Burns, 1803.
Begun 1803	1827	Address to Kilchurn Castle.
Finished long after		
Probably 1803	1807	{ 'England! the time is come when thou shouldst wean.'
Probably 1803	1807	{ 'There is a bondage worse, far worse, to bear.'
Before 1804	1807	The Affliction of Margaret —

*prob. 1798*

## 1804

Feb.-April 1804	1850	The Prelude. Books III.-VII.
16 Sept. 1804	1815	Address to my Infant Daughter, Dora.
Oct.-Dec. 1804	1850	The Prelude. Books VIII.-XI.
1804	1842	At Applethwaite, near Keswick, 1804.
1804	{ 26 Oct. 1809 }	French Revolution, as it appeared to Enthusiasts at its Commencement.
1804	1887	Inscription for a Summer House.
1804	1807	'I wandered lonely as a cloud.'
1804	1820	Repentance. A Pastoral Ballad.
1804	1807	'She was a Phantom of delight.'
1804	1807	The Kitten and the Falling Leaves.
1804	1807	{ The Small Celandine ('There is a flower, the lesser Celandine').
1804	1820	Vaudracour and Julia.

## 1805

April-May 1805	1850	The Prelude. Books XII.-XIV.
After July 20, in 1805	1807	Fidelity.

## COMPOSED

1805  
1805  
Probably 1805  
1805  
1805  
1805  
1805  
1805  
1805  
1805  
1805  
1805

## PUBLISHED

1807 { Elegiac Stanzas, suggested by a Picture of Peele Castle  
in a Storm.  
1842 { Elegiac Verses in memory of my Brother, John  
Wordsworth.  
1807 From the Italian of Michael Angelo—I.  
1807 From the Italian of Michael Angelo—II.  
1807 From the Italian of Michael Angelo—III.  
1807 Incident characteristic of a Favourite Dog.  
1807 Tribute to the Memory of the same Dog.  
1807 Ode to Duty.  
1815 The Cottager to her Infant. By my Sister.  
1819 The Waggoner.  
1807 { To a Skylark ('Up with me! up with me into the  
clouds!').  
1805 { To the Daisy ('Sweet Flower! belike one day to  
have').

## 1806

Dec. 1805 }  
or Jan. 1806 }  
July 1806  
Sept. 1806  
Nov. 1806  
Nov. 1806  
1806

Before Dec. }  
in 1806 }

Before Dec. }  
in 1806 }

Before Dec. }  
in 1806 }

Before Dec. }  
in 1806 }

Before Dec. }  
in 1806 }

Before Dec. in }  
1806 }

Before Dec. in }  
1806 }

Dec. 1806

Prob. Dec. 1806

Before Dec. 1806

Before Dec. 1806

Before Dec. 1806

Before Dec. 1806

Before Dec. 1806

Before Dec. 1806

Before Dec. 1806

After 4 Oct. 1802

After 4 Oct. 1802

After 4 Oct. 1802

After 4 Oct. 1802

After 4 Oct. 1802

(?) 1806

Before June 1806

1807 Character of the Happy Warrior.  
1889 To the Evening Star.  
1807 Lines composed at Grasmere ('Loud is the Vale!').  
1807 { November 1806 ('Another year!—another deadly  
blow!').  
1807 To the Spade of a Friend.  
1815 { Address to a Child, during a boisterous winter  
Evening. By my Sister.  
1807 A Complaint.  
1807 'O Nightingale! thou surely art.'  
1807 Power of Music.  
1807 Star-Gazers.  
1807 Stray Pleasures.  
1807 The Horn of Egremont Castle.  
1807 'Yes, it was the mountain Echo.'  
1807 'How sweet it is when mother Fancy rocks.'  
1807 The Blind Highland Boy.  
1807 Admonition.  
1807 "'Beloved Vale!" I said, "when I shall con."  
1807 'Methought I saw the footsteps of a throne.'  
1807 'Nuns fret not at their convent's narrow room.'  
1807 { 'O Mountain Stream! the Shepherd and his Cot'  
(Sonnet xiv. of the River Duddon).  
1807 Personal Talk.  
1807 'The world is too much with us; late and soon.'  
1807 'Those words were uttered as in pensive mood.'  
1807 To Sleep. (Three Sonnets.)  
1807 To the Memory of Raisley Calvert.  
1807 'Where lies the Land to which yon Ship must go?'  
1807 'With Ships the sea was sprinkled far and nigh.'  
1815 'Brook! whose society the Poet seeks.'

Ode. Inimitations etc. finished.

## 1807

1806 or 1807  
Jan. or Feb. 1807

1807 Thought of a Briton on the Subjugation of Switzerland.  
1807 To Lady Beaumont.



# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

lxi

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED
Feb. 1807	1807 A Prophecy. February, 1807.
March 1807	1807 To Thomas Clarkson.
Apr. or May 1807	1815 The Mother's Return. By my Sister.
After 7 Aug. 1807	1819 Composed by the side of Grasmere Lake.
Sept. 1807	1815 { The Force of Prayer; or, The Founding of Bolton Priory.
1807	1807 Gipsies.
1807	1807 Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle.
1807	1807 'Though narrow be that old Man's cares, and near.'
1807-1810	1815 The White Doe of Rylstone.
?	1807 Admonition.

## 1808

Apr. 1808	1839 George and Sarah Green.
Nov. or Dec. 1808	1815 { Composed while the Author was engaged in writing a Tract, occasioned by the Convention of Cintra. (Two Sonnets.)

## 1809

After Feb. 1809	1815 'Hail, Zaragoza! if with unwet eye.'
After Mar. 1809	1815 'Call not the royal Swede unfortunate.'
After Mar. 1809	1815 'Look now on that Adventurer who hath paid.'
After May 1809	1815 'Brave Schill! by death delivered, take thy flight.'
1809 { 26 Oct. }	1809 Hofer.
1809 { „ 1809 }	1809 'Advance—come forth from thy Tyrolean ground.'
1809 { 16 Nov. }	1809 'Alas! what boots the long laborious quest?'
1809 { 21 Dec. }	1809 Feelings of the Tyrolese.
1809 { „ 1809 }	1809 'And is it among rude untutored Dales.'
1809 { „ 1809 }	1809 'O'er the wide earth, on mountain and on plain.'
1809 { „ 1809 }	1809 On the final Submission of the Tyrolese.
1809 { 28 Dec. }	1809 'There never breathed a man who, when his life.'
1809 { „ 1809 }	1809 (Epitaphs translated from Chiabrera, iv.)
1809 { „ 1809 }	1809 'Destined to war from very infancy.' (Ep. from Chiabrera, vi.)
1809 { 4 Jan. }	1810 'Not without heavy grief of heart did He.' (Ep. from Chiabrera, viii.)
1809 { „ 1810 }	1810 'Pause, courteous Spirit!—Baldi supplicates.' (Ep. from Chiabrera, ix.)
1809 { 22 Feb. }	1810 'Perhaps some needful service of the State.' (Ep. from Chiabrera, ii.)
1809 { „ 1810 }	1810 'O Thou who movest onward with a mind.' (Ep. from Chiabrera, iii.)
1809	1814 Part of The Excursion.
Probably 1809	1815 'Say, what is honour? 'Tis the finest sense.'
Probably 1809	1815 'Is there a power that can sustain and cheer.'

## 1810

1810	1815 'Ah! where is Palafox? Nor tongue nor pen.'
1810	1815 'In due observance of an ancient rite.'
1810	1815 Feelings of a noble Biscayan at one of those Funerals.
1810	1815 Indignation of a high-minded Spaniard.
1810	1815 'O'erweening Statesmen have full long relied.'
1810	1815 The Oak of Guernica.

## COMPOSED

1810  
Probably 1810  
About 1810  
1810

## PUBLISHED

1814 Part of The Excursion.  
1815 'Avaunt all specious pliancy of mind.'  
1842 Maternal Grief.  
1815 { On a celebrated Event in Ancient History. (Two  
Sonnets.)

## 1811

1810 or 1811	1815	The French and the Spanish Guerillas.
1811	1815	Spanish Guerillas.
1811	1815	'The power of Armies is a visible thing.'
1811	1815	'Here pause: the Poet claims at least this praise.'
Prob. Spring 1811 }	1815	Characteristics of a Child three years old.
Aug. 1811	1842	Epistle to Sir George Howland Beaumont, Bart.
Aug. 1811	1827	Departure from the Vale of Grasmere, 1803.
Aug. 1811 }	1815 {	Upon the sight of a beautiful Picture, painted by Sir
or earlier. }		G. H. Beaumont, Bart.
November 1811 }	1820	To the Poet, John Dyer.
or earlier }		
November 1811	1815 {	Written at the request of Sir George Beaumont, Bart.,
19 Nov. 1811		and in his Name, for an Urn.
1808-1811	1815	For a Seat in the Groves at Coleorton.
1811	1815	In the Grounds of Coleorton.
1811	1815	In a Garden of the Same.
	1814	Part of The Excursion.

## 1812

31 Oct. 1812	1815 {	Composed on the Eve of the Marriage of a Friend in
1812		the Vale of Grasmere.
1812	1814	Part of The Excursion.
(?) 1812	1820	Song for the Spinning Wheel.
(?) 1812	1819	'Grief, thou hast lost an ever-ready friend.'
Probably 1812	1823	Water-Fowl.
Perhaps 1812	1896	Through Cumbrian Wilds in many a mountain cave.
	1896	My Son! behold the Tide already spent.

## 1813

1813	1815	View from the top of Black Comb.
1813	1815 {	Written with a Slate Pencil on a Stone, on the side of
November 1813		the Mountain of Black Comb.
1813	1815	November, 1813.
	1814	Part of The Excursion.

## 1814

1814	1814	The Excursion (finished).
13 Nov. 1814	1815 {	Lines written on a Blank Leaf in a Copy of The
1814		Excursion.
1814	1815	Laodamia.
1814	1815	'From the dark chambers of dejection freed.'
Perhaps 1814	1815	Yarrow Visited, September, 1814.
Perhaps 1814	1820	Composed at Cora Linn.
Perhaps 1814	1820	The Brownie's Cell.
	1827 {	Effusion in the Pleasure-ground on the banks of the
		Bran, near Dunkeld.

## 1815

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED
December 1815	1816 September, 1815.
December 1815	1816 November 1.
December 1815	1816 { To B. R. Haydon ('High is our calling, Friend! Creative Art').
1815	1820 Artegal and Elidure.
After June 1812	1815 'Surprised by joy—impatient as the Wind.'
?	1815 'Even as a dragon's eye that feels the stress.'
?	1815 'Hail, Twilight, sovereign of one peaceful hour!'
?	1815 'Mark the concentrated hazels that enclose.'
?	1815 'The fairest, brightest, hues of either fade.'
?	1815 'The Shepherd, looking eastward, softly said.'
?	1815 'Weak is the will of Man, his judgment blind.'

## 1816

1815 or 1816	1816 Ode. 1815.
January 1816	1816 { Ode. — The Morning of the Day appointed for a General Thanksgiving, January 18, 1816.
January 1816	1816 Ode, 1814.
Prob. Jan. 1816	1816 Ode ('Who rises on the banks of Seine').
Jan. or Feb. 1816	1816 Siege of Vienna raised by John Sobieski.
February 1816	1816 Invocation to the Earth, February, 1816.
February 1816	1816 The French Army in Russia, 1812-13.
February 1816	1816 On the same Occasion.
February 1816	1816 Occasioned by the Battle of Waterloo. (Two Sonnets.)
Prob. Feb. 1816	1827 'Emperors and Kings, how oft have temples rung.'
1816	1820 { A Fact, and an Imagination; or, Canute and Alfred on the Sea-shore.
1816	1820 'A little onward lend thy guiding hand.'
1816	1820 Dion.
1816	1816 { Feelings of a French Royalist on the Disinterment of the Remains of the Duke d'Enghien.
1816	1820 { To —, on her First Ascent to the Summit of Helvellyn.
In or about 1816	1832 Translation of part of the First Book of the Æneid.

## 1817

1817	1820 Vernal Ode.
May 1817	1820 Ode to Lycoris. May, 1817.
Summer 1817	1820 To the Same.
June 1817	1820 The Longest Day. Addressed to my Daughter.
1817	1820 { Hint from the Mountains for certain Political Pre- tenders.
1817	1820 Lament of Mary Queen of Scots.
1817	1827 Sequel to 'Beggars.'
1817	1820 The Pass of Kirkstone.

## 1818

1818	1820 { Composed upon an Evening of extraordinary Splendour and Beauty.
1818	1820 { (Five) Inscriptions supposed to be found in and near a Hermit's Cell.
1818	1820 { The Pilgrim's Dream; or, The Star and the Glow- worm.



## COMPOSED

1818  
1818  
1818

## PUBLISHED

1819 'Pure element of waters.'  
1819 Malham Cove.  
1819 Gordale.

## 1819

Feb. 1819	1819	Composed during a Storm.
Summer 1819	1820	The Haunted Tree.
Sept. 1819	1820	September, 1819.
Sept. 1819	1820	Upon the same Occasion.
?	1819	'Aërial Rock—whose solitary brow.'
?	1819	Captivity—Mary Queen of Scots.
?	1819	{ Composed in one of the Valleys of Westmoreland, on Easter Sunday.
?	1819	{ 'Fallen and diffused into a shapeless heap' (Sonnet xxvii. of The River Duddon).
?	1819	'I heard (alas! 'twas only in a dream).'
?	1819	'I watch, and long have watched, with calm regret.'
?	1819	The Wild Duck's Nest.
?	1819	To a Snowdrop.
?	1819	To the River Derwent.
?	1819	Written upon a Blank Leaf in 'The Complete Angler.
Not later than 1819 }	1820	'When haughty expectations prostrate lie.'

## 1820

?	1820	Composed on the Banks of a Rocky Stream.
?	1820	'The stars are mansions built by Nature's hand.'
?	1820	To the Lady Mary Lowther.
At intervals dur- ing many years }	1820	The River Duddon. A Series of Sonnets.
Probably }	1820	On the death of His Majesty (George the Third).
Feb. 1820 }	1820	Oxford. May 30, 1820. (Two Sonnets.)
1820	1820	June, 1820.
1820	1822	A Parsonage in Oxfordshire.
1820	1820	{ On the Detraction which followed the Publication of a certain Poem.
1820	1822	The Germans on the Heights of Hochheim.
Probably }	1822	{ Inside of King's College Chapel, Cambridge. (Three Sonnets.)
Nov.-Dec. 1820 }	1822	To Enterprise.
1820-1822		

## 1821

1820 and mostly 1821	{ Feb. or March 1822 }	Memorials of a Tour on the Continent, 1820.
1820 or 1821	„ 1822	Sonnet. Author's Voyage down the Rhine.
1821	„ 1822	Most of The Ecclesiastical Sonnets.
(?) 1821	1822	{ The Monument commonly called Long Meg and her Daughters.

## 1822

Perhaps Nov. }	1827	'By Moscow self-devoted to a blaze.'
or Dec. 1822 }		

1823

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED
1823	1827 Memory.
1823	1827 { To the Lady Fleming, on seeing the Foundation preparing for the Erection of Rydal Chapel, Westmoreland.
1823	1827 On the same Occasion.
?	1823 'A volant Tribe of Bards on Earth are found.'
?	1823 'Not Love, not War, nor the tumultuous swell.'

1824

Apr. or May 1824	1827 A Flower Garden at Coleorton Hall, Leicestershire.
Summer 1824	1827 To — ('Look at the fate of summer flowers').
Between August and Oct. 1824 }	1827 To the Lady E. B. and the Hon. Miss P.
Between August and Oct. 1824 }	1827 To the Torrent at the Devil's Bridge.
Prob. Sept. 1824	1827 { Composed among the Ruins of a Castle in North Wales.
Prob. Dec. 1824	1827 { Elegiac Stanzas. Addressed to Sir G. H. B., upon the death of his Sister-in-law.
1824	1842 Cenotaph.
1824	1827 'How rich that forehead's calm expanse.'
1824	1827 To — ('Let other bards of angels sing').
1824	1827 To — ('O dearer far than light and life are dear').
1824	1827 To —, in her Seventieth Year.
1824	1827 Written in a Blank Leaf of Macpherson's Ossian.

1825

1825	1827 The Contrast. The Parrot and the Wren.
1825	1827 { To a Sky-Lark ('Ethereal minstrel! Pilgrim of the sky!').
1825 or 1826	1827 The Pillar of Trajan.

1826

1 May 1826	1835 Ode Composed on May Morning.
1826-1834	1835 To May.
1826	1827 'Ere with cold beads of midnight dew.'
1826	1827 'Once I could hail (howe'er serene the sky).'
1826	1835 'The massy Ways, carried across these heights.'
1826	1889 { Composed when a probability existed of our being obliged to quit Rydal Mount.
?	1827 Decay of Piety.
?	1827 'Fair Prime of life! were it enough to gild.'
?	1827 'Go back to antique ages, if thine eyes.'
?	1827 'Her only pilot the soft breeze, the boat.'
?	1827 'In my mind's eye a Temple, like a cloud.'
?	1827 In the Woods of Rydal.
?	1827 Recollection of the Portrait of King Henry Eighth.
?	1827 Retirement.
?	1827 'Scorn not the Sonnet; Critic, you have frowned.'
?	1827 The Infant M — M —.
?	1827 'There is a pleasure in poetic pains.'
Some years after 1822 }	1827 To Rotha Q —.
?	1827 To S. H.

## COMPOSED

## PUBLISHED

?	1827	To the Cuckoo.
?	1827	'When Philoctetes in the Lemnian isle.'
?	1827	'While Anna's peers and early playmates tread.'
?	1827	'Why, Minstrel, these untuneful murmurings.'
After 1821	1827	{ Ecclesiastical Sonnets (Part II., Nos. xxx., xxxiii., xxxiv.; Part III., Nos. vii., xi., xii., xx., xxiii., xxiv., xxv., xxxvi.).

## 1827

1827	1827	On seeing a Needlecase in the Form of a Harp.
Probably 1827	1827	{ Dedication. To — ('Happy the feeling from the bosom thrown').
Probably 1827	1827	Conclusion. To —.
After 1813	1827	'If thou indeed derive thy light from Heaven.

## 1828

1828	1832	A Morning Exercise.
1828	1835	A Jewish Family.
1828	1829	The Gleaner, suggested by a picture.
1828	1829	The Triad.
1828	1829	The Wishing-Gate.
1828-9	1835	On the Power of Sound.
Probably 1828	1829	{ A Gravestone upon the Floor in the Cloisters of Worcester Cathedral.
Probably 1828	1829	A Tradition of Oker Hill in Darley Dale, Derbyshire.
Probably 1828	1842	{ Farewell Lines ('High bliss is only for a higher state').
Probably 1828	1829	Filial Piety.

## 1829

1829 or earlier	1889	Written in the Strangers' Book at 'The Station.'
1829	1835	Gold and Silver Fishes in a Vase.
1829	1835	Liberty (Sequel to the preceding).
1829	1835	Humanity.
1829	1835	'This Lawn, a carpet all alive.'
1829	1835	Thought on the Seasons.

## 1830

Nov. 1830	1835	Elegiac Musings in the grounds of Coleorton Hall.
Nov. 1830	1835	'Chatsworth! thy stately mansion, and the pride.'
1830	1835	Presentiments.
1830	1835	The Armenian Lady's Love.
1830	1835	{ The Egyptian Maid; or, The Romance of the Water Lily.
1830	1835	The Poet and the Caged Turtle-dove.
1830	1835	The Russian Fugitive.
1830 or 1831	1835	'In these fair vales hath many a Tree.'

## 1831

1831	1835	The Primrose of the Rock.
11 June 1831	1832	{ To B. R. Haydon, on seeing his Picture of Napoleon Bonaparte.
1831	1835	Composed after reading a Newspaper of the Day.
1831	1835	{ Yarrow Revisited, and other Poems. Composed (two excepted) during a Tour in Scotland, and on the English Border, in the Autumn of 1831.



## 1832

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED
March 1832	1832 Upon the late General Fast.
Probably after } Jan. 1827 }	1832 Sponsors (Ecclesiastical Sonnets, Part III., No. xxi.).
1832	1835 'Calm is the fragrant air, and loth to lose.'
1832	1835 Devotional Incitements.
1832	1835 Loving and Liking. By my Sister.
1832	1835 Rural Illusions.
Probably 1832	1835 To the Author's Portrait.
1832 and 1837	1837 { Afterthought (Memorials of a Tour on the Continent, 1820).

## 1833

1832 or 1833	1835 'Why art thou silent? Is thy love a plant?'
March 1833	1835 To —, on the birth of her Firstborn Child.
1833	1835 The Warning. A Sequel to the foregoing.
7 April 1833	1835 On a high part of the coast of Cumberland.
1833	1835 A Wren's Nest.
1833	1835 { By the Seaside ('The Sun is couched, the sea-fowl gone to rest').
1833	1845 Composed by the Seashore ('What mischief').
1833	1835 { Poems composed or suggested during a Tour in the Summer of 1833.
1833	1835 'If this great world of joy and pain.'
1833	1835 To the Utilitarians.
(?) 1833-1842	1842 Love Lies Bleeding.
(?) 1833-1842	1842 Companion to the foregoing.

## 1834

1834	1835 By the side of Rydal Mere.
1834	1835 'Not in the lucid intervals of life.'
1834	1835 'Soft as a cloud is yon blue Ridge—the Mere.'
1834	1835 'The leaves that rustled on this oak-crowned hill.'
1834	1835 The Labourer's Noon-day Hymn.
1834	1835 { The Redbreast. (Suggested in a Westmoreland Cottage.)
5 Nov. 1834	1835 { Lines written in the Album of the Countess of Lonsdale.
1834	1835 To a Child. Written in her Album.
1834	1835 { Lines suggested by a Portrait from the Pencil of F. Stone.
1834	1835 The foregoing Subject resumed.

## 1835

Prob. before 1833	1835 The Somnambulist.
Prob. before 1835	1835 A Cento.
1835	1837 { To the Moon. (Composed by the Seaside,—on the Coast of Cumberland.)
1835	1837 To the Moon (Rydal).
1835	1837 { Upon seeing a coloured drawing of the Bird of Paradise.

## COMPOSED

## PUBLISHED

Nov. 1835	{ 12 Dec. 1835 }	Extempore Effusion upon the Death of James Hogg.
Nov. 1835	1837	Written after the Death of Charles Lamb.
Prob. before 1835	1835	'By a blest Husband guided, Mary came.'
Prob. before 1835	1835	'Desponding Father! mark this altered bough.'
Prob. before 1835	1835	Ecclesiastical Sonnets (Part II., Nos. iv., xii., xiii.).
Prob. before 1835	1835	'Four fiery steeds impatient of the rein.'
Prob. before 1835	1835	{ Roman Antiquities discovered at Bishopstone, Herefordshire.
Prob. before 1835	1835	St. Catherine of Ledbury.
Prob. before 1835	1835	{ To — ("Wait, prithee, wait!" this answer Lesbia threw').

## 1836

March 1836	1889	Squib.
1836	1889	Epigram.
Nov. 1836	1837	November 1836.
(?) 1836	1883	{ Translations of a Quatrain by Michelangelo, and from the Latin of T. Warton.

## 1837

1832 and 1837	1837	{ After-thought (Memorials of a Tour on the Continent, 1820).
1837	1838	'Oh what a wreck! how changed in mien and speech.'
1837	1842	The Cuckoo at Laverna.
Probably 1837	1842	{ At Bologna, in remembrance of the late Insurrections, 1837. (Three Sonnets.)
(?) 1837	1842	The Widow of Windermere Side.
Prob. after 1834	1837	A Night Thought.
	1837	Ecclesiastical Sonnets (Part I., No. xxxii.).
?	1837	{ 'O flower of all that springs from gentle blood.' (Epitaphs translated from Chiabrera, vii.).
?	1837	{ 'True is it that Ambrosio Salinero' (Ep. from Chiabrera, v.).
?	1837	{ 'Weep not, beloved Friends! nor let the air' (Ep. from Chiabrera, i.).
?	1837	'Six months to six years added he remained.'
?	1837	'What if our numbers barely could defy.'

ii. 49

## 1838

Jan. 1838	1838	To the Planet Venus.
1 May 1838	1838	Composed at Rydal on May Morning, 1838.
1838	1838	Composed on a May Morning, 1838.
1838	1838	'Hark! 'tis the Thrush, undaunted, undeprest.'
1838	1838	'Tis He whose yester-evening's high disdain.'
May 1838	1838	A Plea for Authors, May 1838.
23 May 1838	1838	A Poet to his Grandchild. (Sequel to the foregoing.)
1838	1838	At Dover.
1838	1838	'Blest Statesman He, whose Mind's unselfish will.'
1838	1838	Protest against the Ballot.
1838	1838	'Said Secrecy to Cowardice and Fraud.'
1838	1838	Valedictory Sonnet.
1838	1851	Inscription on a Rock at Rydal Mount.

## 1839

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED	
Finished 1839	1842	{ Thoughts suggested the Day following, on the Banks of Nith, near the Poet's Residence (See 'At the Grave of Burns, 1803').
1839	1842	'Men of the Western World ! in Fate's dark book.'

## 1840

1839-1840	Dec. 1841	Sonnets upon the Punishment of Death.
1 Jan. 1840	1851	{ Sonnet on a Portrait of I. F., painted by Margaret Gillies.
Feb. 1840	1851	Sonnet to I. F.
March 1840	1842	Poor Robin.
31 Aug. 1840	1842	{ On a Portrait of the Duke of Wellington upon the Field of Waterloo, by Haydon.
1840	1842	To a Painter (Two Sonnets).

## 1841

		Memorials of a Tour in Italy. (See dates in text.)
1841	1842	Epitaph in the Chapel-yard at Langdale.
1841	1842	{ Upon perusing the foregoing Epistle (See 'Epistle to Sir G. H. Beaumont, 1811').

## 1842

23 Jan. 1842	1842	'When Severn's sweeping flood had overthrown.'
14 Feb. 1842	1842	To Henry Crabb Robinson.
8 March 1842	1842	'Intent on gathering wool from hedge and brake.'
26 March 1842	1842	{ Prelude, prefixed to the Volume entitled 'Poems chiefly of Early and Late Years.'
24 Dec. 1842	1845	'Wansfell ! this Household has a favoured lot.'
Probably 1842	1842	The Eagle and the Dove.
1842	1842	{ Ecclesiastical Sonnets (Part II., Nos. ix., x. Part III., Nos. xiii., xiv., xv., xxvi., xxxi., and probably xxvii., xxviii., xxix., xxx.).
?	1842	Airey-Force Valley.
?	1842	The Norman Boy.
?	1842	The Poet's Dream. Sequel to 'The Norman Boy.'

## 1843

1 January 1843	1845	'While beams of orient light shoot wide and high.'
Before 27 Mar. 1843 }	1845	Grace Darling.
11 Dec. 1843	1845	To the Rev. Christopher Wordsworth, D.D.
1843	1845	Inscription for a monument in Crosthwaite Church.

## 1844

July 1844	1845	'So fair, so sweet, withal so sensitive.'
12 Oct. 1844	1844	On the projected Kendal and Windermere Railway.
1844	1844	'Proud were ye, Mountains, when, in times of old.'



## 1845

COMPOSED	PUBLISHED
Prob. Jan. or Feb. 1845 }	1845 To the Pennsylvanians.
Prob. Jan. or Feb. 1845 }	1845 'Young England—what is then become of Old.'
6 June 1845	1845 The Westmoreland Girl.
21 June 1845	1845 { At Furness Abbey ('Well have yon Railway Labourers to THIS ground').
Probably 1845	1845 { At Furness Abbey ('Here, where, of havoc tired and rash undoing').
1845	1845 'Forth from a jutting ridge, around whose base.'
(?) 1845	1845 'Glad sight wherever new with old.'
(?) 1845	1845 { To a Lady, in answer to a request that I should write her a Poem, etc.
?	1845 'Yes! thou art fair, yet be not moved.'
?	1845 'What heavenly smiles! O Lady mine.'
?	1845 Ecclesiastical Sonnets (Part II., Nos. i., ii. Part III., xvi.).

## 1846

9 Jan. 1846	1889 { Lines inscribed in a Copy of his Poems sent to the Queen.
1846	1850 'I know an aged Man constrained to dwell.'
1846	1850 Illustrated Books and Newspapers.
1846	1850 Sonnet. To an Octogenarian.
1846	1850 Sonnet ('Why should we weep or mourn, Angelic boy').
1846	1850 'The unremitting voice of mighty streams.'
1846	1850 To Lucca Giordano.
1846	1850 'Where lies the truth? Has Man, in wisdom's creed.'
1846	1850 'Who but is pleased to watch the moon on high.'

## 1847

1847	1847 { Ode on the Installation of H.R.H. Prince Albert as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, July, 1847.
------	--

## 1850

Prob. not before 1846 }	1850 'How beautiful the Queen of Night, on high.'
Prob. not before 1846 }	1850 On the Banks of a Rocky Stream.

## NOTE

THE first draft of the poem on the other side of this page was written, as Wordsworth tells us in the Fenwick note, some time after he settled at Rydal Mount (1813). It was first published, in 1827, among the *Poems of Sentiment and Reflection*, and consisted of eleven lines. In ed. 1836-7 l. 2 and ll. 14-16 were added ; ll. 4, 5 were expanded from the original—‘The Star that from the zenith darts its beams,’ and the consequent changes from singular to plural were made in the following lines. The poem was moved to the front of the *Poems of Sentiment and Reflection*, on the *verso* of the title-page of that section. It was transferred to its present position in the one-volume ed. of 1845, Wordsworth writing to Moxon, ‘I mean it to serve as a sort of Preface’ (Knight’s *Life of Wordsworth*, iii. (vol. ix. of Edinburgh ed.), p. 414).

21

IF thou indeed derive thy light from Heaven,  
Then, to the measure of that Heaven-born light,  
Shine, Poet ! in thy place, and be content :  
The stars pre-eminent in magnitude,  
And they that from the Zenith dart their beams  
(Visible though they be to half the earth,  
Though half a sphere be conscious of their brightness),  
Are yet of no diviner origin,  
No purer essence, than the one that burns,  
Like an untended watch-fire, on the ridge  
Of some dark mountain ; or than those which seem  
Humbly to hang, like twinkling winter lamps,  
Among the branches of the leafless trees ;  
All are the undying offspring of one Sire ;  
Then, to the measure of the light vouchsafed,  
Shine, Poet ! in thy place, and be content.



# POEMS BY WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

## POEMS WRITTEN IN YOUTH

OF the Poems in this class, 'THE EVENING WALK' and 'DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES' were first published in 1793. They are reprinted with some alterations that were chiefly made very soon after their publication.

This notice, which was written some time ago, scarcely applies to the Poem, 'Descriptive Sketches,' as it now stands. The corrections, though numerous, are not, however, such as to prevent its retaining with propriety a place in the class of Juvenile Pieces.

1836

### I

#### EXTRACT

FROM THE CONCLUSION OF A POEM, COMPOSED IN ANTICIPATION  
OF LEAVING SCHOOL

DEAR native regions, I foretell,  
From what I feel at this farewell,  
That wheresoe'er my steps may tend,  
And whensoe'er my course shall end,  
If in that hour a single tie  
Survive of local sympathy,  
My soul will cast the backward view,  
The longing look alone on you.

Thus, while the Sun sinks down to rest  
Far in the regions of the west,  
Though to the vale no parting beam  
Be given, not one memorial gleam,  
A lingering light he fondly throws  
On the dear hills where first he rose.

10

1786

7

### II

WRITTEN IN VERY EARLY YOUTH

CALM is all nature as a resting wheel.  
The kine are couched upon the dewy grass;  
The horse alone, seen dimly as I pass,  
Is cropping audibly his later meal:

Dark is the ground ; a slumber seems to steal  
 O'er vale, and mountain, and the starless sky.  
 Now, in this blank of things, a harmony,  
 Home-felt, and home-created, comes to heal  
 That grief for which the senses still supply  
 Fresh food ; for only then, when memory  
 Is hushed, am I at rest. My Friends ! restrain 10  
 Those busy cares that would allay my pain ;  
 Oh ! leave me to myself, nor let me feel  
 The officious touch that makes me droop again.

Published 1802

### III

#### AN EVENING WALK

##### ADDRESSED TO A YOUNG LADY

General Sketch of the Lakes—Author's regret of his Youth which was passed amongst them—Short description of Noon—Cascade—Noontide Retreat—Precipice and sloping Lights—Face of Nature as the Sun declines—Mountain-farm, and the Cock—Slate-quarry—Sunset—Superstition of the Country connected with that moment—Swans—Female Beggar—Twilight-sounds—Western Lights—Spirits—Night—Moonlight—Hope—Night-sounds—Conclusion.

FAR from my dearest Friend, 'tis mine to rove  
 Through bare grey dell, high wood, and pastoral  
 cove ;

Where Derwent rests, and listens to the roar  
 That stuns the tremulous cliffs of high Lodore ;  
 Where peace to Grasmere's lonely island leads,  
 To willow hedge-rows, and to emerald meads ;  
 Leads to her bridge, rude church, and cottaged grounds,  
 Her rocky sheepwalks, and her woodland bounds ;  
 Where, undisturbed by winds, Winander<sup>1</sup> sleeps ;  
 'Mid clustering isles, and holly-sprinkled steepes ; 10  
 Where twilight glens endear my Esthwaite's shore,  
 And memory of departed pleasures, more.

Fair scenes, erewhile, I taught, a happy child,  
 The echoes of your rocks my carols wild :  
 The spirit sought not then, in cherished sadness,  
 A cloudy substitute for failing gladness.  
 In youth's keen eye the livelong day was bright,  
 The sun at morning, and the stars at night,

<sup>1</sup> These lines are only applicable to the middle part of that lake,

Alike, when first the bittern's hollow bill  
Was heard, or woodcocks<sup>1</sup> roamed the moonlight hill. 20

In thoughtless gaiety I coursed the plain,  
And hope itself was all I knew of pain;  
For then the inexperienced heart would beat  
At times, while young Content forsook her seat,  
And wild Impatience, pointing upward, showed,  
Through passes yet unreached, a brighter road.  
Alas! the idle tale of man is found  
Depicted in the dial's moral round;  
Hope with reflection blends her social rays  
To gild the total tablet of his days; 30  
Yet still, the sport of some malignant power,  
He knows but from its shade the present hour.

But why, ungrateful, dwell on idle pain?  
To show what pleasures yet to me remain,  
Say, will my Friend, with unreluctant ear,  
The history of a poet's evening hear?

When, in the south, the wan noon, brooding still  
Breathed a pale steam around the glaring hill,  
And shades of deep-embattled clouds were seen,  
Spotting the northern cliffs with lights between; 40  
When crowding cattle, checked by rails that make  
A fence far stretched into the shallow lake,  
Lashed the cool water with their restless tails,  
Or from high points of rock looked out for fanning gales;  
When school-boys stretched their length upon the green;  
And round the broad-spread oak, a glimmering scene,  
In the rough fern-clad park, the herded deer  
Shook the still-twinkling tail and glancing ear;  
When horses in the sunburnt intake<sup>2</sup> stood,  
And vainly eyed below the tempting flood, 50  
Or tracked the passenger, in mute distress,  
With forward neck the closing gate to press—  
Then, while I wandered where the huddling rill  
Brightens with water-breaks the hollow ghyll,<sup>3</sup>  
As by enchantment, an obscure retreat  
Opened at once, and stayed my devious feet.  
While thick above the rill the branches close,  
In rocky basin its wild waves repose,

<sup>1</sup> In the beginning of winter, these mountains are frequented by woodcocks, which in dark nights retire into the woods.

<sup>2</sup> The word *intake* is local, and signifies a mountain-inclosure.

<sup>3</sup> Ghyll is also, I believe, a term confined to this country: ghyll, and dingle, have the same meaning.



Inverted shrubs, and moss of gloomy green,  
 Cling from the rocks, with pale wood-weeds between ; 60  
 And its own twilight softens the whole scene,  
 Save where aloft the subtle sunbeams shine  
 On withered briars that o'er the crags recline ;  
 Save where, with sparkling foam, a small cascade  
 Illumines, from within, the leafy shade ;  
 Beyond, along the vista of the brook,  
 Where antique roots its bustling course o'erlook,  
 The eye reposes on a secret bridge,<sup>1</sup>  
 Half grey, half shagged with ivy to its ridge ;  
 There, bending o'er the stream, the listless swain 70  
 Lingers behind his disappearing wain.  
 —Did Sabine grace adorn my living line,  
 Blandusia's praise, wild stream, should yield to thine !  
 Never shall ruthless minister of death  
 'Mid thy soft glooms the glittering steel unsheath ;  
 No goblets shall, for thee, be crowned with flowers,  
 No kid with piteous outcry thrill thy bowers ;  
 The mystic shapes that by thy margin rove  
 A more benignant sacrifice approve—  
 A mind that, in a calm angelic mood 80  
 Of happy wisdom, meditating good,  
 Beholds, of all from her high powers required,  
 Much done, and much designed, and more desired,—  
 Harmonious thoughts, a soul by truth refined,  
 Entire affection for all human kind.

Dear Brook, farewell ! To-morrow's noon again  
 Shall hide me, wooing long thy wildwood strain ;  
 But now the sun has gained his western road,  
 And eve's mild hour invites my steps abroad.

While, near the midway cliff, the silvered kite 90  
 In many a whistling circle wheels her flight ;  
 Slant watery lights, from parting clouds, apace  
 Travel along the precipice's base ;  
 Cheering its naked waste of scattered stone,  
 By lichens grey, and scanty moss, o'ergrown ;  
 Where scarce the foxglove peeps, or thistle's beard ;  
 And restless stone-chat, all day long, is heard.

How pleasant, as the sun declines, to view  
 The spacious landscape change in form and hue !

<sup>1</sup> The reader, who has made the tour of this country, will recognise in this description the features which characterise the lower waterfall in the grounds of Rydal.

Here, vanish, as in mist, before a flood 100  
 Of bright obscurity, hill, lawn, and wood ;  
 There, objects, by the searching beams betrayed,  
 Come forth, and here retire in purple shade ;  
 Even the white stems of birch, the cottage white,  
 Soften their glare before the mellow light ;  
 The skiffs, at anchor where with umbrage wide  
 Yon chestnuts half the latticed boat-house hide,  
 Shed from their sides, that face the sun's slant beam,  
 Strong flakes of radiance on the tremulous stream :  
 Raised by yon travelling flock, a dusty cloud 110  
 Mounts from the road, and spreads its moving shroud ;  
 The shepherd, all involved in wreaths of fire,  
 Now shows a shadowy speck, and now is lost entire.

Into a gradual calm the breezes sink,  
 A blue rim borders all the lake's still brink ;  
 There doth the twinkling aspen's foliage sleep,  
 And insects clothe, like dust, the glassy deep :  
 And now, on every side, the surface breaks  
 Into blue spots, and slowly lengthening streaks ;  
 Here, plots of sparkling water tremble bright 120  
 With thousand thousand twinkling points of light ;  
 There, waves that, hardly weltering, die away,  
 Tip their smooth ridges with a softer ray ;  
 And now the whole wide lake in deep repose  
 Is hushed, and like a burnished mirror glows,  
 Save where, along the shady western marge,  
 Coasts, with industrious oar, the charcoal barge.

Their panniered train a group of potters goad,  
 Winding from side to side up the steep road ;  
 The peasant, from yon cliff of fearful edge 130  
 Shot, down the headlong path darts with his sledge ;  
 Bright beams the lonely mountain-horse illumine  
 Feeding 'mid purple heath, 'green rings,'<sup>1</sup> and broom ;  
 While the sharp slope the slackened team confounds,  
 Downward the ponderous timber-wain resounds ;  
 In foamy breaks the rill, with merry song,  
 Dashed o'er the rough rock, lightly leaps along ;  
 From lonesome chapel at the mountain's feet  
 Three humble bells their rustic chime repeat ;  
 Sounds from the water-side the hammered boat ; 140  
 And *blasted* quarry thunders, heard remote !

Even here, amid the sweep of endless woods,  
 Blue pomp of lakes, high cliffs, and falling floods,

<sup>1</sup> 'Vivid rings of green.'—Greenwood's Poem on Shooting.

Not undelightful are the simplest charms,  
Found by the grassy door of mountain-farms.

Sweetly ferocious,<sup>1</sup> round his native walks,  
Pride of his sister-wives, the monarch stalks ;  
Spur-clad his nervous feet, and firm his tread ;  
A crest of purple tops the warrior's head.  
Bright sparks his black and rolling eyeball hurls 150  
Afar, his tail he closes and unfurls ;  
On tiptoe reared, he strains his clarion throat,  
Threatened by faintly-answering farms remote :  
Again with his shrill voice the mountain rings,  
While, flapped with conscious pride, resound his wings !

Where, mixed with graceful birch, the sombrous pine  
And yew-tree o'er the silver rocks recline,  
I love to mark the quarry's moving trains,  
Dwarf panniered steeds, and men, and numerous wains :  
How busy all the enormous hive within, 160  
While Echo dallies with its various din !  
Some (hear you not their chisels' clinking sound ?)  
Toil, small as pigmies in the gulf profound ;  
Some, dim between the lofty cliffs descried,  
O'erwalk the slender plank from side to side ;  
These, by the pale-blue rocks that ceaseless ring,  
In airy baskets hanging, work and sing.

Just where a cloud above the mountain rears  
An edge all flame, the broadening sun appears ;  
A long blue bar its ægis orb divides, 170  
And breaks the spreading of its golden tides ;  
And now that orb has touched the purple steep,  
Whose softened image penetrates the deep.  
'Cross the calm lake's blue shades the cliffs aspire,  
With towers and woods, a 'prospect all on fire' ;  
While coves and secret hollows, through a ray  
Of fainter gold, a purple gleam betray.  
Each slip of lawn the broken rocks between  
Shines in the light with more than earthly green :  
Deep yellow beams the scattered stems illumine, 180  
Far in the level forest's central gloom :  
Waving his hat, the shepherd, from the vale,  
Directs his winding dog the cliffs to scale,—  
The dog, loud barking, 'mid the glittering rocks,  
Hunts, where his master points, the intercepted flocks.

<sup>1</sup> 'Dolcemente feroce.'—TASSO.—In this description of the cock, I remembered a spirited one of the same animal in *L'Agriculture, ou Les Géorgiques Françaises*, of M. Rossuet.



Where oaks o'erhang the road the radiance shoots  
 On tawny earth, wild weeds, and twisted roots ;  
 The druid-stones a brightened ring unfold ;  
 And all the babbling brooks are liquid gold ;  
 Sunk to a curve, the day-star lessens still, 190  
 Gives one bright glance, and drops behind the hill.<sup>1</sup>

In these secluded vales, if village fame,  
 Confirmed by hoary hairs, belief may claim ;  
 When up the hills, as now, retired the light,  
 Strange apparitions mocked the shepherd's sight.

The form appears of one that spurs his steed  
 Midway along the hill with desperate speed ;  
 Unhurt pursues his lengthened flight, while all  
 Attend, at every stretch, his headlong fall.  
 Anon, appears a brave, a gorgeous show 200  
 Of horsemen-shadows moving to and fro ;  
 At intervals imperial banners stream,  
 And now the van reflects the solar beam ;  
 The rear through iron brown betrays a sullen gleam.  
 While silent stands the admiring crowd below,  
 Silent the visionary warriors go,  
 Winding in ordered pomp their upward way,<sup>2</sup>  
 Till the last banner of their long array  
 Has disappeared, and every trace has fled  
 Of splendour—save the beacon's spiry head 210  
 Tipt with eve's latest gleam of burning red.

Now, while the solemn evening shadows sail,  
 On slowly-waving pinions, down the vale ;  
 And, fronting the bright west, yon oak entwines  
 Its darkening boughs and leaves in stronger lines ;  
 'Tis pleasant near the tranquil lake to stray  
 Where, winding on along some secret bay,  
 The swan uplifts his chest, and backward flings  
 His neck, a varying arch, between his towering wings :  
 The eye that marks the gliding creature sees 220  
 How graceful, pride can be, and how majestic, ease.  
 While tender cares and mild domestic loves  
 With furtive watch pursue her as she moves,  
 The female with a meeker charm succeeds,  
 And her brown little-ones around her leads,  
 Nibbling the water lilies as they pass,  
 Or playing wanton with the floating grass.

<sup>1</sup> From Thomson.

<sup>2</sup> See a description of an appearance of this kind in Clark's *Survey of the Lakes*, accompanied by vouchers of its veracity, that may amuse the reader.

She, in a mother's care, her beauty's pride  
 Forgetting, calls the wearied to her side ;  
 Alternately they mount her back, and rest  
 Close by her mantling wings' embraces prest. 230

Long may they float upon this flood serene ;  
 Theirs be these holms untrodden, still, and green,  
 Where leafy shades fence off the blustering gale,  
 And breathes in peace the lily of the vale !  
 Yon isle, which feels not even the milkmaid's feet,  
 Yet hears her song, ' by distance made more sweet,'  
 Yon isle conceals their home, their hut-like bower ;  
 Green water-rushes overspread the floor ;  
 Long grass and willows form the woven wall, 240  
 And swings above the roof the poplar tall.  
 Thence issuing often with unwieldy stalk,  
 They crush with broad black feet their flowery walk ;  
 Or, from the neighbouring water, hear at morn  
 The hound, the horse's tread, and mellow horn ;  
 Involve their serpent-necks in changeful rings,  
 Rolled wantonly between their slippery wings,  
 Or, starting up with noise and rude delight,  
 Force half upon the wave their cumbrous flight.

Fair Swan ! by all a mother's joys caressed, 250  
 Haply some wretch has eyed, and called thee blessed ;  
 When with her infants, from some shady seat  
 By the lake's edge, she rose—to face the noontide heat ;  
 Or taught their limbs along the dusty road  
 A few short steps to totter with their load.

I see her now, denied to lay her head,  
 On cold blue nights, in hut or straw-built shed,  
 Turn to a silent smile their sleepy cry,  
 By pointing to the gliding moon on high.  
 —When low-hung clouds each star of summer hide, 260  
 And fireless are the valleys far and wide,  
 Where the brook brawls along the public road  
 Dark with bat-haunted ashes stretching broad,  
 Oft has she taught them on her lap to lay  
 The shining glow-worm ; or, in heedless play,  
 Toss it from hand to hand, disquieted ;  
 While others, not unseen, are free to shed  
 Green unmolested light upon their mossy bed.

Oh ! when the sleety showers her path assail,  
 And like a torrent roars the headstrong gale ; 270

No more her breath can thaw their fingers cold,  
 Their frozen arms her neck no more can fold ;  
 Weak roof a cowering form two babes to shield,  
 And faint the fire a dying heart can yield !  
 Press the sad kiss, fond mother ! vainly fears  
 Thy flooded cheek to wet them with its tears ;  
 No tears can chill them, and no bosom warms,  
 Thy breast their death-bed, confined in thine arms !

Sweet are the sounds that mingle from afar,  
 Heard by calm lakes, as peeps the folding star, 280  
 Where the duck dabbles 'mid the rustling sedge,  
 And feeding pike starts from the water's edge,  
 Or the swan stirs the reeds, his neck and bill  
 Wetting, that drip upon the water still ;  
 And heron, as resounds the trodden shore,  
 Shoots upward, darting his long neck before.

Now, with religious awe, the farewell light  
 Blends with the solemn colouring of night ;  
 'Mid groves of clouds that crest the mountain's brow,  
 And round the west's proud lodge their shadows throw,  
 Like Una shining on her gloomy way, 291  
 The half-seen form of Twilight roams astray ;  
 Shedding, through paly loop-holes mild and small,  
 Gleams that upon the lake's still bosom fall ;  
 Soft o'er the surface creep those lustres pale  
 Tracking the motions of the fitful gale.  
 With restless interchange at once the bright  
 Wins on the shade, the shade upon the light.  
 No favoured eye was e'er allowed to gaze  
 On lovelier spectacle in faery days ; 300  
 When gentle Spirits urged a sportive chase,  
 Brushing with lucid wands the water's face ;  
 While music, stealing round the glimmering deeps,  
 Charmed the tall circle of the enchanted steeps.  
 —The lights are vanished from the watery plains :  
 No wreck of all the pageantry remains.  
 Unheeded night has overcome the vales :  
 On the dark earth the wearied vision fails ;  
 The latest lingerer of the forest train,  
 The lone black fir, forsakes the faded plain ; 310  
 Last evening sight, the cottage smoke, no more,  
 Lost in the thickened darkness, glimmers hoar ;  
 And, towering from the sullen dark-brown mere,  
 Like a black wall, the mountain-steeps appear.  
 —Now o'er the soothed accordant heart we feel  
 A sympathetic twilight slowly steal,



And ever, as we fondly muse, we find  
 The soft gloom deepening on the tranquil mind.  
 Stay ! pensive, sadly-pleasing visions, stay !  
 Ah no ! as fades the vale, they fade away :  
 Yet still the tender, vacant gloom remains ;  
 Still the cold cheek its shuddering tear retains.

320

The bird, who ceased, with fading light, to thread  
 Silent the hedge or steamy rivulet's bed,  
 From his grey re-appearing tower shall soon  
 Salute with gladsome note the rising moon,  
 While with a hoary light she frosts the ground,  
 And pours a deeper blue to Æther's bound ;  
 Pleased, as she moves, her pomp of clouds to fold  
 In robes of azure, fleecy-white, and gold.

330

Above yon eastern hill, where darkness broods  
 O'er all its vanished dells, and lawns, and woods ;  
 Where but a mass of shade the sight can trace,  
 Even now she shows, half-veiled, her lovely face :  
 Across the gloomy valley flings her light,  
 Far to the western slopes with hamlets white ;  
 And gives, where woods the chequered upland strew,  
 To the green corn of summer, autumn's hue.

Thus Hope, first pouring from her blessed horn  
 Her dawn, far lovelier than the moon's own morn,  
 'Till higher mounted, strives in vain to cheer  
 The weary hills, impervious, blackening near ;  
 Yet does she still, undaunted, throw the while  
 On darling spots remote her tempting smile.

340

Even now she decks for me a distant scene,  
 (For dark and broad the gulf of time between)  
 Gilding that cottage with her fondest ray,  
 (Sole bourn, sole wish, sole object of my way ;  
 How fair its lawns and sheltering woods appear !  
 How sweet its streamlet murmurs in mine ear !)  
 Where we, my Friend, to happy days shall rise,  
 'Till our small share of hardly-paining sighs  
 (For sighs will ever trouble human breath)  
 Creep hushed into the tranquil breast of death.

350

But now the clear bright Moon her zenith gains,  
 And, rimy without speck, extend the plains :  
 The deepest cleft the mountain's front displays  
 Scarce hides a shadow from her searching rays ;

From the dark-blue faint silvery threads divide  
 The hills, while gleams below the azure tide ; 360  
 Time softly treads ; throughout the landscape breathes  
 A peace enlivened, not disturbed, by wreaths  
 Of charcoal-smoke, that, o'er the fallen wood,  
 Steal down the hill, and spread along the flood.

The song of mountain-streams, unheard by day,  
 Now hardly heard, beguiles my homeward way.  
 Air listens, like the sleeping water, still,  
 To catch the spiritual music of the hill,  
 Broke only by the slow clock tolling deep,  
 Or shout that wakes the ferryman from sleep, 370  
 The echoed hoof nearing the distant shore,  
 The boat's first motion—made with dashing oar ;  
 Sound of closed gate, across the water borne,  
 Hurrying the timid hare through rustling corn ;  
 The sportive outcry of the mocking owl ;  
 And at long intervals the mill-dog's howl ;  
 The distant forge's swinging thump profound ;  
 Or yell, in the deep woods, of lonely hound.  
 1787-1789

IV

LINES

WRITTEN WHILE SAILING IN A BOAT AT EVENING

HOW richly glows the water's breast  
 Before us, tinged with evening hues,  
 While, facing thus the crimson west,  
 The boat her silent course pursues !  
 And see how dark the backward stream !  
 A little moment past so smiling !  
 And still, perhaps, with faithless gleam,  
 Some other loiterers beguiling.

Such views the youthful Bard allure ;  
 But, heedless of the following gloom, 10  
 He deems their colours shall endure  
 Till peace go with him to the tomb.  
 —And let him nurse his fond deceit,  
 And what if he must die in sorrow !  
 Who would not cherish dreams so sweet,  
 Though grief and pain may come to-morrow ?  
 1789 -97

## V

## REMEMBRANCE OF COLLINS

COMPOSED UPON THE THAMES NEAR RICHMOND

GLIDE gently, thus for ever glide,  
 O Thames! that other bards may see  
 As lovely visions by thy side  
 As now, fair river! come to me.  
 O glide, fair stream! for ever so,  
 Thy quiet soul on all bestowing,  
 Till all our minds for ever flow  
 As thy deep waters now are flowing.

Vain thought!—Yet be as now thou art,  
 That in thy waters may be seen  
 The image of a poet's heart,  
 How bright, how solemn, how serene!  
 Such as did once the Poet bless,  
 Who, murmuring here a later <sup>1</sup> ditty,  
 Could find no refuge from distress  
 But in the milder grief of pity.

10

Now let us, as we float along,  
 For *him* suspend the dashing oar;  
 And pray that never child of song  
 May know that Poet's sorrows more.  
 How calm! how still! the only sound,  
 The dripping of the oar suspended!  
 —The evening darkness gathers round  
 By virtue's holiest Powers attended.

20

1789-97

## VI

## DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES

TAKEN DURING A PEDESTRIAN TOUR AMONG THE ALPS

## TO THE REV. ROBERT JONES

FELLOW OF ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

DEAR SIR,—However desirous I might have been of giving you proofs of the high place you hold in my esteem, I should have been cautious of wounding your delicacy by thus publicly addressing you, had not the circumstance of our having been companions

<sup>1</sup> Collins's Ode on the death of Thomson, the last written, I believe, of the poems which were published during his life-time. This Ode is also alluded to in the next stanza.



among the Alps seemed to give this dedication a propriety sufficient to do away any scruples which your modesty might otherwise have suggested.

In inscribing this little work to you, I consult my heart. You know well how great is the difference between two companions lolling in a post-chaise and two travellers plodding slowly along the road, side by side, each with his little knapsack of necessaries upon his shoulders. How much more of heart between the two latter!

I am happy in being conscious that I shall have one reader who will approach the conclusion of these few pages with regret. You they must certainly interest, in reminding you of moments to which you can hardly look back without a pleasure not the less dear from a shade of melancholy. You will meet with few images without recollecting the spot where we observed them together; consequently, whatever is feeble in my design, or spiritless in my colouring, will be amply supplied by your own memory.

With still greater propriety I might have inscribed to you a description of some of the features of your native mountains, through which we have wandered together, in the same manner, with so much pleasure. But the sea-sunsets, which give such splendour to the vale of Clwyd, Snowdon, the chair of Idris, the quiet village of Bethgelert, Menai and her Druids, the Alpine steeps of the Conway, and the still more interesting windings of the wizard stream of the Dee, remain yet untouched. Apprehensive that my pencil may never be exercised on these subjects, I cannot let slip this opportunity of thus publicly assuring you with how much affection and esteem I am, dear Sir,

Most sincerely yours,

*London, 1793*

W. WORDSWORTH

Happiness (if she had been to be found on earth) among the charms of Nature—Pleasures of the pedestrian traveller—Author crosses France to the Alps—Present state of the Grande Chartreuse—Lake of Como—Time, Sunset—Same Scene, Twilight—Same Scene, Morning; its voluptuous Character; Old man and forest-cottage music—River Tusa—Via Mala and Grison Gipsy—Skellenen-thal—Lake of Uri—Stormy sunset—Chapel of William Tell—Force of local emotion—Chamois-chaser—View of the higher Alps—Manner of life of a Swiss mountaineer, interspersed with views of the higher Alps—Golden age of the Alps—Life and views continued—Ranz des Vaches, famous Swiss Air—Abbey of Einsiedlen and its pilgrims—Valley of Chamouny—Mont Blanc—Slavery of Savoy—Influence of liberty on cottage-happiness—France—Wish for the Extirpation of Slavery—Conclusion.

WERE there, below, a spot of holy ground  
 Where from distress a refuge might be found,  
 And solitude prepare the soul for heaven;  
 Sure, nature's God that spot to man had given  
 Where falls the purple morning far and wide  
 In flakes of light upon the mountain-side;  
 Where with loud voice the power of water shakes  
 The leafy wood, or sleeps in quiet lakes.

Yet not unrecompensed the man shall roam,  
 Who at the call of summer quits his home, 10  
 And plods through some wide realm o'er vale and height,  
 Though seeking only holiday delight;  
 At least, not owning to himself an aim  
 To which the sage would give a prouder name.  
 No gains too cheaply earned his fancy cloy,  
 Though every passing zephyr whispers joy;  
 Brisk toil, alternating with ready ease,  
 Feeds the clear current of his sympathies.  
 For him sod-seats the cottage-door adorn;  
 And peeps the far-off spire, his evening bourn! 20  
 Dear is the forest frowning o'er his head,  
 And dear the velvet green-sward to his tread:  
 Moves there a cloud o'er mid-day's flaming eye?  
 Upward he looks—'and calls it luxury':  
 Kind Nature's charities his steps attend;  
 In every babbling brook he finds a friend;  
 While chastening thoughts of sweetest use, bestowed  
 By wisdom, moralise his pensive road.  
 Host of his welcome inn, the noon-tide bower,  
 To his spare meal he calls the passing poor; 30  
 He views the sun uplift his golden fire,  
 Or sink, with heart alive like Memnon's lyre;<sup>1</sup>  
 Blesses the moon that comes with kindly ray,  
 To light him shaken by his rugged way.  
 Back from his sight no bashful children steal;  
 He sits a brother at the cottage-meal;  
 His humble looks no shy restraint impart;  
 Around him plays at will the virgin heart.  
 While unsuspended wheels the village dance,  
 The maidens eye him with inquiring glance, 40  
 Much wondering by what fit of crazing care,  
 Or desperate love, bewildered, he came there.

A hope, that prudence could not then approve,  
 That clung to Nature with a truant's love,  
 O'er Gallia's wastes of corn my footsteps led;  
 Her files of road-elms, high above my head  
 In long-drawn vista, rustling in the breeze;  
 Or where her pathways straggle as they please  
 By lonely farms and secret villages.  
 But lo! the Alps, ascending white in air, 50  
 Toy with the sun and glitter from afar.

<sup>1</sup> The lyre of Memnon is reported to have emitted melancholy or cheerful tones, as it was touched by the sun's evening or morning rays.

And now, emerging from the forest's gloom,  
 I greet thee, Chartreuse, while I mourn thy doom.  
 Whither is fled that Power whose frown severe  
 Awed sober Reason till she crouched in fear?  
*That* Silence, once in deathlike fetters bound,  
 Chains that were loosened only by the sound  
 Of holy rites chanted in measured round?  
 —The voice of blasphemy the fane alarms,  
 The cloister startles at the gleam of arms. 60  
 The thundering tube the aged angler hears,  
 Bent o'er the groaning flood that sweeps away his tears.  
 Cloud-piercing pine-trees nod their troubled heads,  
 Spires, rocks, and lawns a browner night o'erspreads;  
 Strong terror checks the female peasant's sighs,  
 And start the astonished shades at female eyes.  
 From Bruno's forest screams the affrighted jay,  
 And slow the insulted eagle wheels away.  
 A viewless flight of laughing Demons mock  
 The Cross, by Angels planted<sup>1</sup> on the aerial rock. 70  
 The 'parting Genius' sighs with hollow breath  
 Along the mystic streams of Life and Death.<sup>2</sup>  
 Swelling the outcry dull, that long resounds  
 Portentous through her old woods' trackless bounds,  
 Vallombre,<sup>3</sup> 'mid her falling fanes, deploras,  
 For ever broke, the sabbath of her bowers.

More pleased, my foot the hidden margin roves  
 Of Como, bosomed deep in chestnut groves.  
 No meadows thrown between, the giddy steeps  
 Tower, bare or sylvan, from the narrow deeps. 80  
 —To towns, whose shades of no rude noise complain,  
 From ringing team apart and grating wain—  
 To flat-roofed towns, that touch the water's bound,  
 Or lurk in woody sunless glens profound,  
 Or, from the bending rocks, obtrusive cling,  
 And o'er the whitened wave their shadows fling—  
 The pathway leads, as round the steeps it twines;  
 And Silence loves its purple roof of vines.  
 The loitering traveller hence, at evening, sees  
 From rock-hewn steps the sail between the trees; 90  
 Or marks, 'mid opening cliffs, fair dark-eyed maids  
 Tend the small harvest of their garden glades;  
 Or stops the solemn mountain-shades to view  
 Stretch o'er the pictured mirror broad and blue,

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to crosses seen on the tops of the spiry rocks of Chartreuse, which have every appearance of being inaccessible.

<sup>2</sup> Names of rivers at the Chartreuse.

<sup>3</sup> Name of one of the valleys of the Chartreuse.



And track the yellow lights from steep to steep,  
 As up the opposing hills they slowly creep.  
 Aloft, here, half a village shines, arrayed  
 In golden light; half hides itself in shade :  
 While, from amid the darkened roofs, the spire,  
 Restlessly flashing, seems to mount like fire : 100  
 There, all unshaded, blazing forests throw  
 Rich golden verdure on the lake below.  
 Slow glides the sail along the illumined shore,  
 And steals into the shade the lazy oar ;  
 Soft bosoms breathe around contagious sighs,  
 And amorous music on the water dies.

How blest, delicious scene ! the eye that greets  
 Thy open beauties, or thy lone retreats ;  
 Beholds the unwearied sweep of wood that scales  
 Thy cliffs ; the endless waters of thy vales ; 110  
 Thy lowly cots that sprinkle all the shore,  
 Each with its household boat beside the door ;  
 Thy torrents shooting from the clear-blue sky ;  
 Thy towns that cleave, like swallows' nests, on high ;  
 That glimmer hoar in eve's last light, descried  
 Dim from the twilight water's shaggy side,  
 Whence lutes and voices down the enchanted woods  
 Steal, and compose the oar-forgotten floods ;  
 —Thy lake that, streaked or dappled, blue or grey,  
 'Mid smoking woods gleams hid from morning's ray 120  
 Slow-travelling down the western hills, to enfold  
 Its green-tinged margin in a blaze of gold ;  
 Thy glittering steeples, whence the matin bell  
 Calls forth the woodman from his desert cell,  
 And quickens the blithe sound of oars that pass  
 Along the steaming lake, to early mass.  
 But now farewell to each and all—adieu  
 To every charm, and last and chief to you,  
 Ye lovely maidens that in noontide shade  
 Rest near your little plots of wheaten glade ; 130  
 To all that binds the soul in powerless trance,  
 Lip-dewing song, and ringlet-tossing dance ;  
 Where sparkling eyes and breaking smiles illumine  
 The sylvan cabin's lute-enlivened gloom.  
 —Alas ! the very murmur of the streams  
 Breathes o'er the failing soul voluptuous dreams,  
 While Slavery, forcing the sunk mind to dwell  
 On joys that might disgrace the captive's cell,  
 Her shameless timbrel shakes on Como's marge,  
 And lures from bay to bay the vocal barge. 140

Yet are thy softer arts with power indued  
 To soothe and cheer the poor man's solitude.  
 By silent cottage doors, the peasant's home  
 Left vacant for the day, I love to roam.  
 But once I pierced the mazes of a wood  
 In which a cabin undeserted stood ;  
 There an old man an olden measure scanned  
 On a rude viol touched with withered hand.  
 As lambs or fawns in April clustering lie  
 Under a hoary oak's thin canopy, 150  
 Stretched at his feet, with steadfast upward eye,  
 His children's children listened to the sound ;  
 —A Hermit with his family around !

But let us hence ; for fair Locarno smiles  
 Embowered in walnut slopes and citron isles :  
 Or seek at eve the banks of Tusa's stream,<sup>1</sup>  
 Where, 'mid dim towers and woods, her waters gleam.  
 From the bright wave, in solemn gloom, retire  
 The dull-red steeps, and, darkening still, aspire  
 To where afar rich orange lustres glow 160  
 Round undistinguished clouds, and rocks, and snow :  
 Or, led where Via Mala's chasms confine  
 The indignant waters of the infant Rhine,  
 Hang o'er the abyss, whose else impervious gloom  
 His burning eyes with fearful light illumine.

The mind condemned, without reprieve, to go  
 O'er life's long deserts with its charge of woe,  
 With sad congratulation joins the train  
 Where beasts and men together o'er the plain  
 Move on—a mighty caravan of pain : 170  
 Hope, strength, and courage, social suffering brings,  
 Freshening the wilderness with shades and springs.  
 —There be whose lot far otherwise is cast :  
 Sole human tenant of the piny waste,  
 By choice or doom a gipsy wanders here,  
 A nursling babe her only comforter ;  
 Lo, where she sits beneath yon shaggy rock,  
 A cowering shape half hid in curling smoke !

When lightning among clouds and mountain-snows  
 Predominates, and darkness comes and goes, 180  
 And the fierce torrent at the flashes broad  
 Starts, like a horse, beside the glaring road—  
 She seeks a covert from the battering shower

<sup>1</sup> The river along whose banks you descend in crossing the Alps by the Simplon Pass.

In the roofed bridge ;<sup>1</sup> the bridge, in that dread hour,  
Itself all trembling at the torrent's power.

Nor is she more at ease on some *still* night,  
When not a star supplies the comfort of its light ;  
Only the waning moon hangs dull and red  
Above a melancholy mountain's head,  
Then sets. In total gloom the Vagrant sighs, 190  
Stoops her sick head, and shuts her weary eyes ;  
Or on her fingers counts the distant clock,  
Or to the drowsy crow of midnight cock  
Listens, or quakes while from the forest's gulf  
Howls near and nearer yet the famished wolf.

From the green vale of Urseren smooth and wide  
Descend we now, the maddened Reuss our guide ;  
By rocks that, shutting out the blessed day,  
Cling tremblingly to rocks as loose as they ;  
By cells<sup>2</sup> upon whose image, while he prays, 200  
The kneeling peasant scarcely dares to gaze ;  
By many a votive death-cross<sup>3</sup> planted near,  
And watered duly with the pious tear,  
That faded silent from the upward eye  
Unmoved with each rude form of peril nigh ;  
Fixed on the anchor left by Him who saves  
Alike in whelming snows and roaring waves.

But soon a peopled region on the sight  
Opens—a little world of calm delight ;  
Where mists, suspended on the expiring gale, 210  
Spread rooflike o'er the deep secluded vale,  
And beams of evening, slipping in between,  
Gently illuminate a sober scene :—  
Here, on the brown wood-cottages<sup>4</sup> they sleep,  
There, over rock or sloping pasture creep.  
On as we journey, in clear view displayed,  
The still vale lengthens underneath its shade  
Of low-hung vapour : on the freshened mead  
The green light sparkles ;—the dim bowers recede.  
While pastoral pipes and streams the landscape lull, 220  
And bells of passing mules that tinkle dull,

<sup>1</sup> Most of the bridges among the Alps are of wood, and covered: these bridges have a heavy appearance, and rather injure the effect of the scenery in some places.

<sup>2</sup> The Catholic religion prevails here: these cells are, as is well known, very common in the Catholic countries, planted, like the Roman tombs, along the road side.

<sup>3</sup> Crosses, commemorative of the deaths of travellers by the fall of snow, and other accidents, are very common along this dreadful road.

<sup>4</sup> The houses in the more retired Swiss valleys are all built of wood.



In solemn shapes before the admiring eye  
 Dilated hang the misty pines on high,  
 Huge convent domes with pinnacles and towers,  
 And antique castles seen through gleamy showers.

From such romantic dreams, my soul, awake !  
 To sterner pleasure, where, by Uri's lake  
 In Nature's pristine majesty outspread,  
 Winds neither road nor path for foot to tread :  
 The rocks rise naked as a wall, or stretch 230  
 Far o'er the water, hung with groves of beech ;  
 Aerial pines from loftier steeps ascend,  
 Nor stop but where creation seems to end.  
 Yet here and there, if 'mid the savage scene  
 Appears a scanty plot of smiling green,  
 Up from the lake a zigzag path will creep  
 To reach a small wood-hut hung boldly on the steep.  
 —Before those thresholds (never can they know  
 The face of traveller passing to and fro,)  
 No peasant leans upon his pole, to tell 240  
 For whom at morning tolled the funeral bell ;  
 Their watch-dog ne'er his angry bark forgoes,  
 Touched by the beggar's moan of human woes ;  
 The shady porch ne'er offered a cool seat  
 To pilgrims overcome by summer's heat.  
 Yet thither the world's business finds its way  
 At times, and tales unsought beguile the day,  
 And *there* are those fond thoughts which Solitude,  
 However stern, is powerless to exclude.  
 There doth the maiden watch her lover's sail 250  
 Approaching, and upbraid the tardy gale ;  
 At midnight listens till his parting oar,  
 And its last echo, can be heard no more.

And what if ospreys, cormorants, herons cry,  
 Amid tempestuous vapours driving by,  
 Or hovering over wastes too bleak to rear  
 That common growth of earth, the foodful ear ;  
 Where the green apple shrivels on the spray,  
 And pines the unripened pear in summer's kindest ray ;  
 Contentment shares the desolate domain 260  
 With Independence, child of high Disdain.  
 Exulting 'mid the winter of the skies,  
 Shy as the jealous chamois, Freedom flies,  
 And grasps by fits her sword, and often eyes ;  
 And sometimes, as from rock to rock she bounds,  
 The Patriot nymph starts at imagined sounds,

And, wildly pausing, oft she hangs aghast,  
 Whether some old Swiss air hath checked her haste,  
 Or thrill of Spartan fife is caught between the blast.

Swoln with incessant rains from hour to hour, 270  
 All day the floods a deepening murmur pour :  
 The sky is veiled, and every cheerful sight :  
 Dark is the region as with coming night ;  
 But what a sudden burst of overpowering light !  
 Triumphant on the bosom of the storm,  
 Glances the wheeling eagle's glorious form !  
 Eastward, in long perspective glittering, shine  
 The wood-crowned cliffs that o'er the lakes recline ;  
 Those lofty cliffs a hundred streams unfold,  
 At once to pillars turned that flame with gold : 280  
 Behind his sail the peasant shrinks, to shun  
 The *west*, that burns like one dilated sun,  
 A crucible of mighty compass, felt  
 By mountains, glowing till they seem to melt.

But, lo ! the boatman, overawed, before  
 The pictured fane of Tell suspends his oar ;  
 Confused the Marathonian tale appears,  
 While his eyes sparkle with heroic tears.  
 And who, that walks where men of ancient days  
 Have wrought with godlike arm the deeds of praise, 290  
 Feels not the spirit of the place control,  
 Or rouse and agitate his labouring soul ?  
 Say, who, by thinking on Canadian hills,  
 Or wild Aosta lulled by Alpine rills,  
 On Zutphen's plain, or on that highland dell,  
 Through which rough Garry cleaves his way, can tell  
 What high resolves exalt the tenderest thought  
 Of him whom passion rivets to the spot,  
 Where breathed the gale that caught Wolfe's happiest sigh,  
 And the last sunbeam fell on Bayard's eye ; 300  
 Where bleeding Sidney from the cup retired,  
 And glad Dundee in ' faint huzzas ' expired ?

But now with other mind I stand alone  
 Upon the summit of this naked cone,  
 And watch the fearless chamois-hunter chase  
 His prey, through tracts abrupt of desolate space,  
<sup>1</sup> Through vacant worlds where Nature never gave  
 A brook to murmur or a bough to wave,

<sup>1</sup> For most of the images in the next sixteen verses, I am indebted to M. Raymond's interesting observations annexed to his translation of Coxe's *Tour in Switzerland*.

Which unsubstantial Phantoms sacred keep ;  
 Thro' worlds where Life, and Voice, and Motion sleep ; 310  
 Where silent Hours their death-like sway extend,  
 Save when the avalanche breaks loose, to rend  
 Its way with uproar, till the ruin, drowned  
 In some dense wood or gulf of snow profound,  
 Mocks the dull ear of Time with deaf abortive sound.  
 —'Tis his, while wandering on from height to height,  
 To see a planet's pomp and steady light  
 In the least star of scarce-appearing night ;  
 While the pale moon moves near him, on the bound  
 Of ether, shining with diminished round, 320  
 And far and wide the icy summits blaze,  
 Rejoicing in the glory of her rays :  
 To him the day-star glitters small and bright,  
 Shorn of its beams, insufferably white,  
 And he can look beyond the sun, and view  
 Those fast-receding depths of sable blue  
 Flying till vision can no more pursue !  
 —At once bewildering mists around him close,  
 And cold and hunger are his least of woes ;  
 The Demon of the snow, with angry roar 330  
 Descending, shuts for aye his prison door.  
 Soon with despair's whole weight his spirits sink ;  
 Bread has he none, the snow must be his drink ;  
 And, ere his eyes can close upon the day,  
 The eagle of the Alps o'ershades her prey.

Now couch thyself where, heard with fear afar,  
 Thunders through echoing pines the headlong Aar ;  
 Or rather stay to taste the mild delights  
 Of pensive Underwalden's<sup>1</sup> pastoral heights.  
 —Is there who 'mid these awful wilds has seen 340  
 The native Genii walk the mountain green ?  
 Or heard, while other worlds their charms reveal,  
 Soft music o'er the aerial summit steal ?  
 While o'er the desert, answering every close,  
 Rich steam of sweetest perfume comes and goes.  
 —And sure there is a secret Power that reigns  
 Here, where no trace of man the spot profanes,  
 Nought but the *chalets*,<sup>2</sup> flat and bare, on high  
 Suspended 'mid the quiet of the sky ;

<sup>1</sup> The people of this Canton are supposed to be of a more melancholy disposition than the other inhabitants of the Alps ; this, if true, may proceed from their living more secluded.

<sup>2</sup> This picture is from the middle region of the Alps. *Chalets* are summer huts for the Swiss herdsmen.



Or distant herds that pasturing upward creep, 350  
 And, not untended, climb the dangerous steep.  
 How still ! no irreligious sound or sight  
 Rouses the soul from her severe delight.  
 An idle voice the sabbath region fills  
 Of Deep that calls to Deep across the hills,  
 And with that voice accords the soothing sound  
 Of drowsy bells, for ever tinkling round ;  
 Faint wail of eagle melting into blue  
 Beneath the cliffs, and pine-wood's steady *sugh* ;<sup>1</sup>  
 The solitary heifer's deepened low ; 360  
 Or rumbling, heard remote, of falling snow.  
 All motions, sounds, and voices, far and nigh,  
 Blend in a music of tranquillity ;  
 Save when, a stranger seen below, the boy  
 Shouts from the echoing hills with savage joy.

When, from the sunny breast of open seas,  
 And bays with myrtle fringed, the southern breeze  
 Comes on to gladden April with the sight  
 Of green isles widening on each snow-clad height ;  
 When shouts and lowing herds the valley fill, 370  
 And louder torrents stun the noon-tide hill,  
 The pastoral Swiss begin the cliffs to scale,  
 Leaving to silence the deserted vale ;  
 And, like the Patriarchs in their simple age,  
 Move, as the verdure leads, from stage to stage ;  
 High and more high in summer's heat they go,  
 And hear the rattling thunder far below ;  
 Or steal beneath the mountains, half-deterred,  
 Where huge rocks tremble to the bellowing herd.

One I behold who, 'cross the foaming flood, 380  
 Leaps with a bound of graceful hardihood ;  
 Another high on that green ledge ;—he gained  
 The tempting spot with every sinew strained ;  
 And downward thence a knot of grass he throws,  
 Food for his beasts in time of winter snows.  
 —Far different life from what Tradition hoar  
 Transmits of happier lot in times of yore !  
 Then Summer lingered long ; and honey flowed  
 From out the rocks, the wild bees' safe abode ;  
 Continual waters welling cheered the waste, 390  
 And plants were wholesome, now of deadly taste:

<sup>1</sup> *Sugh*, a Scotch word expressive of the sound of the wind through the trees.

Nor Winter yet his frozen stores had piled,  
 Usurping where the fairest herbage smiled :  
 Nor Hunger driven the herds from pastures bare,  
 To climb the treacherous cliffs for scanty fare.  
 Then the milk-thistle flourished through the land,  
 And forced the full-swoln udder to demand,  
 Thrice every day, the pail and welcome hand.  
 Thus does the father to his children tell  
 Of banished bliss, by fancy loved too well. 400  
 Alas! that human guilt provoked the rod  
 Of angry Nature to avenge her God.  
 Still, Nature, ever just, to him imparts  
 Joys only given to uncorrupted hearts.

'Tis morn : with gold the verdant mountain glows ;  
 More high, the snowy peaks with hues of rose.  
 Far stretched beneath the many-tinted hills,  
 A mighty waste of mist the valley fills,  
 A solemn sea ! whose billows wide around  
 Stand motionless, to awful silence bound : 410  
 Pines, on the coast, through mist their tops uprear,  
 That like to leaning masts of stranded ships appear.  
 A single chasm, a gulf of gloomy blue,  
 Gapes in the centre of the sea—and, through  
 That dark mysterious gulf ascending, sound  
 Innumerable streams with roar profound.  
 Mount through the nearer vapours notes of birds,  
 And merry flageolet ; the low of herds,  
 The bark of dogs, the heifer's tinkling bell,  
 Talk, laughter, and perchance a church-tower knell : 420  
 Think not the peasant from aloft has gazed  
 And heard with heart unmoved, with soul unraised :  
 Nor is his spirit less enrapt, nor less  
 Alive to independent happiness,  
 Then, when he lies, outstretched, at even-tide  
 Upon the fragrant mountain's purple side :  
 For as the pleasures of his simple day  
 Beyond his native valley seldom stray,  
 Nought round its darling precincts can he find  
 But brings some past enjoyment to his mind ; 430  
 While Hope, reclining upon Pleasure's urn,  
 Binds her wild wreaths, and whispers his return.

Once, Man entirely free, alone and wild,  
 Was blest as free—for he was Nature's child.  
 He, all superior but his God disdained,  
 Walked none restraining, and by none restrained :

Confessed no law but what his reason taught,  
 Did all he wished, and wished but what he ought.  
 As man in his primeval dower arrayed  
 The image of his glorious Sire displayed, 440  
 Even so, by faithful Nature guarded, here  
 The traces of primeval Man appear ;  
 The simple dignity no forms debase ;  
 The eye sublime, and surly lion-grace :  
 The slave of none, of beasts alone the lord,  
 His book he prizes, nor neglects his sword ;  
 —Well taught by that to feel his rights, prepared  
 With this 'the blessings he enjoys to guard.'

And, as his native hills encircle ground  
 For many a marvellous victory renowned, 450  
 The work of Freedom daring to oppose,  
 With few in arms,<sup>1</sup> innumerable foes,  
 When to those famous fields his steps are led,  
 An unknown power connects him with the dead :  
 For images of other worlds are there ;  
 Awful the light, and holy is the air.  
 Fitfully, and in flashes, through his soul,  
 Like sun-lit tempests, troubled transports roll ;  
 His bosom heaves, his Spirit towers amain,  
 Beyond the senses and their little reign. 460

And oft, when that dread vision hath past by,  
 He holds with God himself communion high,  
 There where the peal of swelling torrents fills  
 The sky-roofed temple of the eternal hills ;  
 Or, when upon the mountain's silent brow  
 Reclined, he sees, above him and below,  
 Bright stars of ice and azure fields of snow ;  
 While needle peaks of granite shooting bare  
 Tremble in ever-varying tints of air.  
 And when a gathering weight of shadows brown 470  
 Falls on the valleys as the sun goes down ;  
 And Pikes, of darkness named and fear and storms,<sup>2</sup>  
 Uplift in quiet their illumined forms,

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to several battles which the Swiss in very small numbers have gained over their oppressors, the house of Austria ; and, in particular, to one fought at Næffels near Glarus, where three hundred and thirty men are said to have defeated an army of between fifteen and twenty thousand Austrians. Scattered over the valley are to be found eleven stones, with this inscription, 1388, the year the battle was fought, marking out, as I was told upon the spot, the several places where the Austrians, attempting to make a stand, were repulsed anew.

<sup>2</sup> As Schreck-Horn, the pike of terror ; Wetter-Horn, the pike of storms, etc. etc.



In sea-like reach of prospect round him spread,  
 Tinged like an angel's smile all rosy red—  
 Awe in his breast with holiest love unites,  
 And the near heavens impart their own delights.

When downward to his winter hut he goes,  
 Dear and more dear the lessening circle grows ;  
 That hut which on the hills so oft employs 480  
 His thoughts, the central point of all his joys.  
 And as a swallow, at the hour of rest,  
 Peeps often ere she darts into her nest,  
 So to the homestead, where the grandsire tends  
 A little prattling child, he oft descends,  
 To glance a look upon the well-matched pair ;  
 Till storm and driving ice blockade him there.  
 There, safely guarded by the woods behind,  
 He hears the chiding of the baffled wind,  
 Hears Winter calling all his terrors round, 490  
 And, blest within himself, he shrinks not from the sound.

Through Nature's vale his homely pleasures glide,  
 Unstained by envy, discontent, and pride ;  
 The bound of all his vanity, to deck,  
 With one bright bell a favourite heifer's neck ;  
 Well pleased upon some simple annual feast,  
 Remembered half the year and hoped the rest,  
 If dairy-produce, from his inner hoard,  
 Of thrice ten summers dignify the board.  
 —Alas ! in every clime a flying ray 500  
 Is all we have to cheer our wintry way ;  
 And here the unwilling mind may more than trace  
 The general sorrows of the human race :  
 The churlish gales of penury, that blow  
 Cold as the north-wind o'er a waste of snow, 505  
 To them the gentle groups of bliss deny  
 That on the noon-day bank of leisure lie.  
 Yet more ;—compelled by Powers which only deign  
 That *solitary* man disturb their reign,  
 Powers that support an unremitting strife 510  
 With all the tender charities of life,  
 Full oft the father, when his sons have grown  
 To manhood, seems their title to disown ;  
 And from his nest amid the storms of heaven  
 Drives, eagle-like, those sons as he was driven ;  
 With stern composure watches to the plain—  
 And never, eagle-like, beholds again !

When long familiar joys are all resigned,  
 Why does their sad remembrance haunt the mind?  
 Lo! where through flat Batavia's willowy groves, 520  
 Or by the lazy Seine, the exile roves;  
 O'er the curled waters Alpine measures swell,  
 And search the affections to their inmost cell;  
 Sweet poison spreads along the listener's veins,  
 Turning past pleasures into mortal pains;  
 Poison, which not a frame of steel can brave,  
 Bows his young head with sorrow to the grave.<sup>1</sup>

Gay lark of hope, thy silent song resume!  
 Ye flattering eastern lights, once more the hills illumine!  
 Fresh gales and dews of life's delicious morn, 530  
 And thou, lost fragrance of the heart, return!  
 Alas! the little joy to man allowed  
 Fades like the lustre of an evening cloud;  
 Or like the beauty in a flower installed,  
 Whose season was, and cannot be recalled.  
 Yet when oppress'd by sickness, grief, or care,  
 And taught that pain is pleasure's natural heir,  
 We still confide in more than we can know;  
 Death would be else the favourite friend of woe.

'Mid savage rocks, and seas of snow that shine, 540  
 Between interminable tracts of pine,  
 Within a temple stands an awful shrine,  
 By an uncertain light revealed, that falls  
 On the mute Image and the troubled walls.  
 Oh! give not me that eye of hard disdain  
 That views, undimmed, Einsiedlen's<sup>2</sup> wretched fane.  
 While ghastly faces through the gloom appear,  
 Abortive joy, and hope that works in fear;  
 While prayer contends with silenced agony,  
 Surely in other thoughts contempt may die. 550  
 If the sad grave of human ignorance bear  
 One flower of hope—oh, pass and leave it there!

The tall sun, pausing on an Alpine spire,  
 Flings o'er the wilderness a stream of fire:  
 Now meet we other pilgrims ere the day  
 Close on the remnant of their weary way;  
 While they are drawing toward the sacred floor  
 Where, so they fondly think, the worm shall gnaw no more.

<sup>1</sup> The well-known effect of the famous air, called in French *Ranz des Vaches*, upon the Swiss troops.

<sup>2</sup> This shrine is resorted to, from a hope of relief, by multitudes, from every corner of the Catholic world, labouring under mental or bodily afflictions.

How gaily murmur and how sweetly taste  
The fountains<sup>1</sup> reared for them amid the waste ! 560  
Their thirst they slake :—they wash their toil-worn feet,  
And some with tears of joy each other greet.  
Yes, I must see you when ye first behold  
Those holy turrets tipped with evening gold,  
In that glad moment will for you a sigh  
Be heaved, of charitable sympathy ;  
In that glad moment when your hands are prest  
In mute devotion on the thankful breast !

Last, let us turn to Chamouny that shields  
With rocks and gloomy woods her fertile fields : 570  
Five streams of ice amid her cots descend,  
And with wild flowers and blooming orchards blend ;—  
A scene more fair than what the Grecian feigns  
Of purple lights and ever-vernal plains ;  
Here all the seasons revel hand in hand :  
'Mid lawns and shades by breezy rivulets fanned,  
They sport beneath that mountain's matchless height  
That holds no commerce with the summer night.  
From age to age, throughout his lonely bounds  
The crash of ruin fitfully resounds ; 580  
Appalling havoc ! but serene his brow,  
Where daylight lingers on perpetual snow ;  
Glitter the stars above, and all is black below.

What marvel then if many a Wanderer sigh,  
While roars the sullen Arve in anger by,  
That not for thy reward, unrivall'd Vale !  
Waves the ripe harvest in the autumnal gale ;  
That thou, the slave of slaves, art doomed to pine  
And droop, while no Italian arts are thine,  
To soothe or cheer, to soften or refine. 590

Hail Freedom ! whether it was mine to stray,  
With shrill winds whistling round my lonely way,  
On the bleak sides of Cumbria's heath-clad moors,  
Or where dank sea-weed lashes Scotland's shores ;  
To scent the sweets of Piedmont's breathing rose,  
And orange gale that o'er Lugano blows ;  
Still have I found, where Tyranny prevails,  
That virtue languishes and pleasure fails,  
While the remotest hamlets blessings share  
In thy loved presence known, and only there ; 600

<sup>1</sup> Rude fountains built and covered with sheds for the accommodation of the Pilgrims, in their ascent of the mountain.



*Heart-blessings*—outward treasures too which the eye  
 Of the sun peeping through the clouds can spy,  
 And every passing breeze will testify.  
 There, to the porch, belike with jasmine bound  
 Or woodbine wreaths, a smoother path is wound ;  
 The housewife there a brighter garden sees,  
 Where hum on busier wing her happy bees ;  
 On infant cheeks there fresher roses blow ;  
 And grey-haired men look up with livelier brow,—  
 To greet the traveller needing food and rest ; 610  
 Housed for the night, or but a half-hour's guest.

And oh, fair France ! though now the traveller sees  
 Thy three-striped banner fluctuate on the breeze ;  
 Though martial songs have banished songs of love,  
 And nightingales desert the village grove,  
 Scared by the fife and rumbling drum's alarms,  
 And the short thunder, and the flash of arms ;  
 That cease not till night falls, when far and nigh,  
 Sole sound, the Sourd<sup>1</sup> prolongs his mournful cry ;  
 —Yet hast thou found that Freedom spreads her power  
 Beyond the cottage-hearth, the cottage-door : 621  
 All nature smiles, and owns beneath her eyes  
 Her fields peculiar, and peculiar skies.  
 Yes, as I roamed where Loiret's waters glide  
 Through rustling aspens heard from side to side,  
 When from October clouds a milder light  
 Fell where the blue flood rippled into white ;  
 Methought from every cot the watchful bird  
 Crowed with ear-piercing power till then unheard ;  
 Each clacking mill, that broke the murmuring streams, 630  
 Rocked the charmed thought in more delightful dreams ;  
 Chasing those pleasant dreams, the falling leaf  
 Awoke a fainter sense of moral grief ;  
 The measured echo of the distant flail  
 Wound in more welcome cadence down the vale ;  
 With more majestic course<sup>2</sup> the water rolled,  
 And ripening foliage shone with richer gold.  
 —But foes are gathering—Liberty must raise  
 Red on the hills her Beacon's far-seen blaze ;  
 Must bid the tocsin ring from tower to tower !— 640  
 Nearer and nearer comes the trying hour !

<sup>1</sup> An insect so called, which emits a short, melancholy cry, heard at the close of the summer evenings, on the banks of the Loire.

<sup>2</sup> The duties upon many parts of the French rivers were so exorbitant, that the poorer people, deprived of the benefit of water-carriage, were obliged to transport their goods by land.

Rejoice, brave Land, though pride's perverted ire  
 Rouse hell's own aid, and wrap thy fields in fire :  
 Lo, from the flames a great and glorious birth ;  
 As if a new-made heaven were hailing a new earth !  
 —All cannot be : the promise is too fair  
 For creatures doomed to breathe terrestrial air :  
 Yet not for this will sober reason frown  
 Upon that promise, nor the hope disown ;  
 She knows that only from high aims ensue  
 Rich guerdons, and to them alone are due. 650

Great God ! by whom the strifes of men are weighed  
 In an impartial balance, give thine aid  
 To the just cause ; and, oh ! do thou preside  
 Over the mighty stream now spreading wide :  
 So shall its waters, from the heavens supplied  
 In copious showers, from earth by wholesome springs,  
 Brood o'er the long-parched lands with Nile-like wings !  
 And grant that every sceptred child of clay  
 Who cries presumptuous, ' Here the flood shall stay,' 660  
 May in its progress see thy guiding hand,  
 And cease the acknowledged purpose to withstand ;  
 Or, swept in anger from the insulted shore,  
 Sink with his servile bands, to rise no more !

To-night, my Friend, within this humble cot  
 Be scorn and fear and hope alike forgot  
 In timely sleep ; and when, at break of day,  
 On the tall peaks the glistening sunbeams play,  
 With a light heart our course we may renew,  
 The first whose footsteps print the mountain dew. 670  
 1791-1792

VII

LINES

Left upon a Seat in a Yew-tree, which stands near the lake of Esthwaite, on  
 a desolate part of the shore, commanding a beautiful prospect.

NAY, Traveller ! rest. This lonely Yew-tree stands  
 Far from all human dwelling : what if here  
 No sparkling rivulet spread the verdant herb ?  
 What if the bee love not these barren boughs ?  
 Yet, if the wind breathe soft, the curling waves,  
 That break against the shore, shall lull thy mind  
 By one soft impulse saved from vacancy.

—————Who he was

That piled these stones and with the mossy sod  
 First covered, and here taught this aged Tree 10  
 With its dark arms to form a circling bower,  
 I well remember.—He was one who owned  
 No common soul. In youth by science nursed,  
 And led by nature into a wild scene  
 Of lofty hopes, he to the world went forth  
 A favoured Being, knowing no desire  
 Which genius did not hallow ; 'gainst the taint  
 Of dissolute tongues, and jealousy, and hate,  
 And scorn,—against all enemies prepared,  
 All but neglect. The world, for so it thought, 20  
 Owed him no service ; wherefore he at once  
 With indignation turned himself away,  
 And with the food of pride sustained his soul  
 In solitude.—Stranger ! these gloomy boughs  
 Had charms for him ; and here he loved to sit,  
 His only visitants a straggling sheep,  
 The stone-chat, or the glancing sand-piper :  
 And on these barren rocks, with fern and heath,  
 And juniper and thistle, sprinkled o'er,  
 Fixing his downcast eye, he many an hour 30  
 A morbid pleasure nourished, tracing here  
 An emblem of his own unfruitful life :  
 And, lifting up his head, he then would gaze  
 On the more distant scene,—how lovely 'tis  
 Thou seest,—and he would gaze till it became  
 Far lovelier, and his heart could not sustain  
 The beauty, still more beauteous ! Nor, that time,  
 When nature had subdued him to herself,  
 Would he forget those Beings to whose minds  
 Warm from the labours of benevolence 40  
 The world, and human life, appeared a scene  
 Of kindred loveliness : then he would sigh,  
 Inly disturbed, to think that others felt  
 What he must never feel : and so, lost Man !  
 On visionary views would fancy feed,  
 Till his eye streamed with tears. In this deep vale  
 He died,—this seat his only monument.

If Thou be one whose heart the holy forms  
 Of young imagination have kept pure,  
 Stranger ! henceforth be warned ; and know that pride, 50  
 Howe'er disguised in its own majesty,  
 Is littleness ; that he who feels contempt  
 For any living thing, hath faculties



Which he has never used ; that thought with him  
 Is in its infancy. The man whose eye  
 Is ever on himself doth look on one,  
 The least of Nature's works, one who might move  
 The wise man to that scorn which wisdom holds  
 Unlawful, ever. O be wiser, Thou !  
 Instructed that true knowledge leads to love ;  
 True dignity abides with him alone  
 Who, in the silent hour of inward thought,  
 Can still suspect, and still revere himself,  
 In lowliness of heart.

60

Begun before Oct. 1787, finished 1795

## VIII

## GUILT AND SORROW

OR, INCIDENTS UPON SALISBURY PLAIN

## ADVERTISEMENT

PREFIXED TO THE FIRST EDITION OF THIS POEM, PUBLISHED IN 1842

Nor less than one-third of the following poem, though it has from time to time been altered in the expression, was published so far back as the year 1798, under the title of 'The Female Vagrant.' The extract is of such length that an apology seems to be required for reprinting it here : but it was necessary to restore it to its original position, or the rest would have been unintelligible. The whole was written before the close of the year 1794, and I will detail, rather as matter of literary biography than for any other reason, the circumstances under which it was produced.

During the latter part of the summer of 1793, having passed a month in the Isle of Wight, in view of the fleet which was then preparing for sea off Portsmouth at the commencement of the war, I left the place with melancholy forebodings. The American war was still fresh in memory. The struggle which was beginning, and which many thought would be brought to a speedy close by the irresistible arms of Great Britain being added to those of the Allies, I was assured in my own mind would be of long continuance, and productive of distress and misery beyond all possible calculation. This conviction was pressed upon me by having been a witness, during a long residence in revolutionary France, of the spirit which prevailed in that country. After leaving the Isle of Wight, I spent two days in wandering on foot over Salisbury Plain, which, though cultivation was then widely spread through parts of it, had upon the whole a still more impressive appearance than it now retains.

The monuments and traces of antiquity, scattered in abundance over that region, led me unavoidably to compare what we know or guess of those remote times with certain aspects of modern society, and with calamities, principally those consequent upon war, to

which, more than other classes of men, the poor are subject. In those reflections, joined with particular facts that had come to my knowledge, the following stanzas originated.

In conclusion, to obviate some distraction in the minds of those who are well acquainted with Salisbury Plain, it may be proper to say that, of the features described as belonging to it, one or two are taken from other desolate parts of England.

## I

A TRAVELLER on the skirt of Sarum's Plain  
Pursued his vagrant way, with feet half bare ;  
Stooping his gait, but not as if to gain  
Help from the staff he bore ; for mien and air  
Were hardy, though his cheek seemed worn with care  
Both of the time to come, and time long fled :  
Down fell in straggling locks his thin grey hair ;  
A coat he wore of military red  
But faded, and stuck o'er with many a patch and shred.

## II

While thus he journeyed, step by step led on, 10  
He saw and passed a stately inn, full sure  
That welcome in such house for him was none.  
No board inscribed the needy to allure  
Hung there, no bush proclaimed to old and poor  
And desolate, ' Here you will find a friend !'  
The pendent grapes glittered above the door ;—  
On he must pace, perchance till night descend,  
Where'er the dreary roads their bare white lines extend.

## III

The gathering clouds grew red with stormy fire,  
In streaks diverging wide and mounting high ; 20  
That inn he long had passed ; the distant spire,  
Which oft as he looked back had fixed his eye,  
Was lost, though still he looked, in the blank sky.  
Perplexed and comfortless he gazed around,  
And scarce could any trace of man descry,  
Save cornfields stretched and stretching without bound ;  
But where the sower dwelt was nowhere to be found.

## IV

No tree was there, no meadow's pleasant green,  
No brook to wet his lip or soothe his ear ;

Long files of corn-stacks here and there were seen, 30  
 But not one dwelling-place his heart to cheer.  
 Some labourer, thought he, may perchance be near;  
 And so he sent a feeble shout—in vain;  
 No voice made answer, he could only hear  
 Winds rustling over plots of unripe grain,  
 Or whistling thro' thin grass along the unfurrowed plain.

## V

Long had he fancied each successive slope  
 Concealed some cottage, whither he might turn  
 And rest; but now along heaven's darkening cope  
 The crows rushed by in eddies, homeward borne. 40  
 Thus warned he sought some shepherd's spreading thorn  
 Or hovel from the storm to shield his head,  
 But sought in vain; for now, all wild, forlorn,  
 And vacant, a huge waste around him spread;  
 The wet cold ground, he feared, must be his only bed.

## VI

And be it so—for to the chill night shower  
 And the sharp wind his head he oft hath bared;  
 A Sailor he, who many a wretched hour  
 Hath told; for, landing after labour hard,  
 Full long endured in hope of just reward, 50  
 He to an armed fleet was forced away  
 By seamen, who perhaps themselves had shared  
 Like fate; was hurried off, a helpless prey,  
 'Gainst all that in *his* heart, or theirs perhaps, said nay.

## VII

For years the work of carnage did not cease,  
 And death's dire aspect daily he surveyed,  
 Death's minister; then came his glad release,  
 And hope returned, and pleasure fondly made  
 Her dwelling in his dreams. By Fancy's aid  
 The happy husband flies, his arms to throw 60  
 Round his wife's neck; the prize of victory laid  
 In her full lap, he sees such sweet tears flow  
 As if thenceforth nor pain nor trouble she could know.

## VIII

Vain hope! for fraud took all that he had earned.  
 The lion roars and gluts his tawny brood  
 Even in the desert's heart; but he, returned,  
 Bears not to those he loves their needful food.  
 His home approaching, but in such a mood



That from his sight his children might have run,  
 He met a traveller, robbed him, shed his blood ;  
 And when the miserable work was done  
 He fled, a vagrant since, the murderer's fate to shun.

70

## IX

From that day forth no place to him could be  
 So lonely, but that thence might come a pang  
 Brought from without to inward misery.  
 Now, as he plodded on, with sullen clang  
 A sound of chains along the desert rang ;  
 He looked, and saw upon a gibbet high  
 A human body that in irons swang,  
 Uplifted by the tempest whirling by ;  
 And, hovering, round it often did a raven fly.

80

## X

It was a spectacle which none might view,  
 In spot so savage, but with shuddering pain ;  
 Nor only did for him at once renew  
 All he had feared from man, but roused a train  
 Of the mind's phantoms, horrible as vain.  
 The stones, as if to cover him from day,  
 Rolled at his back along the living plain ;  
 He fell, and without sense or motion lay ;  
 But, when the trance was gone, feebly pursued his way. 90

## XI

As one whose brain habitual frenzy fires  
 Owes to the fit in which his soul hath tossed  
 Profounder quiet, when the fit retires,  
 Even so the dire phantasma which had crossed  
 His sense, in sudden vacancy quite lost,  
 Left his mind still as a deep evening stream.  
 Nor, if accosted now, in thought engrossed,  
 Moody, or inly troubled, would he seem  
 To traveller who might talk of any casual theme.

## XII

Hurtle the clouds in deeper darkness piled,  
 Gone is the raven timely rest to seek ;  
 He seemed the only creature in the wild  
 On whom the elements their rage might wreak ;  
 Save that the bustard, of those regions bleak  
 Shy tenant, seeing by the uncertain light  
 A man there wandering, gave a mournful shriek,

100

And half upon the ground, with strange affright,  
Forced hard against the wind a thick unwieldy flight.

XIII

All, all was cheerless to the horizon's bound ;  
The weary eye—which, wheresoe'er it strays, 110  
Marks nothing but the red sun's setting round,  
Or on the earth strange lines, in former days  
Left by gigantic arms—at length surveys  
What seems an antique castle spreading wide ;  
Hoary and naked are its walls, and raise  
Their brow sublime : in shelter there to bide  
He turned, while rain poured down smoking on every side.

XIV

Pile of Stone-henge ! so proud to hint yet keep  
Thy secrets, thou that lov'st to stand and hear  
The Plain resounding to the whirlwind's sweep, 120  
Inmate of lonesome Nature's endless year ;  
Even if thou saw'st the giant wicker rear  
For sacrifice its throngs of living men,  
Before thy face did ever wretch appear,  
Who in his heart had groaned with deadlier pain  
Than he who, tempest-driven, thy shelter now would  
gain ?

XV

Within that fabric of mysterious form  
Winds met in conflict, each by turns supreme ;  
And, from the perilous ground dislodged, through storm  
And rain he wildered on, no moon to stream 130  
From gulf of parting clouds one friendly beam,  
Nor any friendly sound his footsteps led ;  
Once did the lightning's faint disastrous gleam  
Disclose a naked guide-post's double head,  
Sight which, tho' lost at once, a gleam of pleasure shed.

XVI

No swinging sign-board creaked from cottage elm  
To stay his steps with faintness overcome ;  
'Twas dark and void as ocean's watery realm  
Roaring with storms beneath night's starless gloom ;  
No gipsy cowered o'er fire of furze or broom ; 140  
No labourer watched his red kiln glaring bright,  
Nor taper glimmered dim from sick man's room ;  
Along the waste no line of mournful light  
From lamp of lonely toll-gate streamed athwart the night.

## XVII

At length, though hid in clouds, the moon arose ;  
 The downs were visible—and now revealed  
 A structure stands, which two bare slopes enclose.  
 It was a spot where, ancient vows fulfilled,  
 Kind pious hands did to the Virgin build  
 A lonely Spital, the belated swain 150  
 From the night terrors of that waste to shield :  
 But there no human being could remain,  
 And now the walls are named the ' Dead House ' of the  
 plain.

## XVIII

Though he had little cause to love the abode  
 Of man, or covet sight of mortal face,  
 Yet when faint beams of light that ruin showed,  
 How glad he was at length to find some trace  
 Of human shelter in that dreary place.  
 Till to his flock the early shepherd goes,  
 Here shall much-needed sleep his frame embrace. 160  
 In a dry nook where fern the floor bestrows  
 He lays his stiffened limbs,—his eyes begin to close ;

## XIX

When hearing a deep sigh, that seemed to come  
 From one who mourned in sleep, he raised his head,  
 And saw a woman in the naked room  
 Outstretched, and turning on a restless bed :  
 The moon a wan dead light around her shed.  
 He waked her—spake in tone that would not fail,  
 He hoped, to calm her mind ; but ill he sped,  
 For of that ruin she had heard a tale 170  
 Which now with freezing thoughts did all her powers  
 assail ;

## XX

Had heard of one who, forced from storms to shroud,  
 Felt the loose walls of this decayed Retreat  
 Rock to incessant neighings shrill and loud,  
 While his horse pawed the floor with furious heat ;  
 Till on a stone, that sparkled to his feet,  
 Struck, and still struck again, the troubled horse :  
 The man half raised the stone with pain and sweat,  
 Half raised, for well his arm might lose its force  
 Disclosing the grim head of a late murdered corse. 180



XXI

Such tale of this lone mansion she had learned,  
 And when that shape, with eyes in sleep half drowned,  
 By the moon's sullen lamp she first discerned,  
 Cold stony horror all her senses bound.  
 Her he addressed in words of cheering sound ;  
 Recovering heart, like answer did she make ;  
 And well it was that of the corse there found  
 In converse that ensued she nothing spake ;  
 She knew not what dire pangs in him such tale could  
 wake.

XXII

But soon his voice and words of kind intent 190  
 Banished that dismal thought ; and now the wind  
 In fainter howlings told its *rage* was spent :  
 Meanwhile discourse ensued of various kind,  
 Which by degrees a confidence of mind  
 And mutual interest failed not to create.  
 And, to a natural sympathy resigned,  
 In that forsaken building where they sate  
 The Woman thus retraced her own untoward fate.

XXIII

‘ By Derwent’s side my father dwelt—a man 200  
 Of virtuous life, by pious parents bred ;  
 And I believe that, soon as I began  
 To lisp, he made me kneel beside my bed,  
 And in his hearing there my prayers I said :  
 And afterwards, by my good father taught,  
 I read, and loved the books in which I read ;  
 For books in every neighbouring house I sought,  
 And nothing to my mind a sweeter pleasure brought.

XXIV

‘ A little croft we owned—a plot of corn,  
 A garden stored with peas, and mint, and thyme,  
 And flowers for posies, oft on Sunday morn 210  
 Plucked while the church bells rang their earliest  
 chime.  
 Can I forget our freaks at shearing time !  
 My hen’s rich nest through long grass scarce espied ;  
 The cowslip-gathering in June’s dewy prime ;  
 The swans that with white chests upreared in pride  
 Rushing and racing came to meet me at the water-side !

## XXV

'The staff I well remember which upbore  
 The bending body of my active sire ;  
 His seat beneath the honied sycamore  
 Where the bees hummed, and chair by winter fire ;      220  
 When market-morning came, the neat attire  
 With which, though bent on haste, myself I decked ;  
 Our watchful house-dog, that would tease and tire  
 The stranger till its barking-fit I checked ;  
 The red-breast, known for years, which at my casement  
     pecked.

## XXVI

'The suns of twenty summers danced along,—  
 Too little marked how fast they rolled away :  
 But, through severe mischance and cruel wrong,  
 My father's substance fell into decay :  
 We toiled and struggled, hoping for a day      230  
 When Fortune might put on a kinder look ;  
 But vain were wishes, efforts vain as they ;  
 He from his old hereditary nook  
 Must part ; the summons came ;—our final leave we took.

## XXVII

'It was indeed a miserable hour  
 When, from the last hill-top, my sire surveyed,  
 Peering above the trees, the steeple tower  
 That on his marriage day sweet music made !  
 Till then he hoped his bones might there be laid  
 Close by my mother in their native bowers :      240  
 Bidding me trust in God, he stood and prayed ;—  
 I could not pray :—through tears that fell in showers  
 Glimmered our dear-loved home, alas ! no longer ours !

## XXVIII

'There was a Youth whom I had loved so long,  
 That when I loved him not I cannot say :  
 'Mid the green mountains many a thoughtless song  
 We two had sung, like gladsome birds in May ;  
 When we began to tire of childish play,  
 We seemed still more and more to prize each other ;  
 We talked of marriage and our marriage day ;      250  
 And I in truth did love him like a brother,  
 For never could I hope to meet with such another.

## XXIX

'Two years were passed since to a distant town  
 He had repaired to ply a gainful trade :  
 What tears of bitter grief, till then unknown,  
 What tender vows our last sad kiss delayed !  
 To him we turned :—we had no other aid :  
 Like one revived, upon his neck I wept ;  
 And her whom he had loved in joy, he said,  
 He well could love in grief ; his faith he kept ;  
 And in a quiet home once more my father slept.

260

## XXX

'We lived in peace and comfort ; and were blest  
 With daily bread, by constant toil supplied.  
 Three lovely babes had lain upon my breast ;  
 And often, viewing their sweet smiles, I sighed,  
 And knew not why. My happy father died,  
 When threatened war reduced the children's meal :  
 Thrice happy ! that for him the grave could hide  
 The empty loom, cold hearth, and silent wheel,  
 And tears which flowed for ills which patience might not  
 heal.

270

## XXXI

'Twas a hard change ; an evil time was come ;  
 We had no hope, and no relief could gain :  
 But soon, with proud parade, the noisy drum  
 Beat round to clear the streets of want and pain.  
 My husband's arms now only serve to strain  
 Me and his children hungering in his view ;  
 In such dismay my prayers and tears were vain :  
 To join those miserable men he flew,  
 And now to the sea-coast, with numbers more, we drew.

## XXXII

'There were we long neglected, and we bore  
 Much sorrow ere the fleet its anchor weighed ;  
 Green fields before us, and our native shore,  
 We breathed a pestilential air, that made  
 Ravage for which no knell was heard. We prayed  
 For our departure ; wished and wished—nor knew,  
 'Mid that long sickness and those hopes delayed,  
 That happier days we never more must view.  
 The parting signal streamed—at last the land withdrew.

280



## XXXIII

'But the calm summer season now was past.  
 On as we drove, the equinoctial deep 290  
 Ran mountains high before the howling blast,  
 And many perished in the whirlwind's sweep.  
 We gazed with terror on their gloomy sleep,  
 Untaught that soon such anguish must ensue,  
 Our hopes such harvest of affliction reap,  
 That we the mercy of the waves should rue :  
 We reached the western world, a poor devoted crew.

## XXXIV

'The pains and plagues that on our heads came down,  
 Disease and famine, agony and fear,  
 In wood or wilderness, in camp or town, 300  
 It would unman the firmest heart to hear.  
 All perished—all in one remorseless year,  
 Husband and children ! one by one, by sword  
 And ravenous plague, all perished : every tear  
 Dried up, despairing, desolate, on board  
 A British ship I waked, as from a trance restored.'

## XXXV

Here paused she of all present thought forlorn,  
 Nor voice, nor sound, that moment's pain expressed,  
 Yet Nature, with excess of grief o'erborne,  
 From her full eyes their watery load released. 310  
 He too was mute : and, ere her weeping ceased,  
 He rose, and to the ruin's portal went,  
 And saw the dawn opening the silvery east  
 With rays of promise north and southward sent ;  
 And soon with crimson fire kindled the firmament.

## XXXVI

'O come,' he cried, 'come, after weary night  
 Of such rough storm, this happy change to view.'  
 So forth she came, and eastward looked ; the sight  
 Over her brow like dawn of gladness threw ;  
 Upon her cheek, to which its youthful hue 320  
 Seemed to return, dried the last lingering tear,  
 And from her grateful heart a fresh one drew :  
 The whilst her comrade to her pensive cheer  
 Tempered fit words of hope ; and the lark warbled near.

## XXXVII

They looked and saw a lengthening road, and wain  
 That rang down a bare slope not far remote :  
 The barrows glistered bright with drops of rain,  
 Whistled the waggoner with merry note,  
 The cock far off sounded his clarion throat ;  
 But town, or farm, or hamlet, none they viewed, 330  
 Only were told there stood a lonely cot  
 A long mile thence. While thither they pursued  
 Their way, the Woman thus her mournful tale renewed.

## XXXVIII

‘ Peaceful as this immeasurable plain  
 Is now, by beams of dawning light imprest,  
 In the calm sunshine slept the glittering main ;  
 The very ocean hath its hour of rest.  
 I too forgot the heavings of my breast.  
 How quiet ’round me ship and ocean were !  
 As quiet all within me. I was blest, 340  
 And looked, and fed upon the silent air  
 Until it seemed to bring a joy to my despair.

## XXXIX

‘ Ah ! how unlike those late terrific sleeps,  
 And groans that rage of racking famine spoke ;  
 The unburied dead that lay in festering heaps,  
 The breathing pestilence that rose like smoke,  
 The shriek that from the distant battle broke,  
 The mine’s dire earthquake, and the pallid host  
 Driven by the bomb’s incessant thunder-stroke  
 To loathsome vaults, where heart-sick anguish tossed, 350  
 Hope died, and fear itself in agony was lost !

## XL

‘ Some mighty gulf of separation passed,  
 I seemed transported to another world ;  
 A thought resigned with pain, when from the mast  
 The impatient mariner the sail unfurled,  
 And, whistling, called the wind that hardly curled  
 The silent sea. From the sweet thoughts of home  
 And from all hope I was for ever hurled.  
 For me—farthest from earthly port to roam  
 Was best, could I but shun the spot where man might  
 come. 360

## XLI

‘ And oft I thought (my fancy was so strong)  
 That I, at last, a resting-place had found ;  
 “ Here will I dwell,” said I, “ my whole life long,  
 Roaming the illimitable waters round ;  
 Here will I live, of all but heaven disowned,  
 And end my days upon the peaceful flood.”—  
 To break my dream the vessel reached its bound ;  
 And homeless near a thousand homes I stood,  
 And near a thousand tables pined and wanted food.

## XLII

‘ No help I sought ; in sorrow turned adrift,  
 Was hopeless, as if cast on some bare rock ;  
 Nor morsel to my mouth that day did lift,  
 Nor raised my hand to any door to knock.  
 I lay where, with his drowsy mates, the cock  
 From the cross-timber of an outhouse hung :  
 Dismally tolled, that night, the city clock !  
 At morn my sick heart hunger scarcely stung,  
 Nor to the beggar’s language could I fit my tongue.

370

## XLIII

‘ So passed a second day ; and, when the third  
 Was come, I tried in vain the crowd’s resort.  
 —In deep despair, by frightful wishes stirred,  
 Near the sea-side I reached a ruined fort ;  
 There, pains which nature could no more support,  
 With blindness linked, did on my vitals fall ;  
 And, after many interruptions short  
 Of hideous sense, I sank, nor step could crawl :  
 Unsought for was the help that did my life recall.

380

## XLIV

‘ Borne to a hospital, I lay with brain  
 Drowsy and weak, and shattered memory ;  
 I heard my neighbours in their beds complain  
 Of many things which never troubled me—  
 Of feet still bustling round with busy glee,  
 Of looks where common kindness had no part,  
 Of service done with cold formality,  
 Fretting the fever round the languid heart,  
 And groans which, as they said, might make a dead man  
 start.

390



## XLV

‘ These things just served to stir the slumbering sense,  
Nor pain nor pity in my bosom raised.  
With strength did memory return; and, thence  
Dismissed, again on open day I gazed, 400  
At houses, men, and common light, amazed.  
The lanes I sought, and, as the sun retired,  
Came where beneath the trees a faggot blazed;  
The travellers saw me weep, my fate inquired,  
And gave me food—and rest, more welcomed, more  
desired.

## XLVI

‘ Rough potters seemed they, trading soberly  
With panniered asses driven from door to door;  
But life of happier sort set forth to me,  
And other joys my fancy to allure—  
The bag-pipe dinning on the midnight moor 410  
In barn uplighted; and companions boon,  
Well met from far with revelry secure  
Among the forest glades, while jocund June  
Rolled fast along the sky his warm and genial moon.

## XLVII

‘ But ill they suited me—those journeys dark  
O’er moor and mountain, midnight theft to hatch!  
To charm the surly house-dog’s faithful bark,  
Or hang on tip-toe at the lifted latch.  
The gloomy lantern, and the dim blue match,  
The black disguise, the warning whistle shrill, 420  
And ear still busy on its nightly watch,  
Were not for me, brought up in nothing ill:  
Besides, on griefs so fresh my thoughts were brooding still.

## XLVIII

‘ What could I do, unaided and unblest?  
My father! gone was every friend of thine:  
And kindred of dead husband are at best  
Small help; and, after marriage such as mine,  
With little kindness would to me incline.  
Nor was I then for toil or service fit;  
My deep-drawn sighs no effort could confine; 430  
In open air forgetful would I sit  
Whole hours, with idle arms in moping sorrow knit.

## XLIX

'The roads I paced, I loitered through the fields ;  
 Contentedly, yet sometimes self-accused,  
 Trusted my life to what chance bounty yields,  
 Now coldly given, now utterly refused.  
 The ground I for my bed have often used :  
 But what afflicts my peace with keenest ruth,  
 Is that I have my inner self abused,  
 Forgone the home delight of constant truth, 440  
 And clear and open soul, so prized in fearless youth.

## L

'Through tears the rising sun I oft have viewed,  
 Through tears have seen him towards that world descend  
 Where my poor heart lost all its fortitude :  
 Three years a wanderer now my course I bend—  
 Oh ! tell me whither—for no earthly friend  
 Have I.'—She ceased, and weeping turned away ;  
 As if because her tale was at an end,  
 She wept ; because she had no more to say  
 Of that perpetual weight which on her spirit lay. 450

## LI

True sympathy the Sailor's looks expressed,  
 His looks—for pondering he was mute the while.  
 Of social Order's care for wretchedness,  
 Of Time's sure help to calm and reconcile,  
 Joy's second spring and Hope's long-treasured smile,  
 'Twas not for *him* to speak—a man so tried.  
 Yet, to relieve her heart, in friendly style  
 Proverbial words of comfort he applied,  
 And not in vain, while they went pacing side by side.

## LII

Ere long, from heaps of turf, before their sight, 460  
 Together smoking in the sun's slant beam,  
 Rise various wreaths that into one unite  
 Which high and higher mounts with silver gleam :  
 Fair spectacle,—but instantly a scream  
 Thence bursting shrill did all remark prevent ;  
 They paused, and heard a hoarser voice blaspheme,  
 And female cries. Their course they thither bent,  
 And met a man who foamed with anger vehement.

## LIII

A woman stood with quivering lips and pale,  
 And, pointing to a little child that lay 470

Stretched on the ground, began a piteous tale ;  
 How in a simple freak of thoughtless play  
 He had provoked his father, who straightway,  
 As if each blow were deadlier than the last,  
 Struck the poor innocent. Pallid with dismay  
 The Soldier's Widow heard and stood aghast ;  
 And stern looks on the man her grey-haired Comrade cast.

## LIV

His voice with indignation rising high  
 Such further deed in manhood's name forbade ;  
 The peasant, wild in passion, made reply 480  
 With bitter insult and revilings sad ;  
 Asked him in scorn what business there he had ;  
 What kind of plunder he was hunting now ;  
 The gallows would one day of him be glad ;—  
 Though inward anguish damped the Sailor's brow,  
 Yet calm he seemed as thoughts so poignant would allow.

## LV

Softly he stroked the child, who lay outstretched  
 With face to earth ; and, as the boy turned round  
 His battered head, a groan the Sailor fetched 490  
 As if he saw—there and upon that ground—  
 Strange repetition of the deadly wound  
 He had himself inflicted. Through his brain  
 At once the griding iron passage found ;  
 Deluge of tender thoughts then rushed amain,  
 Nor could his sunken eyes the starting tear restrain.

## LVI

Within himself he said—What hearts have we !  
 The blessing this a father gives his child !  
 Yet happy thou, poor boy ! compared with me,  
 Suffering not doing ill—fate far more mild.  
 The stranger's looks and tears of wrath beguiled 500  
 The father, and relenting thoughts awoke ;  
 He kissed his son—so all was reconciled.  
 Then, with a voice which inward trouble broke  
 Ere to his lips it came, the Sailor them bespoke.

## LVII

'Bad is the world, and hard is the world's law  
 Even for the man who wears the warmest fleece ;  
 Much need have ye that time more closely draw  
 The bond of nature, all unkindness cease,



And that among so few there still be peace :  
 Else can ye hope but with such numerous foes 510  
 Your pains shall ever with your years increase ?'—  
 While from his heart the appropriate lesson flows,  
 A correspondent calm stole gently o'er his woes.

## LVIII

Forthwith the pair passed on ; and down they look  
 Into a narrow valley's pleasant scene  
 Where wreaths of vapour tracked a winding brook,  
 That babbled on through groves and meadows green ;  
 A low-roofed house peeped out the trees between ;  
 The dripping groves resound with cheerful lays,  
 And melancholy lowings intervene 520  
 Of scattered herds, that in the meadow graze,  
 Some amid lingering shade, some touched by the sun's  
 rays.

## LIX

They saw and heard, and, winding with the road  
 Down a thick wood, they dropt into the vale ;  
 Comfort by prouder mansions unbestowed  
 Their wearied frames, she hoped, would soon regale.  
 Ere long they reached that cottage in the dale :  
 It was a rustic inn ;—the board was spread,  
 The milk-maid followed with her brimming pail,  
 And lustily the master carved the bread, 530  
 Kindly the housewife pressed, and they in comfort fed.

## LX

Their breakfast done, the pair, though loth, must part ;  
 Wanderers whose course no longer now agrees.  
 She rose and bade farewell ! and, while her heart  
 Struggled with tears nor could its sorrow ease,  
 She left him there ; for, clustering round his knees,  
 With his oak-staff the cottage children played ;  
 And soon she reached a spot o'erhung with trees  
 And banks of ragged earth ; beneath the shade  
 Across the pebbly road a little runnel strayed. 540

## LXI

A cart and horse beside the rivulet stood ;  
 Chequering the canvas roof the sunbeams shone.  
 She saw the carman bend to scoop the flood  
 As the wain fronted her,—wherein lay one,  
 A pale-faced Woman, in disease far gone.

The carman wet her lips as well behaved ;  
 Bed under her lean body there was none,  
 Though even to die near one she most had loved  
 She could not of herself those wasted limbs have moved.

## LXII

The Soldier's Widow learned with honest pain 550  
 And homefelt force of sympathy sincere,  
 Why thus that worn-out wretch must there sustain  
 The jolting road and morning air severe.  
 The wain pursued its way ; and following near  
 In pure compassion she her steps retraced  
 Far as the cottage. ' A sad sight is here,'  
 She cried aloud ; and forth ran out in haste  
 The friends whom she had left but a few minutes past.

## LXIII

While to the door with eager speed they ran,  
 From her bare straw the Woman half upraised 560  
 Her bony visage—gaunt and deadly wan ;  
 No pity asking, on the group she gazed  
 With a dim eye, distracted and amazed ;  
 Then sank upon her straw with feeble moan.  
 Fervently cried the housewife—' God be praised,  
 I have a house that I can call my own ;  
 Nor shall she perish there, untended and alone !'

## LXIV

So in they bear her to the chimney seat,  
 And busily, though yet with fear, untie  
 Her garments, and, to warm her icy feet 570  
 And chafe her temples, careful hands apply.  
 Nature reviving, with a deep-drawn sigh  
 She strove, and not in vain, her head to rear ;  
 Then said—' I thank you all ; if I must die,  
 The God in heaven my prayers for you will hear ;  
 Till now I did not think my end had been so near.

## LXV

' Barred every comfort labour could procure,  
 Suffering what no endurance could assuage,  
 I was compelled to seek my father's door,  
 Though loth to be a burthen on his age. 580  
 But sickness stopped me in an early stage

Of my sad journey ; and within the wain  
 They placed me—there to end life's pilgrimage,  
 Unless beneath your roof I may remain :  
 For I shall never see my father's door again.

## LXVI

' My life, Heaven knows, hath long been burthensome ;  
 But, if I have not meekly suffered, meek  
 May my end be ! Soon will this voice be dumb :  
 Should child of mine e'er wander hither, speak  
 Of me, say that the worm is on my cheek.— 590  
 Torn from our hut, that stood beside the sea  
 Near Portland lighthouse in a lonesome creek,  
 My husband served in sad captivity  
 On shipboard, bound till peace or death should set him  
 free.

## LXVII

' A sailor's wife I knew a widow's cares,  
 Yet two sweet little ones partook my bed ;  
 Hope cheered my dreams, and to my daily prayers  
 Our heavenly Father granted each day's bread ;  
 Till one was found by stroke of violence dead,  
 Whose body near our cottage chanced to lie ; 600  
 A dire suspicion drove us from our shed ;  
 In vain to find a friendly face we try,  
 Nor could we live together those poor boys and I ;

## LXVIII

' For evil tongues made oath how on that day  
 My husband lurked about the neighbourhood ;  
 Now he had fled, and whither none could say,  
 And *he* had done the deed in the dark wood—  
 Near his own home !—but he was mild and good ;  
 Never on earth was gentler creature seen ;  
 He'd not have robbed the raven of its food. 610  
 My husband's loving kindness stood between  
 Me and all worldly harms and wrongs however keen.'

## LXIX

Alas ! the thing she told with labouring breath  
 The Sailor knew too well. That wickedness  
 His hand had wrought ; and when, in the hour of death,  
 He saw his Wife's lips move his name to bless  
 With her last words, unable to suppress



His anguish, with his heart he ceased to strive ;  
 And, weeping loud in this extreme distress,  
 He cried—‘ Do pity me ! That thou shouldst live 620  
 I neither ask nor wish—forgive me, but forgive !’

## LXX

To tell the change that Voice within her wrought  
 Nature by sign or sound made no essay ;  
 A sudden joy surprised expiring thought,  
 And every mortal pang dissolved away.  
 Borne gently to a bed, in death she lay ;  
 Yet still, while over her the husband bent,  
 A look was in her face which seemed to say,  
 ‘ Be blest : by sight of thee from heaven was sent  
 Peace to my parting soul, the fulness of content.’ 630

## LXXI

*She* slept in peace,—his pulses throbbed and stopped,  
 Breathless he gazed upon her face,—then took  
 Her hand in his, and raised it, but both dropped,  
 When on his own he cast a rueful look.  
 His ears were never silent ; sleep forsook  
 His burning eyelids stretched and stiff as lead ;  
 All night from time to time under him shook  
 The floor as he lay shuddering on his bed ;  
 And oft he groaned aloud, ‘ O God, that I were dead !’

## LXXII

The Soldier’s Widow lingered in the cot ; 640  
 And, when he rose, he thanked her pious care  
 Through which his Wife, to that kind shelter brought,  
 Died in his arms ; and with those thanks a prayer  
 He breathed for her, and for that merciful pair.  
 The corse interred, not one hour he remained  
 Beneath their roof, but to the open air  
 A burthen, now with fortitude sustained,  
 He bore within a breast where dreadful quiet reigned.

## LXXIII

Confirmed of purpose, fearlessly prepared  
 For act and suffering, to the city straight 650  
 He journeyed, and forthwith his crime declared :  
 ‘ And from your doom,’ he added, ‘ now I wait,  
 Nor let it linger long, the murderer’s fate.’

Not ineffectual was that piteous claim :  
 ' O welcome sentence which will end though late,'  
 He said, ' the pangs that to my conscience came  
 Out of that deed. My trust, Saviour ! is in thy name !'

## LXXIV

His fate was pitied. Him in iron case  
 (Reader, forgive the intolerable thought)  
 They hung not :—no one on *his* form or face  
 Could gaze, as on a show by idlers sought ;  
 No kindred sufferer, to his death-place brought  
 By lawless curiosity or chance,  
 When into storm the evening sky is wrought,  
 Upon his swinging corse an eye can glance,  
 And drop, as he once dropped, in miserable trance.

660

1791-1794

## THE BORDERERS

A TRAGEDY

(Composed 1795-1796)

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

MARMADUKE	} Of the Band of Borderers	Host
OSWALD		Forester
WALLACE		ELDRED, a Peasant
LACY		Peasant, Pilgrims, etc.
LENNOX		
HERBERT		IDONEA
WILFRED, Servant to MARMA- DUKE		Female Beggar
		ELEANOR, Wife to ELDERED

SCENE—*Borders of England and Scotland*TIME—*The Reign of Henry III*

READERS already acquainted with my Poems will recognise, in the following composition, some eight or ten lines, which I have not scrupled to retain in the places where they originally stood. It is proper however to add that they would not have been used elsewhere, if I had foreseen the time when I might be induced to publish this Tragedy.

*February 28, 1842*

## ACT I

SCENE—*Road in a Wood*

WALLACE and LACY

LACY. The Troop will be impatient ; let us hie  
Back to our post, and strip the Scottish Foray  
Of their rich Spoil, ere they recross the Border  
—Pity that our young Chief will have no part  
In this good service.

WAL. Rather let us grieve  
That, in the undertaking which has caused  
His absence, he hath sought, whate'er his aim,  
Companionship with One of crooked ways,



From whose perverted soul can come no good  
 To our confiding, open-hearted, Leader. 10  
 LACY. True ; and, remembering how the Band have proved  
 That Oswald finds small favour in our sight,  
 Well may we wonder he has gained such power  
 Over our much-loved Captain.

WAL. I have heard  
 Of some dark deed to which in early life  
 His passion drove him—then a Voyager  
 Upon the midland Sea. You knew his bearing  
 In Palestine ?

LACY. Where he despised alike  
 Mohammedan and Christian. But enough ; 19  
 Let us begone—the Band may else be foiled. [Exeunt.]

*Enter MARMADUKE and WILFRED*

WIL. Be cautious, my dear Master !

MAR. I perceive  
 That fear is like a cloak which old men huddle  
 About their love, as if to keep it warm.

WIL. Nay, but I grieve that we should part. This Stranger,  
 For such he is——

MAR. Your busy fancies, Wilfred,  
 Might tempt me to a smile ; but what of him ?

WIL. You know that you have saved his life.

MAR. I know it.

WIL. And that he hates you !—Pardon me, perhaps  
 That word was hasty.

MAR. Fy ! no more of it.

WIL. Dear Master ! gratitude 's a heavy burden 30  
 To a proud Soul.—Nobody loves this Oswald—  
 Yourself, you do not love him.

MAR. I do more,  
 I honour him. Strong feelings to his heart  
 Are natural ; and from no one can be learnt  
 More of man's thoughts and ways than his experience  
 Has given him power to teach : and then for courage  
 And enterprise—what perils hath he shunned ?  
 What obstacles hath he failed to overcome ?  
 Answer these questions, from our common knowledge,  
 And be at rest.

WIL. Oh, Sir !

MAR. Peace, my good Wilfred ; 40  
 Repair to Liddesdale, and tell the Band  
 I shall be with them in two days, at farthest.

WIL. May He whose eye is over all protect you ! [Exit.]

*Enter OSWALD (a bunch of plants in his hand)*

OSW. This wood is rich in plants and curious simples.

MAR. (*looking at them*). The wild rose, and the poppy, and the nightshade :

Which is your favorite, Oswald ?

OSW. That which, while it is  
Strong to destroy, is also strong to heal—[*Looking forward*.  
Not yet in sight !—We 'll saunter here awhile ;  
They cannot mount the hill, by us unseen.

MAR. (*a letter in his hand*). It is no common thing when one  
like you 50

Performs these delicate services, and therefore  
I feel myself much bounden to you, Oswald ;  
'Tis a strange letter this !—You saw her write it ?

OSW. And saw the tears with which she blotted it.

MAR. And nothing less would satisfy him ?

OSW. No less ;

For that another in his Child's affection  
Should hold a place, as if 'twere robbery,  
He seemed to quarrel with the very thought.  
Besides, I know not what strange prejudice  
Is rooted in his mind ; this Band of ours, 60  
Which you 've collected for the noblest ends,  
Along the confines of the Esk and Tweed  
To guard the Innocent—he calls us ' Outlaws ' ;  
And, for yourself, in plain terms he asserts  
This garb was taken up that indolence  
Might want no cover, and rapacity  
Be better fed.

MAR. Ne'er may I own the heart  
That cannot feel for one, helpless as he is.

OSW. Thou know'st me for a Man not easily moved,  
Yet was I grievously provoked to think 70  
Of what I witnessed.

MAR. This day will suffice  
To end her wrongs.

OSW. But if the blind Man's tale  
Should *yet* be true ?

MAR. Would it were possible !  
Did not the Soldier tell thee that himself,  
And others who survived the wreck, beheld  
The Baron Herbert perish in the waves  
Upon the coast of Cyprus ?

OSW. Yes, even so,  
And I had heard the like before : in sooth  
The tale of this his quondam Barony

Is cunningly devised ; and, on the back  
 Of his forlorn appearance, could not fail  
 To make the proud and vain his tributaries,  
 And stir the pulse of lazy charity.  
 The seignories of Herbert are in Devon ;  
 We, neighbours of the Esk and Tweed : 'tis much  
 The Arch-impostor——

MAR. Treat him gently, Oswald ;  
 Though I have never seen his face, methinks,  
 There cannot come a day when I shall cease  
 To love him. I remember, when a Boy  
 Of scarcely seven years' growth, beneath the Elm 90  
 That casts its shade over our village school,  
 'Twas my delight to sit and hear Idonea  
 Repeat her Father's terrible adventures,  
 Till all the band of playmates wept together ;  
 And that was the beginning of my love.  
 And, through all converse of our later years,  
 An image of this old Man still was present,  
 When I had been most happy. Pardon me  
 If this be idly spoken.

Osw. See, they come,  
 Two Travellers !

MAR. (*points*). The woman is Idonea. 100

Osw. And leading Herbert.

MAR. We must let them pass—  
 This thicket will conceal us. [*They step aside.*]

*Enter IDONEA, leading HERBERT blind*

IDON. Dear Father, you sigh deeply ; ever since  
 We left the willow shade by the brook-side,  
 Your natural breathing has been troubled.

HER. Nay,  
 You are too fearful ; yet must I confess,  
 Our march of yesterday had better suited  
 A firmer step than mine.

IDON. That dismal Moor—  
 In spite of all the larks that cheered our path,  
 I never can forgive it : but how steadily 110  
 You paced along, when the bewildering moonlight  
 Mocked me with many a strange fantastic shape !—  
 I thought the Convent never would appear ;  
 It seemed to move away from us : and yet,  
 That you are thus the fault is mine ; for the air  
 Was soft and warm, no dew lay on the grass,  
 And midway on the waste ere night had fallen



I spied a Covert walled and roofed with sods—  
A miniature ; belike some Shepherd-boy,  
Who might have found a nothing-doing hour 120  
Heavier than work, raised it : within that hut  
We might have made a kindly bed of heath,  
And thankfully there rested side by side  
Wrapped in our cloaks, and, with recruited strength,  
Have hailed the morning sun. But cheerily, Father,—  
That staff of yours, I could almost have heart  
To fling 't away from you : you make no use  
Of me, or of my strength ;—come, let me feel  
That you do press upon me. There—indeed  
You are quite exhausted. Let us rest awhile 130  
On this green bank. [*He sits down.*]

HER. (*after some time*). Idonea, you are silent,  
And I divine the cause.

IDON. Do not reproach me :  
I pondered patiently your wish and will  
When I gave way to your request ; and now,  
When I behold the ruins of that face,  
Those eyeballs dark—dark beyond hope of light,  
And think that they were blasted for my sake,  
The name of Marmaduke is blown away :  
Father, I would not change that sacred feeling  
For all this world can give.

HER. Nay, be composed : 140  
Few minutes gone a faintness overspread  
My frame, and I bethought me of two things  
I ne'er had heart to separate—my grave,  
And thee, my child !

IDON. Believe me, honoured Sire !  
'Tis weariness that breeds these gloomy fancies,  
And you mistake the cause : you hear the woods  
Resound with music, could you see the sun,  
And look upon the pleasant face of Nature—

HER. I comprehend thee—I should be as cheerful 150  
As if we two were twins ; two songsters bred  
In the same nest, my spring-time one with thine.  
My fancies, fancies if they be, are such  
As come, dear Child ! from a far deeper source  
Than bodily weariness. While here we sit  
I feel my strength returning.—The bequest  
Of thy kind Patroness, which to receive  
We have thus far adventured, will suffice  
To save thee from the extreme of penury ;  
But when thy Father must lie down and die,  
How wilt thou stand alone ?

IDON.

Is he not strong?

160

Is he not valiant?

HER.

Am I then so soon

Forgotten? have my warnings passed so quickly

Out of thy mind? My dear, my only, Child;

Thou wouldst be leaning on a broken reed—

This Marmaduke —

IDON.

O could you hear his voice:

Alas! you do not know him. He is one

(I wot not what ill tongue has wronged him with you)

All gentleness and love. His face bespeaks

A deep and simple meekness: and that Soul,

Which with the motion of a virtuous act

170

Flashes a look of terror upon guilt,

Is, after conflict, quiet as the ocean,

By a miraculous finger stilled at once.

HER. Unhappy Woman!

IDON.

Nay, it was my duty

Thus much to speak; but think not I forget—

Dear Father! how *could* I forget and live?—

You and the story of that doleful night

When, Antioch blazing to her topmost towers,

You rushed into the murderous flames, returned

Blind as the grave, but, as you oft have told me,

180

Clasping your infant Daughter to your heart.

HER. Thy Mother too!—scarce had I gained the door,

I caught her voice; she threw herself upon me,

I felt thy infant brother in her arms;

She saw my blasted face—a tide of soldiers

That instant rushed between us, and I heard

Her last death-shriek, distinct among a thousand.

IDON. Nay, Father, stop not; let me hear it all.

HER. Dear Daughter! precious relic of that time—

For my old age, it doth remain with thee

190

To make it what thou wilt. Thou hast been told,

That when, on our return from Palestine,

I found how my domains had been usurped,

I took thee in my arms, and we began

Our wanderings together. Providence

At length conducted us to Rossland,—there,

Our melancholy story moved a Stranger

To take thee to her home—and for myself,

Soon after, the good Abbot of St. Cuthbert's

Supplied my helplessness with food and raiment,

200

And, as thou know'st, gave me that humble Cot

Where now we dwell.—For many years I bore

Thy absence, till old age and fresh infirmities

Exacted thy return, and our reunion.  
 I did not think that, during that long absence,  
 My Child, forgetful of the name of Herbert,  
 Had given her love to a wild Freebooter,  
 Who here, upon the borders of the Tweed,  
 Doth prey alike on two distracted Countries,  
 Traitor to both.

IDON. Oh, could you hear his voice ! 210  
 I will not call on Heaven to vouch for me,  
 But let this kiss speak what is in my heart.

*Enter a Peasant*

PEA. Good morrow, Strangers ! If you want a Guide,  
 Let me have leave to serve you !

IDON. My Companion  
 Hath need of rest ; the sight of Hut or Hostel  
 Would be most welcome.

PEA. Yon white hawthorn gained,  
 You will look down into a dell, and there  
 Will see an ash from which a sign-board hangs ;  
 The house is hidden by the shade. Old Man,  
 You seem worn out with travel—shall I support you ? 220

HER. I thank you ; but, a resting-place so near,  
 'Twere wrong to trouble you.

PEA. God speed you both.  
*[Exit Peasant.]*

HER. Idonea, we must part. Be not alarmed—  
 'Tis but for a few days—a thought has struck me.

IDON. That I should leave you at this house, and thence  
 Proceed alone. It shall be so ; for strength  
 Would fail you ere our journey's end be reached.  
*[Exit HERBERT supported by IDONEA.]*

*Re-enter MARMADUKE and OSWALD*

MAR. This instant will we stop him——

OSW. Be not hasty,  
 For sometimes, in despite of my conviction,  
 He tempted me to think the Story true ; 230  
 'Tis plain he loves the Maid, and what he said  
 That savoured of aversion to thy name  
 Appeared the genuine colour of his soul—  
 Anxiety lest mischief should befall her  
 After his death.

MAR. I have been much deceived.

OSW. But sure he loves the Maiden, and never love  
 Could find delight to nurse itself so strangely,



Thus to torment her with *inventions* !—death—  
There must be truth in this.

MAR. Truth in his story !  
He must have felt it then, known what it was, 240  
And in such wise to rack her gentle heart  
Had been a tenfold cruelty.

OSW. Strange pleasures  
Do we poor mortals cater for ourselves !  
To see him thus provoke her tenderness  
With tales of weakness and infirmity !  
I'd wager on his life for twenty years.

MAR. We will not waste an hour in such a cause.

OSW. Why, this is noble ! shake her off at once.

MAR. Her virtues are his instruments.—A Man  
Who has so practised on the world's cold sense, 250  
May well deceive his Child—What ! leave her thus,  
A prey to a deceiver ?—no—no—no—  
'Tis but a word and then——

OSW. Something is here  
More than we see, or whence this strong aversion ?  
Marmaduke ! I suspect unworthy tales  
Have reached his ear—you have had enemies.

MAR. Enemies !—of his own coinage.

OSW. That may be,  
But wherefore slight protection such as you  
Have power to yield ? perhaps he looks elsewhere.—  
I am perplexed.

MAR. What hast thou heard or seen ? 260

OSW. No—no—the thing stands clear of mystery ;  
(As you have said) he coins himself the slander  
With which he taints her ear ;—for a plain reason ;  
He dreads the presence of a virtuous man  
Like you ; he knows your eye would search his heart,  
Your justice stamp upon his evil deeds  
The punishment they merit. All is plain :  
It cannot be——

MAR. What cannot be ?

OSW. Yet that a Father  
Should in his love admit no rivalry,  
And torture thus the heart of his own Child—— 270

MAR. Nay, you abuse my friendship !

OSW. Heaven forbid !—  
There was a circumstance, trifling indeed—  
It struck me at the time—yet I believe  
I never should have thought of it again  
But for the scene which we by chance have witnessed.

MAR. What is your meaning ?

OSW. Two days gone I saw,  
 Though at a distance and he was disguised,  
 Hovering round Herbert's door, a man whose figure  
 Resembled much that cold voluptuary,  
 The villain, Clifford. He hates you, and he knows 280  
 Where he can stab you deepest.

MAR. Clifford never  
 Would stoop to skulk about a Cottage door—  
 It could not be.

OSW. And yet I now remember  
 That, when your praise was warm upon my tongue,  
 And the blind Man was told how you had rescued  
 A maiden from the ruffian violence  
 Of this same Clifford, he became impatient  
 And would not hear me.

MAR. No—it cannot be—  
 I dare not trust myself with such a thought—  
 Yet whence this strange aversion? You are a man 290  
 Not used to rash conjectures——

OSW. If you deem it  
 A thing worth further notice, we must act  
 With caution, sift the matter artfully.  
 [Exeunt MARMADUKE and OSWALD.]

SCENE—*The door of the Hostel*

HERBERT, IDONEA, and Host

HER. (*seated*). As I am dear to you, remember, Child!  
 This last request.

IDON. You know me, Sire; farewell!

HER. And are you going then? Come, come, Idonea,  
 We must not part,—I have measured many a league  
 When these old limbs had need of rest,—and now  
 I will not play the sluggard.

IDON. Nay, sit down.

[*Turning to Host.*

Good Host, such tendance as you would expect 300  
 From your own Children, if yourself were sick,  
 Let this old Man find at your hands; poor Leader,

[*Looking at the dog.*

We soon shall meet again. If thou neglect  
 This charge of thine, then ill befall thee!—Look,  
 The little fool is loth to stay behind.

Sir Host! by all the love you bear to courtesy,  
 Take care of him, and feed the truant well.

HOST. Fear not, I will obey you;—but One so young,

And One so fair, it goes against my heart  
 That you should travel unattended, Lady!— 310  
 I have a palfrey and a groom : the lad  
 Shall squire you, (would it not be better, Sir?)  
 And for less fee than I would let him run  
 For any lady I have seen this twelvemonth.

IDON. You know, Sir, I have been too long your guard  
 Not to have learnt to laugh at little fears.  
 Why, if a wolf should leap from out a thicket,  
 A look of mine would send him scouring back,  
 Unless I differ from the thing I am  
 When you are by my side.

HER. Idonea, wolves 320  
 Are not the enemies that move my fears.

IDON. No more, I pray, of this. Three days at farthest  
 Will bring me back—protect him, Saints—farewell!

[Exit IDONEA.]

HOST. 'Tis never drought with us—St. Cuthbert and his  
 Pilgrims,

Thanks to them, are to us a stream of comfort :  
 Pity the Maiden did not wait a while ;  
 She could not, Sir, have failed of company.

HER. Now she is gone, I fain would call her back.

HOST. (*calling*). Holla!

HER. No, no, the business must be done.—  
 What means this riotous noise?

HOST. The villagers 330  
 Are flocking in—a wedding festival—  
 That's all—God save you, Sir.

*Enter OSWALD*

OSW. Ha! as I live,  
 The Baron Herbert.

HOST. Mercy, the Baron Herbert!

OSW. So far into your journey! on my life,  
 You are a lusty Traveller. But how fare you?

HER. Well as the wreck I am permits. And you, Sir?

OSW. I do not see Idonea.

HER. Dutiful Girl,  
 She is gone before, to spare my weariness.  
 But what has brought you hither?

OSW. A slight affair,  
 That will be soon despatched.

HER. Did Marmaduke 340  
 Receive that letter?

OSW. Be at peace.—The tie  
 Is broken, you will hear no more of *him*.



HER. This is true comfort, thanks a thousand times !—  
 That noise !—would I had gone with her as far  
 As the Lord Clifford's Castle : I have heard  
 That, in his milder moods, he has expressed  
 Compassion for me. His influence is great  
 With Henry, our good King ;—the Baron might  
 Have heard my suit, and urged my plea at Court.  
 No matter—he's a dangerous Man.—That noise !— 350  
 'Tis too disorderly for sleep or rest.  
 Idonea would have fears for me,—the Convent  
 Will give me quiet lodging. You have a boy, good Host,  
 And he must lead me back.

OSW. You are most lucky ;  
 I have been waiting in the wood hard by  
 For a companion—here he comes ; our journey

*Enter MARMADUKE*

Lies on your way ; accept us as your Guides.

HER. Alas ! I creep so slowly.

OSW. Never fear ;  
 We'll not complain of that.

HER. My limbs are stiff  
 And need repose. Could you but wait an hour ? 360

OSW. Most willingly !—Come, let me lead you in,  
 And, while you take your rest, think not of us ;  
 We'll stroll into the wood ; lean on my arm.  
 [*Conducts HERBERT into the house. Exit*  
 MARMADUKE.]

*Enter Villagers*

OSW. (*to himself coming out of the hostel*). I have prepared a  
 most apt Instrument—  
 The Vagrant must, no doubt, be loitering somewhere  
 About this ground ; she hath a tongue well skilled,  
 By mingling natural matter of her own  
 With all the daring fictions I have taught her,  
 To win belief, such as my plot requires. [*Exit OSWALD.*]

*Enter more Villagers, a Musician among them*

HOST (*to them*). Into the court, my Friend, and perch your-  
 self 370  
 Aloft upon the elm tree. Pretty Maids,  
 Garlands and flowers, and cakes and merry thoughts,  
 Are here, to send the sun into the west  
 More speedily than you belike would wish.

SCENE *changes to the Wood adjoining the Hostel*—MARMADUKE  
and OSWALD *entering*

MAR. I would fain hope that we deceive ourselves :

When first I saw him sitting there, alone,

It struck upon my heart I know not how.

Osw. To-day will clear up all.—You marked a Cottage,

That ragged Dwelling, close beneath a rock

By the brook-side : it is the abode of One,

380

A Maiden innocent till ensnared by Clifford,

Who soon grew weary of her ; but, alas !

What she had seen and suffered turned her brain.

Cast off by her Betrayer, she dwells alone,

Nor moves her hands to any needful work :

She eats her food which every day the peasants

Bring to her hut ; and so the Wretch has lived

Ten years ; and no one ever heard her voice ;

But every night at the first stroke of twelve

She quits her house, and, in the neighbouring Church-  
yard

390

Upon the self-same spot, in rain or storm,

She paces out the hour 'twixt twelve and one—

She paces round and round an Infant's grave,

And in the Churchyard sod her feet have worn

A hollow ring ; they say it is knee-deep—

Ah ! what is here ?

[*A female Beggar rises up, rubbing her  
eyes as if in sleep—a Child in her arms.*

BEG.

Oh ! Gentlemen, I thank you ;

I've had the saddest dream that ever troubled

The heart of living creature.—My poor Babe

Was crying, as I thought, crying for bread

When I had none to give him ; whereupon

400

I put a slip of foxglove in his hand,

Which pleased him so, that he was hushed at once :

When into one of those same spotted bells

A bee came darting, which the Child with joy

Imprisoned there, and held it to his ear,

And suddenly grew black, as he would die.

MAR. We have no time for this, my babbling Gossip ;

Here's what will comfort you. [*Gives her money.*

BEG.

The saints reward you

For this good deed !—Well, Sirs, this passed away ;

And afterwards I fancied, a strange dog,

410

Trotting alone along the beaten road,

Came to my child as by my side he slept,

And, fondling, licked his face, then on a sudden

Snapped fierce to make a morsel of his head :

But here he is [*kissing the Child*], it must have been a dream.

OSW. When next inclined to sleep, take my advice  
And put your head, good Woman, under cover.

BEG. Oh, Sir, you would not talk thus, if you knew  
What life is this of ours, how sleep will master  
The weary-worn.—You gentlefolk have got 420  
Warm chambers to your wish. I'd rather be  
A stone than what I am.—But two nights gone,  
The darkness overtook me—wind and rain  
Beat hard upon my head—and yet I saw  
A glow-worm, through the covert of the furze,  
Shine calmly as if nothing ailed the sky :  
At which I half accused the God in Heaven.—  
You must forgive me.

OSW. Ay, and if you think  
The Fairies are to blame, and you should chide  
Your favourite saint—no matter—this good day 430  
Has made amends.

BEG. Thanks to you both ; but, Oh Sir !  
How would you like to travel on whole hours  
As I have done, my eyes upon the ground,  
Expecting still, I know not how, to find  
A piece of money glittering through the dust ?

MAR. This woman is a prater. Pray, good Lady !  
Do you tell fortunes ?

BEG. Oh Sir, you are like the rest.  
This Little-one—it cuts me to the heart—  
Well ! they might turn a beggar from their doors,  
But there are Mothers who can see the Babe 440  
Here at my breast, and ask me where I bought it :  
This they can do, and look upon my face—  
But you, Sir, should be kinder.

MAR. Come hither, Fathers,  
And learn what nature is from this poor Wretch !

BEG. Ay, Sir, there's nobody that feels for us.  
Why now—but yesterday I overtook  
A blind old Greybeard and accosted him,  
I th' name of all the Saints, and by the Mass  
He should have used me better !—Charity !  
If you can melt a rock, he is your man ; 450  
But I'll be even with him—here again  
Have I been waiting for him.

OSW. Well, but softly,  
Who is it that hath wronged you ?

BEG. Mark you me ;  
I'll point him out ;—a Maiden is his guide,



Lovely as Spring's first rose ; a little dog,  
 Tied by a woollen cord, moves on before  
 With look as sad as he were dumb ; the cur,  
 I owe him no ill will, but in good sooth  
 He does his Master credit.

MAR. As I live,

'Tis Herbert and no other !

BEG. 'Tis a feast to see him, 460  
 Lank as a ghost and tall, his shoulders bent,  
 And long beard white with age—yet evermore,  
 As if he were the only Saint on earth,  
 He turns his face to heaven.

Osw. But why so violent  
 Against this venerable Man ?

BEG. I'll tell you :  
 He has the very hardest heart on earth ;  
 I had as lief turn to the Friar's school  
 And knock for entrance, in mid holiday.

MAR. But to your story.

BEG. I was saying, Sir—  
 Well !—he has often spurned me like a toad, 470  
 But yesterday was worse than all ; at last  
 I overtook him, Sirs, my Babe and I,  
 And begged a little aid for charity :  
 But he was snappish as a cottage cur.  
 Well then, says I—I'll out with it ; at which  
 I cast a look upon the Girl, and felt  
 As if my heart would burst ; and so I left him.

Osw. I think, good Woman, you are the very person  
 Whom, but some few days past, I saw in Eskdale,  
 At Herbert's door.

BEG. Ay ; and if truth were known 480  
 I have good business there.

Osw. I met you at the threshold,  
 And he seemed angry.

BEG. Angry ! well he might ;  
 And long as I can stir I'll dog him.—Yesterday,  
 To serve me so, and knowing that he owes  
 The best of all he has to me and mine.  
 But 'tis all over now. That good old Lady  
 Has left a power of riches ; and I say it,  
 If there's a lawyer in the land, the knave  
 Shall give me half.

Osw. What's this ?—I fear, good Woman,  
 You have been insolent.

BEG. And there's the Baron, 490  
 I spied him skulking in his peasant's dress.

OSW. How say you? in disguise?—

MAR. But what's your business  
With Herbert or his Daughter?

BEG. Daughter! truly—  
But how's the day?—I fear, my little Boy,  
We've overslept ourselves.—Sirs, have you seen him?  
[*Offers to go.*]

MAR. I must have more of this;—you shall not stir  
An inch, till I am answered. Know you aught  
That doth concern this Herbert?

BEG. You are provoked,  
And will misuse me, Sir!

MAR. No trifling, Woman!—

OSW. You are as safe as in a sanctuary;  
Speak. 500

MAR. Speak!

BEG. He is a most hard-hearted Man.

MAR. Your life is at my mercy.

BEG. Do not harm me,  
And I will tell you all!—You know not, Sir,  
What strong temptations press upon the Poor.

OSW. Speak out.

BEG. Oh, Sir, I've been a wicked Woman.

OSW. Nay, but speak out!

BEG. He flattered me, and said  
What harvest it would bring us both; and so,  
I parted with the Child.

MAR. Parted with whom?

BEG. Idonea, as he calls her; but the Girl  
Is mine.

MAR. Yours, Woman! are you Herbert's wife? 510

BEG. Wife, Sir! his wife—not I; my husband, Sir,  
Was of Kirkoswald—many a snowy winter  
We've weathered out together. My poor Gilfred!  
He has been two years in his grave.

MAR. Enough.

OSW. We've solved the riddle—Miscreant!

MAR. Do you,  
Good Dame, repair to Liddesdale and wait  
For my return; be sure you shall have justice.

OSW. A lucky woman!—go, you have done good service.

MAR. (*to himself*). Eternal praises on the power that saved  
her!— [Aside.]

OSW. (*gives her money*). Here's for your little boy—and  
when you christen him 520  
I'll be his Godfather.

BEG. Oh, Sir, you are merry with me.  
 In grange or farm this Hundred scarcely owns  
 A dog that does not know me.—These good Folks,  
 For love of God, I must not pass their doors;  
 But I'll be back with my best speed: for you—  
 God bless and thank you both, my gentle Masters.

[*Exit Beggar.*]

MAR. (*to himself*). The cruel Viper!—Poor devoted Maid,  
 Now I do love thee.

OSW. I am thunderstruck.

MAR. Where is she—holla!

[*Calling to the Beggar, who returns; he looks at her stedfastly.*]

You are Idonea's Mother?—

Nay, be not terrified—it does me good  
 To look upon you.

530

OSW. (*interrupting*). In a peasant's dress  
 You saw, who was it?

BEG. Nay, I dare not speak;  
 He is a man, if it should come to his ears  
 I never shall be heard of more.

OSW. Lord Clifford?

BEG. What can I do? believe me, gentle Sirs,  
 I love her, though I dare not call her daughter.

OSW. Lord Clifford—did you see him talk with Herbert?

BEG. Yes, to my sorrow—under the great oak  
 At Herbert's door—and when he stood beside  
 The blind Man—at the silent Girl he looked  
 With such a look—it makes me tremble, Sir,  
 To think of it.

540

OSW. Enough! you may depart.

MAR. (*to himself*). Father!—to God himself we cannot give  
 A holier name; and, under such a mask,  
 To lead a Spirit, spotless as the blessed,  
 To that abhorrèd den of brutish vice!—  
 Oswald, the firm foundation of my life  
 Is going from under me; these strange discoveries—  
 Looked at from every point of fear or hope,  
 Duty, or love—involve, I feel, my ruin.

550

## ACT II

SCENE—*A Chamber in the Hostel—OSWALD alone, rising from a Table on which he had been writing*

OSW. They chose *him* for their Chief!—what covert part  
 He, in the preference, modest Youth, might take,



I neither know nor care. The insult bred  
 More of contempt than hatred; both are flown;  
 That either e'er existed is my shame:  
 'Twas a dull spark—a most unnatural fire  
 That died the moment the air breathed upon it.  
 —These fools of feeling are mere birds of winter  
 That haunt some barren island of the north,  
 Where, if a famishing man stretch forth his hand, 560  
 They think it is to feed them. I have left him  
 To solitary meditation;—now  
 For a few swelling phrases, and a flash  
 Of truth, enough to dazzle and to blind,  
 And he is mine for ever—here he comes.

*Enter MARMADUKE*

MAR. These ten years she has moved her lips all day  
 And never speaks!

OSW. Who is it?

MAR. I have seen her.

OSW. Oh! the poor tenant of that ragged homestead,  
 Her whom the Monster, Clifford, drove to madness.

MAR. I met a peasant near the spot; he told me, 570  
 These ten years she had sate all day alone  
 Within those empty walls.

OSW. I too have seen her;  
 Chancing to pass this way some six months gone,  
 At midnight, I betook me to the Churchyard:  
 The moon shone clear, the air was still, so still  
 The trees were silent as the graves beneath them.  
 Long did I watch, and saw her pacing round  
 Upon the self-same spot, still round and round,  
 Her lips for ever moving.

MAR. At her door 580  
 Rooted I stood; for, looking at the woman,  
 I thought I saw the skeleton of Idonea.

OSW. But the pretended Father——

MAR. Earthly law  
 Measures not crimes like his.

OSW. We rank not, happily,  
 With those who take the spirit of their rule  
 From that soft class of devotees who feel  
 Reverence for life so deeply, that they spare  
 The verminous brood, and cherish what they spare  
 While feeding on their bodies. Would that Idonea  
 Were present, to the end that we might hear  
 What she can urge in his defence; she loves him. 590

MAR. Yes, loves him ; 'tis a truth that multiplies  
His guilt a thousand-fold.

OSW. 'Tis most perplexing :  
What must be done ?

MAR. We will conduct her hither ;  
These walls shall witness it—from first to last  
He shall reveal himself.

OSW. Happy are we,  
Who live in these disputed tracts, that own  
No law but what each man makes for himself ;  
Here justice has indeed a field of triumph.

MAR. Let us begone and bring her hither ;—here  
The truth shall be laid open, his guilt proved  
Before her face. The rest be left to me. 600

OSW. You will be firm : but though we well may trust  
The issue to the justice of the cause,  
Caution must not be flung aside ; remember,  
Yours is no common life. Self-stationed here,  
Upon these savage confines, we have seen you  
Stand like an isthmus 'twixt two stormy seas  
That oft have checked their fury at your bidding  
'Mid the deep holds of Solway's mossy waste,  
Your single virtue has transformed a Band 610  
Of fierce barbarians into Ministers  
Of peace and order. Aged men with tears  
Have blessed their steps, the fatherless retire  
For shelter to their banners. But it is,  
As you must needs have deeply felt, it is  
In darkness and in tempest that we seek  
The majesty of Him who rules the world.  
Benevolence, that has not heart to use  
The wholesome ministry of pain and evil,  
Becomes at last weak and contemptible. 620

Your generous qualities have won due praise,  
But vigorous Spirits look for something more  
Than Youth's spontaneous products ; and to-day  
You will not disappoint them ; and hereafter——

MAR. You are wasting words ; hear me then, once for all :  
You are a Man—and therefore, if compassion,  
Which to our kind is natural as life,  
Be known unto you, you will love this Woman,  
Even as I do ; but I should loathe the light,  
If I could think one weak or partial feeling—— 630

OSW. You will forgive me——

MAR. If I ever knew  
My heart, could penetrate its inmost core,  
'Tis at this moment.—Oswald, I have loved

To be the friend and father of the oppressed,  
A comforter of sorrow ;—there is something  
Which looks like a transition in my soul,  
And yet it is not.—Let us lead him hither.

OSW. Stoop for a moment ; 'tis an act of justice ;  
And where 's the triumph if the delegate  
Must fall in the execution of his office ? 640  
The deed is done—if you will have it so—  
Here where we stand—that tribe of vulgar wretches  
(You saw them gathering for the festival)  
Rush in—the villains seize us——

MAR. Seize !

OSW. Yes, they—

Men who are little given to sift and weigh—  
Would wreak on us the passion of the moment.

MAR. The cloud will soon disperse—farewell—but stay,  
Thou wilt relate the story.

OSW. Am I neither  
To bear a part in this Man's punishment,  
Nor be its witness ?

MAR. I had many hopes 650  
That were most dear to me, and some will bear  
To be transferred to thee.

OSW. When I'm dishonoured !

MAR. I would preserve thee. How may this be done ?

OSW. By showing that you look beyond the instant.  
A few leagues hence we shall have open ground,  
And nowhere upon earth is place so fit  
To look upon the deed. Before we enter  
The barren Moor, hangs from a beetling rock  
The shattered Castle in which Clifford oft  
Has held infernal orgies—with the gloom, 660  
The very superstition of the place,  
Seasoning his wickedness. The Debauchee  
Would there perhaps have gathered the first fruits  
Of this mock Father's guilt.

*Enter Host conducting HERBERT*

HOST. The Baron Herbert

Attends your pleasure.

OSW. (to Host). We are ready—  
(to HERBERT) Sir !

I hope you are refreshed.—I have just written  
A notice for your Daughter, that she may know  
What is become of you.—You 'll sit down and sign it ;  
'Twill glad her heart to see her father's signature.  
[Gives the letter he had written.]



HER. Thanks for your care. [*Sits down and writes. Exit Host.*

OSW. (*aside to MARMADUKE*). Perhaps it would be useful 670

That you too should subscribe your name.

[MARMADUKE *overlooks HERBERT—then writes—examines the letter eagerly.*

MAR. I cannot leave this paper. [*He puts it up, agitated.*

OSW. (*aside*). Dastard! Come.

[MARMADUKE *goes towards HERBERT and supports him—MARMADUKE tremblingly beckons OSWALD to take his place.*

MAR. (*as he quits HERBERT*). There is a palsy in his limbs—he shakes.

[*Exeunt OSWALD and HERBERT—MARMADUKE following.*

SCENE *changes to a Wood—a Group of Pilgrims and*  
IDONEA *with them*

FIRST PIL. A grove of darker and more lofty shade  
I never saw.

SEC. PIL. The music of the birds  
Drops deadened from a roof so thick with leaves.

OLD PIL. This news! it made my heart leap up with joy.

IDON. I scarcely can believe it.

OLD PIL. Myself, I heard

The Sheriff read, in open Court, a letter  
Which purported it was the royal pleasure 680  
The Baron Herbert, who, as was supposed,  
Had taken refuge in this neighbourhood,  
Should be forthwith restored. The hearing, Lady,  
Filled my dim eyes with tears.—When I returned  
From Palestine, and brought with me a heart,  
Though rich in heavenly, poor in earthly, comfort,  
I met your Father, then a wandering Outcast:  
He had a Guide, a Shepherd's boy; but grieved  
He was that One so young should pass his youth  
In such sad service; and he parted with him. 690  
We joined our tales of wretchedness together,  
And begged our daily bread from door to door.  
I talk familiarly to you, sweet Lady!  
For once you loved me.

IDON. You shall back with me  
And see your Friend again. The good old Man  
Will be rejoiced to greet you.

OLD PIL. It seems but yesterday  
That a fierce storm o'ertook us, worn with travel,  
In a deep wood remote from any town.

A cave that opened to the road presented

A friendly shelter, and we entered in.

700

IDON. And I was with you?

OLD PIL.

If indeed 'twas you—

But you were then a tottering Little-one—

We sate us down. The sky grew dark and darker :

I struck my flint, and bui't up a small fire

With rotten boughs and leaves, such as the winds

Of many autumns in the cave had piled.

Meanwhile the storm fell heavy on the woods ;

Our little fire sent forth a cheering warmth

And we were comforted, and talked of comfort ;

But 'twas an angry night, and o'er our heads

710

The thunder rolled in peals that would have made

A sleeping man uneasy in his bed.

O Lady, you have need to love your Father.

His voice—methinks I hear it now, his voice

When, after a broad flash that filled the cave,

He said to me, that he had seen his Child,

A face (no cherub's face more beautiful)

Revealed by lustre brought with it from Heaven ;

And it was you, dear Lady !

IDON.

God be praised,

That I have been his comforter till now !

720

And will be so through every change of fortune

And every sacrifice his peace requires.—

Let us be gone with speed, that he may hear

These joyful tidings from no lips but mine.

[*Exeunt IDONEA and Pilgrims.*]

SCENE—*The Area of a half-ruined Castle—on one side the entrance to a dungeon—OSWALD and MARMADUKE pacing backwards and forwards*

MAR. 'Tis a wild night.

OSW.

I'd give my cloak and bonnet

For sight of a warm fire.

MAR.

The wind blows keen ;

My hands are numb.

OSW.

Ha ! ha ! 'tis nipping cold.

[*Blowing his fingers.*]

I long for news of our brave Comrades ; Lacy

Would drive those Scottish Rovers to their dens

If once they blew a horn this side the Tweed.

730

MAR. I think I see a second range of Towers ;

This castle has another Area—come,

Let us examine it.

OSW. 'Tis a bitter night ;  
 I hope Idonea is well housed. That horseman,  
 Who at full speed swept by us where the wood  
 Roared in the tempest, was within an ace  
 Of sending to his grave our precious Charge :  
 That would have been a vile mischance.

MAR. It would.

OSW. Justice had been most cruelly defrauded.

MAR. Most cruelly.

OSW. As up the steep we clomb, 740  
 I saw a distant fire in the north-east ;  
 I took it for the blaze of Cheviot Beacon :  
 With proper speed our quarters may be gained  
 To-morrow evening.

[*Looks restlessly towards the mouth of the  
 dungeon.*]

MAR. When, upon the plank,  
 I had led him 'cross the torrent, his voice blessed me :  
 You could not hear, for the foam beat the rocks  
 With deafening noise,—the benediction fell  
 Back on himself ; but changed into a curse.

OSW. As well indeed it might.

MAR. And this you deem  
 The fittest place ?

OSW. (*aside*). He is growing pitiful. 750

MAR. (*listening*). What an odd moaning that is !—

OSW. Mighty odd  
 The wind should pipe a little, while we stand  
 Cooling our heels in this way !—I'll begin  
 And count the stars.

MAR. (*still listening*). That dog of his, you are sure,  
 Could not come after us—he *must* have perished ;  
 The torrent would have dashed an oak to splinters.  
 You said you did not like his looks—that he  
 Would trouble us ; if he were here again,  
 I swear the sight of him would quail me more  
 Than twenty armies.

OSW. How ?

MAR. The old blind Man, 760  
 When you had told him the mischance, was troubled  
 Even to the shedding of some natural tears  
 Into the torrent over which he hung,  
 Listening in vain.

OSW. He has a tender heart !

[*OSWALD offers to go down into the dungeon.*]

MAR. How now, what mean you ?

OSW. Truly, I was going



To waken our stray Baron. Were there not  
A farm or dwelling-house within five leagues,  
We should deserve to wear a cap and bells,  
Three good round years, for playing the fool here  
In such a night as this.

MAR. Stop, stop.

OSW. Perhaps, 770  
You'd better like we should descend together,  
And lie down by his side—what say you to it?  
Three of us—we should keep each other warm:  
I'll answer for it that our four-legged friend  
Shall not disturb us; further I'll not engage;  
Come, come, for manhood's sake!

MAR. These drowsy shiverings,  
This mortal stupor which is creeping over me,  
What do they mean? were this my single body  
Opposed to armies, not a nerve would tremble:  
Why do I tremble now?—Is not the depth 780  
Of this Man's crimes beyond the reach of thought?  
And yet, in plumbing the abyss for judgment,  
Something I strike upon which turns my mind  
Back on herself, I think, again—my breast  
Concentres all the terrors of the Universe:  
I look at him and tremble like a child.

OSW. Is it possible?

MAR. One thing you noticed not:  
Just as we left the glen a clap of thunder  
Burst on the mountains with hell-rousing force.  
This is a time, said he, when guilt may shudder; 790  
But there's a Providence for them who walk  
In helplessness, when innocence is with them.  
At this audacious blasphemy, I thought  
The spirit of vengeance seemed to ride the air.

OSW. Why are you not the man you were that moment?

[*He draws MARMADUKE to the dungeon.*]

MAR. You say he was asleep,—look at this arm,  
And tell me if 'tis fit for such a work.

Oswald, Oswald! [*Leans upon OSWALD.*]

OSW. This is some sudden seizure!

MAR. A most strange faintness,—will you hunt me out  
A draught of water?

OSW. Nay, to see you thus 800  
Moves me beyond my bearing.—I will try  
To gain the torrent's brink.

[*Exit OSWALD.*]

MAR. (*after a pause*). It seems an age  
Since that Man left me.—No, I am not lost.

HER. (*at the mouth of the dungeon*). Give me your hand;  
 where are you, Friends? and tell me  
 How goes the night.

MAR. 'Tis hard to measure time,  
 In such a weary night, and such a place.

HER. I do not hear the voice of my friend Oswald.

MAR. A minute past, he went to fetch a draught  
 Of water from the torrent. 'Tis, you'll say,  
 A cheerless beverage.

HER. How good it was in you 810  
 To stay behind!—Hearing at first no answer,  
 I was alarmed.

MAR. No wonder; this is a place  
 That well may put some fears into *your* heart.

HER. Why so? a roofless rock had been a comfort,  
 Storm-beaten and bewildered as we were;  
 And in a night like this to lend your cloaks  
 To make a bed for me!—My Girl will weep  
 When she is told of it.

MAR. This Daughter of yours  
 Is very dear to you.

HER. Oh! but you are young;  
 Over your head twice twenty years must roll, 820  
 With all their natural weight of sorrow and pain,  
 Ere can be known to you how much a Father  
 May love his Child.

MAR. Thank you, old Man, for this! 830  
 [*Aside.*]

HER. Fallen am I, and worn out, a useless Man;  
 Kindly have you protected me to-night,  
 And no return have I to make but prayers;  
 May you in age be blest with such a daughter!—  
 When from the Holy Land I had returned  
 Sightless, and from my heritage was driven,  
 A wretched Outcast—but this strain of thought 830  
 Would lead me to talk fondly.

MAR. Do not fear;  
 Your words are precious to my ears; go on.

HER. You will forgive me, but my heart runs over.  
 When my old Leader slipped into the flood  
 And perished, what a piercing outcry you  
 Sent after him. I have loved you ever since.  
 You start—where are we?

MAR. Oh, there is no danger;  
 The cold blast struck me.

HER. 'Twas a foolish question.

MAR. But when you were an Outcast?—Heaven is just;

Your piety would not miss its due reward ; 840

The little Orphan then would be your succour,

And do good service, though she knew it not.

HER. I turned me from the dwellings of my Fathers,

Where none but those who trampled on my rights

Seemed to remember me. To the wide world

I bore her, in my arms ; her looks won pity ;

She was my Raven in the wilderness,

And brought me food. Have I not cause to love her ?

MAR. Yes.

HER. More than ever Parent loved a Child ?

MAR. Yes, yes.

HER. I will not murmur, merciful God ! 850

I will not murmur ; blasted as I have been,

Thou hast left me ears to hear my Daughter's voice,

And arms to fold her to my heart. Submissively

Thee I adore, and find my rest in faith.

*Enter OSWALD*

Osw. Herbert !—confusion ! (*aside*). Here it is, my Friend,  
[*Presents the Horn.*]

A charming beverage for you to carouse,

This bitter night.

HER. Ha ! Oswald ! ten bright crosses

I would have given, not many minutes gone,

To have heard your voice.

Osw. Your couch, I fear, good Baron,

Has been but comfortless ; and yet that place, 860

When the tempestuous wind first drove us hither,

Felt warm as a wren's nest. You'd better turn

And under covert rest till break of day,

Or till the storm abate.

(*To MARMADUKE aside*). He has restored you.

No doubt you have been nobly entertained ?

But soft !—how came he forth ? The Night-mare Con-  
science

Has driven him out of harbour ?

MAR. I believe

You have guessed right.

HER. The trees renew their murmur :

Come, let us house together.

[*OSWALD conducts him to the dungeon.*]

Osw. (*returns*). Had I not

Esteemed you worthy to conduct the affair 870

To its most fit conclusion, do you think

I would so long have struggled with my Nature,

And smothered all that's man in me ?—away !—

[*Looking towards the dungeon*]



This man's the property of him who best  
Can feel his crimes. I have resigned a privilege ;  
It now becomes my duty to resume it.

MAR. Touch not a finger——

OSW. What then must be done ?

MAR. Which way soe'er I turn, I am perplexed.

OSW. Now, on my life, I grieve for you. The misery  
Of doubt is insupportable. Pity, the facts 880  
Did not admit of stronger evidence ;  
Twelve honest men, plain men, would set us right ;  
Their verdict would abolish these weak scruples.

MAR. Weak ! I am weak—there does my torment lie,  
Feeding itself.

OSW. Verily, when he said  
How his old heart would leap to hear her steps,  
You thought his voice the echo of Idonea's.

MAR. And never heard a sound so terrible.

OSW. Perchance you think so now ?

MAR. I cannot do it :  
Twice did I spring to grasp his withered throat, 890  
When such a sudden weakness fell upon me,  
I could have dropped asleep upon his breast.

OSW. Justice—is there not thunder in the word ?  
Shall it be law to stab the petty robber  
Who aims but at our purse ; and shall this Parricide—  
Worse is he far, far worse (if foul dishonour  
Be worse than death) to that confiding Creature  
Whom he to more than filial love and duty  
Hath falsely trained—shall he fulfil his purpose ?  
But you are fallen.

MAR. Fallen should I be indeed— 900  
Murder—perhaps asleep, blind, old, alone,  
Betrayed, in darkness ! Here to strike the blow—  
Away ! away !—— [*Flings away his sword.*]

OSW. Nay, I have done with you :  
We'll lead him to the Convent. He shall live,  
And she shall love him. With unquestioned title  
He shall be seated in his Barony,  
And we too chant the praise of his good deeds.  
I now perceive we do mistake our masters,  
And most despise the men who best can teach us :  
Henceforth it shall be said that bad men only 910  
Are brave : Clifford is brave ; and that old Man  
Is brave. [*Taking MARMADUKE'S sword and giving it to him.*  
To Clifford's arms he would have led

His Victim—haply to this desolate house.

MAR. (*advancing to the dungeon*). It must be ended !—

Osw.

Softly ; do not rouse him ;

He will deny it to the last. He lies  
 Within the Vault, a spear's length to the left.

[MARMADUKE descends to the dungeon.

(Alone). The Villains rose in mutiny to destroy me ;  
 I could have quelled the Cowards, but this Stripling  
 Must needs step in, and save my life. The look  
 With which he gave the boon—I see it now ! 920

The same that tempted me to loathe the gift.—

For this old venerable Grey-beard—faith

'Tis his own fault if he hath got a face

Which doth play tricks with them that look on it :

'Twas this that put it in my thoughts—that countenance—

His staff—his figure—Murder !—what, of whom ?

We kill a worn-out horse, and who but women

Sigh at the deed ? Hew down a withered tree,

And none look grave but dotards. He may live

To thank me for this service. Rainbow arches, 930

Highways of dreaming passion, have too long,

Young as he is, diverted wish and hope

From the unpretending ground we mortals tread ;—

Then shatter the delusion, break it up

And set him free. What follows ? I have learned

That things will work to ends the slaves o' the world

Do never dream of. I have been what he—

This Boy—when he comes forth with bloody hands—

Might envy, and am now,—but he shall know

What I am now— [Goes and listens at the dungeon.

Praying or parleying ?—tut ! 940

Is he not eyeless ? He has been half-dead

These fifteen years—

*Enter female Beggar with two or three of her Companions*

(Turning abruptly). Ha ! speak—what Thing art thou ?

(Recognises her). Heavens ! my good Friend ! [To her.

BEG. Forgive me, gracious Sir !—

Osw. (to her companions). Begone, ye slaves, or I will raise  
 a whirlwind

And send ye dancing to the clouds, like leaves.

[They retire affrighted.

BEG. Indeed we meant no harm ; we lodge sometimes

In this deserted Castle—I repent me.

[OSWALD goes to the dungeon—listens—  
 returns to the Beggar.

Osw. Woman, thou hast a helpless Infant—keep

Thy secret for its sake, or verily

That wretched life of thine shall be the forfeit. 950

BEG. I *do* repent me, Sir ; I fear the curse

Of that blind Man. 'Twas not your money, Sir,—

OSW. Begone !

BEG. (*going*). There is some wicked deed in hand : [*Aside*.

Would I could find the old Man and his Daughter.

[*Exit Beggar.*

MARMADUKE *re-enters from the dungeon*

OSW. It is all over then ;—your foolish fears

Are hushed to sleep, by your own act and deed,

Made quiet as he is.

MAR. Why came you down ?

And when I felt your hand upon my arm

And spake to you, why did you give no answer ?

Feared you to waken him ? he must have been

960

In a deep sleep. I whispered to him thrice.

There are the strangest echoes in that place !

OSW. Tut ! let them gabble till the day of doom.

MAR. Scarcely, by groping, had I reached the Spot,

When round my wrist I felt a cord drawn tight,

As if the blind Man's dog were pulling at it.

OSW. But after that ?

MAR. The features of Idonea

Lurked in his face—

OSW. Psha ! Never to these eyes

Will retribution show itself again

With aspect so inviting. Why forbid me

970

To share your triumph ?

MAR. Yes, her very look,

Smiling in sleep—

OSW. A pretty feat of Fancy !

MAR. Though but a glimpse, it sent me to my prayers.

OSW. Is he alive ?

MAR. What mean you ? who alive ?

OSW. Herbert ! since you will have it, Baron Herbert ;

He who will gain his Seignory when Idonea

Hath become Clifford's harlot—is *he* living ?

MAR. The old Man in that dungeon *is* alive.

OSW. Henceforth, then, will I never in camp or field

Obeys you more. Your weakness, to the Band,

980

Shall be proclaimed : brave Men, they all shall hear it.

You a protector of humanity !

Avenger you of outraged innocence !

MAR. 'Twas dark—dark as the grave ; yet did I see,

Saw him—his face turned toward me ; and I tell thee

Idonea's filial countenance was there

To baffle me—it put me to my prayers.



Upwards I cast my eyes, and, through a crevice,  
Beheld a star twinkling above my head,  
And, by the living God, I could not do it. 990  
*[Sinks exhausted.]*

OSW. (*to himself*). Now may I perish if this turn do more  
Than make me change my course.

(*To MARMADUKE*). Dear Marmaduke,  
My words were rashly spoken; I recall them:  
I feel my error; shedding human blood  
Is a most serious thing.

MAR. Not I alone,  
Thou too art deep in guilt.

OSW. We have indeed  
Been most presumptuous. There *is* guilt in this,  
Else could so strong a mind have ever known  
These trepidations? Plain it is that Heaven  
Has marked out this foul Wretch as one whose crimes  
Must never come before a mortal judgment-seat, 1001  
Or be chastised by mortal instruments.

MAR. A thought that's worth a thousand worlds!  
*[Goes towards the dungeon.]*

OSW. I grieve  
That, in my zeal, I have caused you so much pain.

MAR. Think not of that! 'tis over—we are safe.

OSW. (*as if to himself, yet speaking aloud*). The truth is hideous,  
but how stifle it? *[Turning to MARMADUKE.]*

Give me your sword—nay, here are stones and fragments,  
The least of which would beat out a man's brains;  
Or you might drive your head against that wall.  
No! this is not the place to hear the tale: 1010  
It should be told you pinioned in your bed,  
Or on some vast and solitary plain  
Blown to you from a trumpet.

MAR. Why talk thus?

Whate'er the monster brooding in your breast  
I care not: fear I have none, and cannot fear——

*[The sound of a horn is heard.]*

That horn again—'Tis some one of our Troop;

What do they here? Listen!

OSW. What! dogged like thieves!

*Enter WALLACE and LACY, etc.*

LACY. You are found at last, thanks to the vagrant Troop  
For not misleading us.

OSW. (*looking at WALLACE*). That subtle Grey-beard—  
I'd rather see my father's ghost.



MAR. For this purpose  
 Should he resolve to taint her Soul by means  
 Which bathe the limbs in sweat to think of them ;  
 Should he, by tales which would draw tears from iron,  
 Work on her nature, and so turn compassion 1061  
 And gratitude to ministers of vice,  
 And make the spotless spirit of filial love  
 Prime mover in a plot to damn his Victim  
 Both soul and body——

WAL. 'Tis too horrible ;  
 Oswald, what say you to it ?

LACY. Hew him down,  
 And fling him to the ravens.

MAR. But his aspect,  
 It is so meek, his countenance so venerable.

WAL. (*with an appearance of mistrust*). But how, what say you,  
 Oswald ?

LACY (*at the same moment*). Stab him, were it  
 Before the Altar.

MAR. What, if he were sick, 1070  
 Tottering upon the very verge of life,  
 And old, and blind——

LACY. Blind, say you ?

Osw. (*coming forward*). Are we Men,  
 Or own we baby Spirits ? Genuine courage  
 Is not an accidental quality,  
 A thing dependent for its casual birth  
 On opposition and impediment.  
 Wisdom, if Justice speak the word, beats down  
 The giant's strength ; and, at the voice of Justice,  
 Spares not the worm. The giant and the worm—  
 She weighs them in one scale. The wiles of woman, 1080  
 And craft of age, seducing reason, first  
 Made weakness a protection, and obscured  
 The moral shapes of things. His tender cries  
 And helpless innocence—do they protect  
 The infant lamb ? and shall the infirmities,  
 Which have enabled this enormous Culprit  
 To perpetrate his crimes, serve as a Sanctuary  
 To cover him from punishment ? Shame !—Justice,  
 Admitting no resistance, bends alike  
 The feeble and the strong. She needs not here 1090  
 Her bonds and chains, which make the mighty  
 feeble.

—We recognise in this old Man a victim  
 Prepared already for the sacrifice.

LACY. By heaven, his words are reason !



Osw. Yes, my Friends,  
 His countenance is meek and venerable ;  
 And, by the Mass, to see him at his prayers !—  
 I am of flesh and blood, and may I perish  
 When my heart does not ache to think of it !—  
 Poor Victim ! not a virtue under heaven  
 But what was made an engine to ensnare thee ; 1100  
 But yet I trust, Idonea, thou art safe.

LACY. Idonea !

WAL. How ! what ? your Idonea ?

[To MARMADUKE.

MAR.

*Mine ;*

But now no longer mine. You know Lord Clifford ;  
 He is the Man to whom the Maiden—pure  
 As beautiful, and gentle and benign,  
 And in her ample heart loving even me—  
 Was to be yielded up.

LACY. Now, by the head  
 Of my own child, this Man must die ; my hand,  
 A worthier wanting, shall itself entwine  
 In his grey hairs !—

MAR. (to LACY). I love the Father in thee. 1110  
 You know me, Friends ; I have a heart to feel,  
 And I have felt, more than perhaps becomes me  
 Or duty sanctions.

LACY. We will have ample justice.  
 Who are we, Friends ? Do we not live on ground  
 Where Souls are self-defended, free to grow  
 Like mountain oaks rocked by the stormy wind.  
 Mark the Almighty Wisdom, which decreed  
 This monstrous crime to be laid open—*here*,  
 Where Reason has an eye that she can use,  
 And Men alone are Umpires. To the Camp 1120  
 He shall be led, and there, the Country round  
 All gathered to the spot, in open day  
 Shall Nature be avenged.

Osw. 'Tis nobly thought ;  
 His death will be a monument for ages.

MAR. (to LACY). I thank you for that hint. He shall be  
 brought  
 Before the Camp, and would that best and wisest  
 Of every country might be present. There  
 His crime shall be proclaimed ; and for the rest  
 It shall be done as Wisdom shall decide :  
 Meanwhile, do you two hasten back and see 1130  
 That all is well prepared.

WAL.

We will obey you.

*(Aside).* But softly ! we must look a little nearer.

MAR. Tell where you found us. At some future time

I will explain the cause.

[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT III

SCENE—*The door of the Hostel, a group of Pilgrims as before ;  
IDONEA and the Host among them*

HOST. Lady, you 'll find your Father at the Convent  
 As I have told you : He left us yesterday  
 With two Companions ; one of them, as seemed,  
 His most familiar Friend. *(Going.)* There was a letter  
 Of which I heard them speak, but that I fancy  
 Has been forgotten.

IDON. *(to Host).* Farewell !

HOST. Gentle pilgrims, 1140

St. Cuthbert speed you on your holy errand.

[*Exeunt IDONEA and Pilgrims.*]SCENE—*A desolate Moor*OSWALD *(alone)*

OSW. Carry him to the Camp ! Yes, to the Camp.  
 Oh, Wisdom ! a most wise resolve ! and then,  
 That half a word should blow it to the winds !  
 This last device must end my work.—Methinks  
 It were a pleasant pastime to construct  
 A scale and table of belief—as thus—  
 Two columns, one for passion, one for proof ;  
 Each rises as the other falls : and first,  
 Passion a unit and *against* us—proof— 1150  
 Nay, we must travel in another path,  
 Or we're stuck fast for ever ;—passion, then,  
 Shall be a unit *for* us ; proof—no, passion !  
 We 'll not insult thy majesty by time,  
 Person, and place—the where, the when, the how,  
 And all particulars that dull brains require  
 To constitute the spiritless shape of Fact,  
 They bow to, calling the idol, Demonstration.  
 A whipping to the Moralists who preach  
 That misery is a sacred thing : for me, 1160  
 I know no cheaper engine to degrade a man,  
 Nor any half so sure. This Stripling's mind

Is shaken till the dregs float on the surface ;  
 And, in the storm and anguish of the heart,  
 He talks of a transition in his Soul,  
 And dreams that he is happy. We dissect  
 The senseless body, and why not the mind ?—  
 These are strange sights—the mind of man, upturned,  
 Is in all natures a strange spectacle ;  
 In some a hideous one—hem ! shall I stop ? 1170  
 No.—Thoughts and feelings will sink deep, but then  
 They have no substance. Pass but a few minutes,  
 And something shall be done which Memory  
 May touch, whene'er her Vassals are at work.

*Enter MARMADUKE, from behind*

Osw. (*turning to meet him*). But listen, for my peace——  
 MAR. Why, I believe you.

Osw. But hear the proofs——

MAR. Ay, prove that when two peas  
 Lie snugly in a pod, the pod must then  
 Be larger than the peas—prove this—'twere matter  
 Worthy the hearing. Fool was I to dream  
 It ever could be otherwise !

Osw. Last night, 1180  
 When I returned with water from the brook,  
 I overheard the Villains—every word  
 Like red-hot iron burnt into my heart.  
 Said one, ' It is agreed on. The blind Man  
 Shall feign a sudden illness, and the Girl,  
 Who on her journey must proceed alone,  
 Under pretence of violence, be seized.  
 She is,' continued the detested Slave,  
 ' She is right willing—strange if she were not !—  
 They say, Lord Clifford is a savage man ; 1190  
 But, faith, to see him in his silken tunic,  
 Fitting his low voice to the minstrel's harp,  
 There's witchery in 't. I never knew a maid  
 That could withstand it. True,' continued he,  
 ' When we arranged the affair, she wept a little  
 (Not the less welcome to my Lord for that)  
 And said, " My Father he will have it so." '

MAR. I am your hearer.

Osw. This I caught, and more  
 That may not be retold to any ear.  
 The obstinate bolt of a small iron door  
 Detained them near the gateway of the Castle.  
 By a dim lantern's light I saw that wreaths 1200



Of flowers were in their hands, as if designed  
For festive decoration ; and they said,  
With brutal laughter and most foul allusion,  
That they should share the banquet with their Lord  
And his new Favorite.

MAR. Misery !—

OSW. I knew  
How you would be disturbed by this dire news,  
And therefore chose this solitary Moor,  
Here to impart the tale, of which, last night, 1210  
I strove to ease my mind, when our two Comrades,  
Commissioned by the Band, burst in upon us.

MAR. Last night, when moved to lift the avenging steel,  
I did believe all things were shadows—yea,  
Living or dead all things were bodiless,  
Or but the mutual mockeries of body,  
Till that same star summoned me back again.  
Now I could laugh till my ribs ached. Oh Fool !  
To let a creed, built in the heart of things,  
Dissolve before a twinkling atom !—Oswald, 1220  
I could fetch lessons out of wiser schools  
Than you have entered, were it worth the pains.  
Young as I am, I might go forth a teacher,  
And you should see how deeply I could reason  
Of love in all its shapes, beginnings, ends ;  
Of moral qualities in their diverse aspects ;  
Of actions, and their laws and tendencies.

OSW. You take it as it merits——

MAR. One a King,  
General or Cham, Sultan or Emperor,  
Strews twenty acres of good meadow-ground 1230  
With carcasses, in lineament and shape  
And substance, nothing differing from his own,  
But that they cannot stand up of themselves ;  
Another sits i' th' sun, and by the hour  
Floats kingcups in the brook—a Hero one  
We call, and scorn the other as 'Time's spendthrift  
But have they not a world of common ground  
To occupy—both fools, or wise alike,  
Each in his way ?

OSW. Troth, I begin to think so.

MAR. Now for the corner-stone of my philosophy : 1240  
I would not give a denier for the man  
Who, on such provocation as this earth  
Yields, could not chuck his babe beneath the chin,  
And send it with a fillip to its grave.

OSW. Nay, you leave me behind.

MAR. That such a One,  
 So pious in demeanour ! in his look  
 So saintly and so pure !——Hark'ee, my Friend,  
 I'll plant myself before Lord Clifford's Castle,  
 A surly mastiff kennels at the gate,  
 And he shall howl and I will laugh, a medley  
 Most tunable. 1250

OSW. In faith, a pleasant scheme ;  
 But take your sword along with you, for that  
 Might in such neighbourhood find seemly use.—  
 But first, how wash our hands of this old Man ?

MAR. Oh yes, that mole, that viper in the path ;  
 Plague on my memory, him I had forgotten.

OSW. You know we left him sitting—see him yonder.

MAR. Ha ! ha !—

OSW. As 'twill be but a moment's work,  
 I will stroll on ; you follow when 'tis done. [Exeunt.

SCENE changes to another part of the Moor at a short distance—  
 HERBERT is discovered seated on a stone

HER. A sound of laughter, too !—'tis well—I feared, 1260  
 The Stranger had some pitiable sorrow  
 Pressing upon his solitary heart.  
 Hush !—'tis the feeble and earth-loving wind  
 That creeps along the bells of the crisp heather.  
 Alas ! 'tis cold—I shiver in the sunshine—  
 What can this mean ? There is a psalm that speaks  
 Of God's parental mercies—with Idonea  
 I used to sing it.—Listen !—what foot is there ?

Enter MARMADUKE

MAR. (*aside—looking at HERBERT*). And I have loved this  
 Man ! and *she* hath loved him !  
 And I loved her, and she loves the Lord Clifford ! 1270  
 And there it ends ;—if this be not enough  
 To make mankind merry for evermore,  
 Then plain it is as day, that eyes were made  
 For a wise purpose—verily to weep with ! [*Looking round.*  
 A pretty prospect this, a masterpiece  
 Of Nature, finished with most curious skill !  
 (*To HERBERT*). Good Baron, have you ever practised  
 tillage ?

Pray tell me what this land is worth by the acre.

HER. How glad I am to hear your voice ! I know not  
 Wherein I have offended you ;—last night 1280

I found in you the kindest of Protectors ;  
This morning, when I spoke of weariness,  
You from my shoulder took my scrip and threw it  
About your own ; but for these two hours past  
Once only have you spoken, when the lark  
Whirred from among the fern beneath our feet,  
And I, no coward in my better days,  
Was almost terrified.

MAR.                      That's excellent!—

So, you bethought you of the many ways  
In which a man may come to his end, whose crimes      1290  
Have roused all Nature up against him—pshaw !—

HER. For mercy's sake, is nobody in sight?  
No traveller, peasant, herdsman?

MAR. Not a soul:

Here is a tree, ragged, and bent, and bare,  
That turns its goat's-beard flakes of pea-green moss  
From the stern breathing of the rough sea-wind;  
This have we, but no other company :  
Commend me to the place. If a man should die  
And leave his body here, it were all one  
As he were twenty fathoms underground.

HER. Where is our common Friend?

MAR. A ghost, methinks—

The Spirit of a murdered man, for instance—  
Might have fine room to ramble about here,  
A grand domain to squeak and gibber in.

HER. Lost Man ! if thou have any close-pent guilt  
Pressing upon thy heart, and this the hour  
Of visitation—

MAR.                      A bold word from *you*!

HER. Restore him, Heaven !

MAR.                                    The desperate Wretch!—A Flower,  
Fairest of all flowers, was she once, but now  
They have snapped her from the stem—Poh! let her lie  
Besoiled with mire, and let the houseless snail                                    1311  
Feed on her leaves. You knew her well—ay, there,  
Old Man! you were a very Lynx, you knew  
The worm was in her——

HER. Mercy ! Sir, what mean you ?

MAR. You have a Daughter!

HER. Oh that she were here!—

She hath an eye that sinks into all hearts,  
And if I have in aught offended you,  
Soon would her gentle voice make peace between us.

MAR. (*aside*). I do believe he weeps—I could weep too—





More with delight than grief—I heard a voice  
 Such as by Cherith on Elijah called ;  
 It said, ‘I will be with thee.’ A little boy,  
 A shepherd-lad, ere yet my trance was gone,  
 Hailed us as if he had been sent from heaven,  
 And said, with tears, that he would be our guide :  
 I had a better guide—that innocent Babe—  
 Her, who hath saved me, to this hour, from harm,  
 From cold, from hunger, penury, and death ; 1370  
 To whom I owe the best of all the good  
 I have, or wish for, upon earth—and more  
 And higher far than lies within earth’s bounds :  
 Therefore I bless her : when I think of Man,  
 I bless her with sad spirit,—when of God,  
 I bless her in the fulness of my joy !

MAR. The name of daughter in his mouth, he prays !  
 With nerves so steady, that the very flies  
 Sit unmolested on his staff.—Innocent !—  
 If he were innocent—then he would tremble 1380  
 And be disturbed, as I am. (*Turning aside*). I have  
 read

In Story, what men now alive have witnessed,  
 How, when the People’s mind was racked with doubt,  
 Appeal was made to the great Judge : the Accused  
 With naked feet walked over burning ploughshares.  
 Here is a Man by Nature’s hand prepared  
 For a like trial, but more merciful.  
 Why else have I been led to this bleak Waste ?  
 Bare is it, without house or track, and destitute  
 Of obvious shelter, as a shipless sea. 1390  
 Here will I leave him—here—All-seeing God !  
 Such as *he* is, and sore perplexed as I am,  
 I will commit him to this final *Ordeal* !—  
 He heard a voice—a shepherd-lad came to him  
 And was his guide ; if once, why not again,  
 And in this desert ? If never—then the whole  
 Of what he says, and looks, and does, and is,  
 Makes up one damning falsehood. Leave him here  
 To cold and hunger !—Pain is of the heart,  
 And what are a few throes of bodily suffering 1400  
 If they can waken one pang of remorse ?

[*Goes up to* HERBERT.

Old Man ! my wrath is as a flame burnt out,  
 It cannot be rekindled. Thou art here  
 Led by my hand to save thee from perdition ;  
 Thou wilt have time to breathe and think——

HER.

Oh, Mercy !

MAR. I know the need that all men have of mercy,  
And therefore leave thee to a righteous judgment.

HER. My Child, my blessèd Child!

MAR. No more of that;

Thou wilt have many guides if thou art innocent;

Yea, from the utmost corners of the earth, 1410

That Woman will come o'er this Waste to save thee.

[*He pauses and looks at HERBERT's staff.*

Ha! what is here? and carved by her own hand!

[*Reads upon the staff.*

'I am eyes to the blind, saith the Lord.

He that puts his trust in me shall not fail!'

Yes, be it so;—repent and be forgiven—

God and that staff are now thy only guides.

[*He leaves HERBERT on the Moor*

SCENE—*An eminence, a Beacon on the summit*

LACY, WALLACE, LENNOX, etc. etc.

SEVERAL OF THE BAND (*confusedly*). But patience!

ONE OF THE BAND. Curses on that Traitor, Oswald!—

Our Captain made a prey to foul device!—

LEN. (*to WALLACE*). His tool, the wandering Beggar,  
made last night

A plain confession, such as leaves no doubt, 1420

Knowing what otherwise we know too well,

That she revealed the truth. Stand by me now;

For rather would I have a nest of vipers

Between my breast-plate and my skin, than make

Oswald my special enemy, if you

Deny me your support.

LACY. We have been fooled—

But for the motive?

WAL. Natures such as his

Spin motives out of their own bowels, Lacy!

I learn'd this when I was a Confessor.

I know him well; there needs no other motive 1430

Than that most strange incontinence in crime

Which haunts this Oswald. Power is life to him

And breath and being; where he cannot govern,

He will destroy.

LACY. To have been trapped like moles!—

Yes, you are right, we need not hunt for motives:

There is no crime from which this man would shrink;

He recks not human law; and I have noticed



That often, when the name of God is uttered,  
A sudden blankness overspreads his face.

LEN. Yet, reasoner as he is, his pride has built  
Some uncouth superstition of its own. 1440

WAL. I have seen traces of it.

LEN. Once he headed  
A band of Pirates in the Norway seas ;  
And when the King of Denmark summoned him  
To the oath of fealty, I well remember,  
'Twas a strange answer that he made ; he said,  
'I hold of Spirits, and the Sun in heaven.'

LACY. He is no madman.

WAL. A most subtle doctor  
Were that man, who could draw the line that parts  
Pride and her daughter, Cruelty, from Madness, 1450  
That should be scourged, not pitied. Restless Minds,  
Such Minds as find amid their fellow-men  
No heart that loves them, none that they can love,  
Will turn perforce and seek for sympathy  
In dim relation to imagined Beings.

ONE OF THE BAND. What if he mean to offer up our Captain  
An expiation and a sacrifice  
To those infernal fiends !

WAL. Now, if the event  
Should be as Lennox has foretold, then swear,  
My Friends, his heart shall have as many wounds 1460  
As there are daggers here.

LACY. What need of swearing !

ONE OF THE BAND. Let us away !

ANOTHER. Away !

A THIRD. Hark ! how the horns  
Of those Scotch Rovers echo through the vale.

LACY. Stay you behind ; and when the sun is down,  
Light up this beacon.

ONE OF THE BAND. You shall be obeyed.  
[*They go out together.*]

SCENE—*The Wood on the edge of the Moor*

MARMADUKE (*alone*)

MAR. Deep, deep and vast, vast beyond human thought,  
Yet calm.—I could believe, that there was here  
The only quiet heart on earth. In terror,  
Remembered terror, there is peace and rest.

*Enter OSWALD*

OSW. Ha ! my dear Captain.

MAR. A later meeting, Oswald,  
Would have been better timed.

OSW. Alone, I see ; 1471  
You have done your duty. I had hopes, which now  
I feel that you will justify.

MAR. I had fears,  
From which I have freed myself—but 'tis my wish  
To be alone, and therefore we must part.

OSW. Nay, then—I am mistaken. There's a weakness  
About you still ; you talk of solitude—  
I am your friend.

MAR. What need of this assurance  
At any time ? and why given now ?

OSW. Because 1481  
You are now in truth my Master ; you have taught me  
What there is not another living man  
Had strength to teach ;—and therefore gratitude  
Is bold, and would relieve itself by praise.

MAR. Wherefore press this on me ?

OSW. Because I feel 1490  
That you have shown, and by a signal instance,  
How they who would be just must seek the rule  
By diving for it into their own bosoms.  
To-day you have thrown off a tyranny  
That lives but in the torpid acquiescence  
Of our emasculated souls, the tyranny  
Of the world's masters, with the musty rules  
By which they uphold their craft from age to age :  
You have obeyed the only law that sense  
Submits to recognise ; the immediate law,  
From the clear light of circumstances, flashed  
Upon an independent Intellect.  
Henceforth new prospects open on your path ;  
Your faculties should grow with the demand ;  
I still will be your friend, will cleave to you  
Through good and evil, obloquy and scorn, 1500  
Oft as they dare to follow on your steps.

MAR. I would be left alone.

OSW. (*exultingly*). I know your motives !  
I am not of the world's presumptuous judges,  
Who damn where they can neither see nor feel,  
With a hard-hearted ignorance ; your struggles  
I witness'd, and now hail your victory.

MAR. Spare me awhile that greeting.

OSW. It may be,  
That some there are, squeamish half-thinking cowards,  
Who will turn pale upon you, call you murderer,

And you will walk in solitude among them. 1510  
 A mighty evil for a strong-built mind !—  
 Join twenty tapers of unequal height  
 And light them joined, and you will see the less  
 How 'twill burn down the taller ; and they all  
 Shall prey upon the tallest. Solitude !—  
 The Eagle lives in Solitude !

MAR. Even so,  
 The Sparrow so on the house-top, and I,  
 The weakest of God's creatures, stand resolved  
 To abide the issue of my act, alone.

Osw. Now would you ? and for ever ?—My young Friend,  
 As time advances either we become 1521  
 The prey or masters of our own past deeds.  
 Fellowship we *must* have, willing or no ;  
 And if good Angels fail, slack in their duty,  
 Substitutes, turn our faces where we may,  
 Are still forthcoming ; some which, though they bear  
 Ill names, can render no ill services,  
 In recompense for what themselves required.  
 So meet extremes in this mysterious world,  
 And opposites thus melt into each other. 1530

MAR. Time, since Man first drew breath, has never moved  
 With such a weight upon his wings as now ;  
 But they will soon be lightened.

Osw. Ay, look up—  
 Cast round you your mind's eye, and you will learn  
 Fortitude is the child of Enterprise :  
 Great actions move our admiration, chiefly  
 Because they carry in themselves an earnest  
 That we can suffer greatly.

MAR. Very true.

Osw. Action is transitory—a step, a blow,  
 The motion of a muscle—this way or that— 1540  
 'Tis done, and in the after-vacancy  
 We wonder at ourselves like men betrayed :  
 Suffering is permanent, obscure and dark,  
 And shares the nature of infinity.

MAR. Truth—and I feel it.

Osw. What ! if you had bid  
 Eternal farewell to unmingled joy  
 And the light dancing of the thoughtless heart ;  
 It is the toy of fools, and little fit  
 For such a world as this. The wise abjure  
 All thoughts whose idle composition lives 1550  
 In the entire forgetfulness of pain.  
 —I see I have disturbed you.



MAR.

By no means.

OSW. Compassion!—pity!—pride can do without them;

And what if you should never know them more!—

He is a puny soul who, feeling pain,

Finds ease because another feels it too.

If e'er I open out this heart of mine

It shall be for a nobler end—to teach

And not to purchase puling sympathy.

—Nay, you are pale.

MAR.

It may be so.

OSW.

Remorse—

1560

It cannot live with thought; think on, think on,

And it will die. What! in this universe,

Where the least things control the greatest, where

The faintest breath that breathes can move a world;

What! feel remorse, where, if a cat had sneezed,

A leaf had fallen, the thing had never been

Whose very shadow gnaws us to the vitals.

MAR. Now, whither are you wandering? That a man,

So used to suit his language to the time,

Should thus so widely differ from himself—

1570

It is most strange.

OSW.

Murder!—what's in the word!—

I have no cases by me ready made

To fit all deeds. Carry him to the Camp!—

A shallow project;—you of late have seen

More deeply, taught us that the institutes

Of Nature, by a cunning usurpation

Banished from human intercourse, exist

Only in our relations to the brutes

That make the fields their dwelling. If a snake

Crawl from beneath our feet we do not ask

1580

A license to destroy him: our good governors

Hedge in the life of every pest and plague

That bears the shape of man; and for what purpose,

But to protect themselves from extirpation?—

This flimsy barrier you have overleaped.

MAR. My Office is fulfilled—the Man is now

Delivered to the Judge of all things.

OSW.

Dead!

MAR. I have borne my burthen to its destined end.

OSW. This instant we'll return to our Companions—

Oh how I long to see their faces again!

1590

*Enter IDONEA, with Pilgrims who continue their journey*

IDON. (after some time). What, Marmaduke! now thou art mine for ever.

And Oswald, too ! (*To MARMADUKE*). On will we to my  
 Father  
 With the glad tidings which this day hath brought ;  
 We'll go together, and, such proof received  
 Of his own rights restored, his gratitude  
 To God above will make him feel for ours.

OSW. I interrupt you ?

IDON. Think not so.

MAR. Idonea,  
 That I should ever live to see this moment !

IDON. Forgive me.—Oswald knows it all—he knows,  
 Each word of that unhappy letter fell

1600

As a blood-drop from my heart.

OSW. 'Twas even so.

MAR. I have much to say, but for whose ear ?—not thine.

IDON. Ill can I bear that look—Plead for me, Oswald !

You are my Father's Friend. (*To MARMADUKE*). Alas, you  
 know not,

And never *can* you know, how much he loved me.

Twice had he been to me a father, twice

Had given me breath, and was I not to be

His daughter, once his daughter ? could I withstand

His pleading face, and feel his clasping arms,

And hear his prayer that I would not forsake him

1610

In his old age——

[*Hides her face.*]

MAR. Patience—Heaven grant me patience !—

She weeps, she weeps—*my* brain shall burn for hours

Ere *I* can shed a tear.

IDON. I was a woman ;

And, balancing the hopes that are the dearest

To womankind with duty to my Father,

I yielded up those precious hopes, which nought

On earth could else have wrested from me ;—if erring,

Oh let me be forgiven !

MAR. I *do* forgive thee.

IDON. But take me to your arms—this breast, alas !

It throbs, and you have a heart that does not feel it.

1620

MAR. (*exultingly*). She is innocent. [*He embraces her.*]

OSW. (*aside*). Were I a Moralist,

I should make wondrous revolution here ;

It were a quaint experiment to show

The beauty of truth——

[*Addressing them.*]

I see I interrupt you ;

I shall have business with you, Marmaduke ;

Follow me to the Hostel.

[*Exit OSWALD.*]

IDON. Marmaduke,

This is a happy day. My Father soon

- Shall sun himself before his native doors ;  
 The lame, the hungry, will be welcome there.  
 No more shall he complain of wasted strength, 1630  
 Of thoughts that fail, and a decaying heart ;  
 His good works will be balm and life to him.
- MAR. This is most strange !—I know not what it was,  
 But there was something which most plainly said,  
 That thou wert innocent.
- IDON. How innocent !—  
 Oh heavens ! you've been deceived.
- MAR. Thou art a Woman,  
 To bring perdition on the universe.
- IDON. Already I've been punished to the height  
 Of my offence. [Smiling affectionately.
- I see you love me still,  
 The labours of my hand are still your joy ; 1640  
 Bethink you of the hour when on your shoulder  
 I hung this belt.
- [Pointing to the belt on which was suspended  
 HERBERT'S scrip.
- MAR. Mercy of Heaven ! [Sinks.
- IDON. What ails you !  
[Distractedly.
- MAR. The scrip that held his food, and I forgot  
 To give it back again !
- IDON. What mean your words ?
- MAR. I know not what I said—all may be well.
- IDON. That smile hath life in it !
- MAR. This road is perilous ;  
 I will attend you to a Hut that stands  
 Near the wood's edge—rest there to-night, I pray you :  
 For me, I have business, as you heard, with Oswald,  
 But will return to you by break of day. 1650  
[Exeunt.

## ACT IV

SCENE—*A desolate prospect—a ridge of rocks—a Chapel on the summit of one — Moon behind the rocks — night stormy — irregular sound of a bell—HERBERT enters exhausted*

- HER. That Chapel-bell in mercy seemed to guide me,  
 But now it mocks my steps ; its fitful stroke  
 Can scarcely be the work of human hands.  
 Hear me, ye Men upon the cliffs, if such  
 There be who pray nightly before the Altar.  
 Oh that I had but strength to reach the place !



My Child—my Child—dark—dark—I faint—this wind—  
These stifling blasts—God help me!

*Enter ELDRED*

ELD. Better this bare rock,  
Though it were tottering over a man's head,  
Than a tight case of dungeon walls for shelter 1660  
From such rough dealing. [*A moaning voice is heard.*  
Ha! what sound is that?  
Trees creaking in the wind (but none are here)  
Send forth such noises—and that weary bell!  
Surely some evil Spirit abroad to-night  
Is ringing it—'twould stop a Saint in prayer,  
And that—what is it? never was sound so like  
A human groan. Ha! what is here? Poor Man—  
Murdered! alas! speak—speak, I am your friend:  
No answer—hush—lost wretch, he lifts his hand  
And lays it to his heart—(*Kneels to him.*) I pray you  
speak! 1670

What has befallen you?

HER. (*feebly*). A stranger has done this,  
And in the arms of a stranger I must die.

ELD. Nay, think not so: come, let me raise you up:  
[*Raises him.*  
This is a dismal place—well—that is well—  
I was too fearful—take me for your guide  
And your support—my hut is not far off.  
[*Draws him gently off the stage.*

SCENE—*A room in the Hostel*—MARMADUKE and OSWALD

MAR. But for Idonea!—I have cause to think  
That she is innocent.

OSW. Leave that thought awhile,  
As one of those beliefs which in their hearts  
Lovers lock up as pearls, though oft no better 1680  
Than feathers clinging to their points of passion.  
This day's event has laid on me the duty  
Of opening out my story; you must hear it,  
And without further preface.—In my youth,  
Except for that abatement which is paid  
By envy as a tribute to desert,  
I was the pleasure of all hearts, the darling  
Of every tongue—as you are now. You've heard  
That I embarked for Syria. On our voyage  
Was hatched among the crew a foul Conspiracy 1690  
Against my honour, in the which our Captain

Was, I believed, prime Agent. The wind fell ;  
 We lay becalmed week after week, until  
 The water of the vessel was exhausted ;  
 I felt a double fever in my veins,  
 Yet rage suppressed itself ;—to a deep stillness  
 Did my pride tame my pride ;—for many days,  
 On a dead sea under a burning sky,  
 I brooded o'er my injuries, deserted  
 By man and nature ;—if a breeze had blown, 1700  
 It might have found its way into my heart,  
 And I had been—no matter—do you mark me ?  
 MAR. Quick—to the point—if any untold crime  
 Doth haunt your memory.

Osw. Patience, hear me further !—  
 One day in silence did we drift at noon  
 By a bare rock, narrow, and white, and bare ;  
 No food was there, no drink, no grass, no shade,  
 No tree, no jutting eminence, nor form  
 Inanimate large as the body of man,  
 Nor any living thing whose lot of life 1710  
 Might stretch beyond the measure of one moon.  
 To dig for water on the spot, the Captain  
 Landed with a small troop, myself being one :  
 There I reproached him with his treachery.  
 Imperious at all times, his temper rose ;  
 He struck me ; and that instant had I killed him,  
 And put an end to his insolence, but my Comrades  
 Rushed in between us : then did I insist  
 (All hated him, and I was stung to madness)  
 That we should leave him there, alive !—we did so. 1720

MAR. And he was famished ?

Osw. Naked was the spot ;  
 Methinks I see it now—how in the sun  
 Its stony surface glittered like a shield ;  
 And in that miserable place we left him,  
 Alone but for a swarm of minute creatures  
 Not one of which could help him while alive,  
 Or mourn him dead.

MAR. A man by men cast off,  
 Left without burial ! nay, not dead nor dying,  
 But standing, walking, stretching forth his arms,  
 In all things like ourselves, but in the agony 1730  
 With which he called for mercy ; and—even so—  
 He was forsaken ?

Osw. There is a power in sounds :  
 The cries he uttered might have stopped the boat  
 That bore us through the water—

MAR. You returned  
Upon that dismal hearing—did you not?

OSW. Some scoffed at him with hellish mockery,  
And laughed so loud it seemed that the smooth sea  
Did from some distant region echo us.

MAR. We all are of one blood, our veins are filled  
At the same poisonous fountain!

OSW. 'Twas an island 1740  
Only by sufferance of the winds and waves,  
Which with their foam could cover it at will.  
I know not how he perished; but the calm,  
The same dead calm, continued many days.

MAR. But his own crime had brought on him this doom,  
His wickedness prepared it; these expedients  
Are terrible, yet ours is not the fault.

OSW. The man was famished, and was innocent!

MAR. Impossible!

OSW. The man had never wronged me.

MAR. Banish the thought, crush it, and be at peace. 1750  
His guilt was marked—these things could never be  
Were there not eyes that see, and for good ends,  
Where ours are baffled.

OSW. I had been deceived.

MAR. And from that hour the miserable man  
No more was heard of?

OSW. I had been betrayed.

MAR. And he found no deliverance!

OSW. The Crew 1760  
Gave me a hearty welcome; they had laid  
The plot to rid themselves, at any cost,  
Of a tyrannic Master whom they loathed.  
So we pursued our voyage: when we landed,  
The tale was spread abroad; my power at once  
Shrunk from me; plans and schemes, and lofty hopes—  
All vanished. I gave way—do you attend?

MAR. The Crew deceived you?

OSW. Nay, command yourself.

MAR. It is a dismal night—how the wind howls!

OSW. I hid my head within a Convent, there  
Lay passive as a dormouse in mid winter.  
That was no life for me—I was o'erthrown,  
But not destroyed.

MAR. The proofs—you ought to have seen  
The guilt—have touched it—felt it at your heart— 1770  
As I have done.

OSW. A fresh tide of Crusaders  
Drove by the place of my retreat: three nights



Did constant meditation dry my blood ;  
 Three sleepless nights I passed in sounding on,  
 Through words and things, a dim and perilous way ;  
 And, wheresoe'er I turned me, I beheld  
 A slavery compared to which the dungeon  
 And clanking chains are perfect liberty.  
 You understand me—I was comforted ;  
 I saw that every possible shape of action  
 Might lead to good—I saw it and burst forth,  
 Thirsting for some of those exploits that fill  
 The earth for sure redemption of lost peace.

1780

[*Marking MARMADUKE's countenance.*

Nay, you have had the worst. Ferocity  
 Subsided in a moment, like a wind  
 That drops down dead out of a sky it vexed.  
 And yet I had within me evermore  
 A salient spring of energy ; I mounted  
 From action up to action with a mind  
 That never rested—without meat or drink  
 Have I lived many days—my sleep was bound  
 To purposes of reason—not a dream  
 But had a continuity and substance  
 That waking life had never power to give.

1790

MAR. O wretched Human-kind !—Until the mystery  
 Of all this world is solved, well may we envy  
 The worm, that, underneath a stone whose weight  
 Would crush the lion's paw with mortal anguish,  
 Doth lodge, and feed, and coil, and sleep, in safety.  
 Fell not the wrath of Heaven upon those traitors ?

1800

Osw. Give not to them a thought. From Palestine  
 We marched to Syria : oft I left the Camp,  
 When all that multitude of hearts was still,  
 And followed on, through woods of gloomy cedar,  
 Into deep chasms troubled by roaring streams ;  
 Or from the top of Lebanon surveyed  
 The moonlight desert, and the moonlight sea :  
 In these my lonely wanderings I perceived  
 What mighty objects do impress their forms  
 To elevate our intellectual being ;  
 And felt, if ought on earth deserves a curse,  
 'Tis that worst principle of ill which dooms  
 A thing so great to perish self-consumed.  
 —So much for my remorse !

1810

MAR. Unhappy man !

Osw. When from these forms I turned to contemplate  
 The world's opinions and her usages,  
 I seemed a Being who had passed alone

Into a region of futurity,  
Whose natural element was freedom——

MAR. Stop—

I may not, cannot, follow thee.

OSW. You must.

1820

I had been nourished by the sickly food  
Of popular applause. I now perceived  
That we are praised, only as men in us  
Do recognise some image of themselves,  
An abject counterpart of what they are,  
Or the empty thing that they would wish to be.  
I felt that merit has no surer test  
Than obloquy ; that, if we wish to serve  
The world in substance, not deceive by show,  
We must become obnoxious to its hate,  
Or fear disguised in simulated scorn.

1830

MAR. I pity, can forgive, you ; but those wretches—  
That monstrous perfidy !

OSW. Keep down your wrath.

False Shame discarded, spurious Fame despised,  
Twin sisters both of Ignorance, I found  
Life stretched before me smooth as some broad way  
Cleared for a monarch's progress. Priests might spin  
Their veil, but not for me—'twas in fit place  
Among its kindred cobwebs. I had been,  
And in that dream had left my native land,  
One of Love's simple bondsmen—the soft chain  
Was off for ever ; and the men, from whom  
This liberation came, you would destroy :  
Join me in thanks for their blind services.

1840

MAR. 'Tis a strange aching that, when we would curse  
And cannot.—You have betrayed me—I have done—  
I am content—I know that he is guiltless—  
That both are guiltless, without spot or stain,  
Mutually consecrated. Poor old Man !  
And I had heart for this, because thou lovedst  
Her who from very infancy had been  
Light to thy path, warmth to thy blood !—Together

1850

[Turning to OSWALD.]

We propped his steps, he leaned upon us both.

OSW. Ay, we are coupled by a chain of adamant ;  
Let us be fellow-labourers, then, to enlarge  
Man's intellectual empire. We subsist  
In slavery ; all is slavery ; we receive  
Laws, but we ask not whence those laws have come ;  
We need an inward sting to goad us on.

MAR. Have you betrayed me ? Speak to that.

Osw. The mask,  
 Which for a season I have stooped to wear, 1861  
 Must be cast off.—Know then that I was urged,  
 (For other impulse let it pass) was driven,  
 To seek for sympathy, because I saw  
 In you a mirror of my youthful self ;  
 I would have made us equal once again,  
 But that was a vain hope. You have struck home,  
 With a few drops of blood cut short the business ;  
 Therein for ever you must yield to me.  
 But what is done will save you from the blank 1870  
 Of living without knowledge that you live :  
 Now you are suffering—for the future day,  
 'Tis his who will command it.—Think of my story—  
 Herbert is *innocent*.

MAR. (*in a faint voice, and doubtingly*). You do but echo  
 My own wild words ?

Osw. Young Man, the seed must lie  
 Hid in the earth, or there can be no harvest ;  
 'Tis Nature's law. What I have done in darkness  
 I will avow before the face of day.  
 Herbert is innocent.

MAR. What fiend could prompt  
 This action ? Innocent !—oh, breaking heart !— 1880  
 Alive or dead, I'll find him.

Osw. Alive—perdition ! [Exit.  
Exit.]

SCENE—*The inside of a poor Cottage*

ELEANOR and IDONEA seated

IDON. The storm beats hard—Mercy for poor or rich,  
 Whose heads are shelterless in such a night !

A VOICE WITHOUT. Holla ! to bed, good Folks, within !

ELEA. O save us !

IDON. What can this mean ?

ELEA. Alas, for my poor husband !—

We'll have a counting of our flocks to-morrow ;

The wolf keeps festival these stormy nights :

Be calm, sweet Lady, they are wassailers

[*The voices die away in the distance.*]

Returning from their Feast—my heart beats so—

A noise at midnight does so frighten me.

IDON. Hush ! [Listening.]

ELEA. They are gone. On such a night, my husband,  
 Dragged from his bed, was cast into a dungeon, 1892  
 Where, hid from me, he counted many years,



A criminal in no one's eyes but theirs—  
Not even in theirs—whose brutal violence  
So dealt with him.

IDON. I have a noble Friend  
First among youths of knightly breeding, One  
Who lives but to protect the weak or injured.  
There again!

[*Listening.*

ELEA. 'Tis my husband's foot. Good Eldred  
Has a kind heart; but his imprisonment  
Has made him fearful, and he'll never be  
The man he was. 1900

IDON. I will retire;—good night!  
[*She goes within.*

*Enter ELDRED (hides a bundle)*

ELD. Not yet in bed, Eleanor!—there are stains in that  
frock which must be washed out.

ELEA. What has befallen you?

ELD. I am belated, and you must know the cause—(*speaking  
low*) that is the blood of an unhappy Man.

ELEA. Oh! we are undone for ever.

ELD. Heaven forbid that I should lift my hand against any  
man. Eleanor, I have shed tears to-night, and it comforts  
me to think of it. 1911

ELEA. Where, where is he?

ELD. I have done him no harm, but—it will be forgiven me;  
it would not have been so once.

ELEA. You have not *buried* anything? You are no richer  
than when you left me?

ELD. Be at peace; I am innocent.

ELEA. Then God be thanked——

[*A short pause; she falls upon his neck.*

ELD. To-night I met with an old Man lying stretched upon  
the ground—a sad spectacle: I raised him up with the  
hope that we might shelter and restore him. 1921

ELEA. (*as if ready to run*). Where is he? You were not able  
to bring him *all* the way with you; let us return, I can  
help you. [ELDRED *shakes his head.*

ELD. He did not seem to wish for life: as I was struggling  
on, by the light of the moon I saw the stains of blood  
upon my clothes—he waved his hand, as if it were all use-  
less; and I let him sink again to the ground.

ELEA. Oh that I had been by your side! 1929

ELD. I tell you his hands and his body were cold—how  
could I disturb his last moments? he strove to turn from  
me as if he wished to settle into sleep.

ELEA. But, for the stains of blood——

ELD. He must have fallen, I fancy, for his head was cut; but I think his malady was cold and hunger.

ELEA. Oh, Eldred, I shall never be able to look up at this roof in storm or fair but I shall tremble.

ELD. Is it not enough that my ill stars have kept me abroad to-night till this hour? I come home, and this is my comfort! 1940

ELEA. But did he say nothing which might have set you at ease?

ELD. I thought he grasped my hand while he was muttering something about his Child—his Daughter—(*starting as if he heard a noise*). What is that?

ELEA. Eldred, you are a father.

ELD. God knows what was in my heart, and will not curse my son for my sake.

ELEA. But you prayed by him? you waited the hour of his release? 1950

ELD. The night was wasting fast; I have no friend; I am spited by the world—his wound terrified me—if I had brought him along with me, and he had died in my arms!—I am sure I heard something breathing—and this chair!

ELEA. Oh, Eldred, you will die alone. You will have nobody to close your eyes—no hand to grasp your dying hand—I shall be in my grave. A curse will attend us all.

ELD. Have you forgot your own troubles when I was in the dungeon?

ELEA. And you left him alive? 1960

ELD. Alive!—the damps of death were upon him—he could not have survived an hour.

ELEA. In the cold, cold night.

ELD. (*in a savage tone*). Ay, and his head was bare; I suppose you would have had me lend my bonnet to cover it.—You will never rest till I am brought to a felon's end.

ELEA. Is there nothing to be done? cannot we go to the Convent?

ELD. Ay, and say at once that I murdered him! 1669

ELEA. Eldred, I know that ours is the only house upon the Waste; let us take heart; this Man may be rich; and could he be saved by our means, his gratitude may reward us.

ELD. 'Tis all in vain.

ELEA. But let us make the attempt. This old Man may have a wife, and he may have children—let us return to the spot; we may restore him, and his eyes may yet open upon those that love him.

ELD. He will never open them more; even when he spoke to me, he kept them firmly sealed, as if he had been blind.

IDON. (*rushing out*). It is, it is, my Father— 1980

ELD. We are betrayed ! [Looking at IDONEA.

ELEA. His Daughter !—God have mercy !

[Turning to IDONEA.

IDON. (*sinking down*). Oh ! lift me up and carry me to the place.

You are safe ; the whole world shall not harm you.

ELEA. This Lady is his Daughter.

ELD. (*moved*). I'll lead you to the spot.

IDON. (*springing up*). Alive ! you heard him breathe ? quick, quick— [Exeunt.

## ACT V

SCENE—*A Wood on the edge of the Waste*

*Enter OSWALD and a Forester*

FOR. He leaned upon the bridge that spans the glen, 1990  
And down into the bottom cast his eye,

That fastened there, as it would check the current.

OSW. He listened too ; did you not say he listened ?

FOR. As if there came such moaning from the flood

As is heard often after stormy nights.

OSW. But did he utter nothing ?

FOR. See him there !

*MARMADUKE appearing*

MAR. Buzz, buzz, ye black and winged freebooters ;  
That is no substance which ye settle on !

FOR. His senses play him false ; and see, his arms 2000  
Outspread, as if to save himself from falling !—

Some terrible phantom I believe is now

Passing before him, such as God will not

Permit to visit any but a man

Who has been guilty of some horrid crime.

[MARMADUKE disappears.

OSW. The game is up !—

FOR. If it be needful, Sir,

I will assist you to lay hands upon him.

OSW. No, no, my Friend, you may pursue your business—

'Tis a poor wretch of an unsettled mind,

Who has a trick of straying from his keepers ;

We must be gentle. Leave him to my care. 2010

[Exit Forester.

If his own eyes play false with him, these freaks

Of fancy shall be quickly tamed by mine ;

The goal is reached. My Master shall become

A shadow of myself—made by myself.



SCENE—*The edge of the Moor*

MARMADUKE and ELDRED *enter from opposite sides*

MAR. (*raising his eyes and perceiving ELDRED*). In any corner  
of this savage Waste,

Have you, good Peasant, seen a blind old Man ?

ELD. I heard——

MAR. You heard him, where ? when heard him ?

ELD. As you know,

The first hours of last night were rough with storm :

I had been out in search of a stray heifer ;

Returning late, I heard a moaning sound ;

2020

Then, thinking that my fancy had deceived me,

I hurried on, when straight a second moan,

A human voice distinct, struck on my ear.

So guided, distant a few steps, I found

An aged Man, and such as you describe.

MAR. You heard !—he called you to him ? Of all men

The best and kindest !—but where is he ? guide me,

That I may see him.

ELD. On a ridge of rocks

A lonesome Chapel stands, deserted now :

The bell is left, which no one dares remove ;

2030

And, when the stormy wind blows o'er the peak,

It rings, as if a human hand were there

To pull the cord. I guess he must have heard it ;

And it had led him towards the precipice,

To climb up to the spot whence the sound came ;

But he had failed through weakness. From his hand

His staff had dropped, and close upon the brink

Of a small pool of water he was laid,

As if he had stooped to drink, and so remained

Without the strength to rise.

MAR. Well, well, he lives,

2040

And all is safe : what said he ?

ELD. But few words :

He only spake to me of a dear Daughter,

Who, so he feared, would never see him more ;

And of a Stranger to him, One by whom

He had been sore misused ; but he forgave

The wrong and the wrong-doer. You are troubled—

Perhaps you are his son ?

MAR. The All-seeing knows,

I did not think he had a living Child.—

But whither did you carry him ?

ELD. He was torn,

His head was bruised, and there was blood about him——

MAR. That was no work of mine.

ELD. Nor was it mine. 2051

MAR. But had he strength to walk? I could have borne him  
A thousand miles.

ELD. I am in poverty,  
And know how busy are the tongues of men;  
My heart was willing, Sir, but I am one  
Whose good deeds will not stand by their own light;  
And, though it smote me more than words can tell,  
I left him.

MAR. I believe that there are phantoms,  
That in the shape of man do cross our path  
On evil instigation, to make sport 2060  
Of our distress—and thou art one of them!  
But things substantial have so pressed on me——

ELD. My wife and children came into my mind.

MAR. Oh Monster! Monster! there are three of us,  
And we shall howl together.

[*After a pause and in a feeble voice.*  
I am deserted

At my worst need, my crimes have in a net  
(*Pointing to ELDRED*) Entangled this poor man.—Where  
was it? where? [*Dragging him along.*

ELD. 'Tis needless; spare your violence. His Daughter——

MAR. Ay, in the word a thousand scorpions lodge:  
This old man *had* a Daughter.

ELD. To the spot 2070  
I hurried back with her.—Oh save me, Sir,  
From such a journey!—there was a black tree,  
A single tree; she thought it was her Father.—  
Oh Sir, I would not see that hour again  
For twenty lives. The daylight dawned, and now—  
Nay; hear my tale, 'tis fit that you should hear it—  
As we approached, a solitary crow  
Rose from the spot;—the Daughter clapped her hands,  
And then I heard a shriek so terrible

[MARMADUKE *shrinks back.*  
The startled bird quivered upon the wing. 2080

MAR. Dead, dead!—

ELD. (*after a pause*). A dismal matter, Sir, for me,  
And seems the like for you; if 'tis your wish,  
I'll lead you to his Daughter; but 'twere best  
That she should be prepared; I'll go before.

MAR. There will be need of preparation. [ELDRED *goes off.*

ELEA. (*enters*). Master!

Your limbs sink under you, shall I support you?

MAR. (*taking her arm*). Woman, I've lent my body to the service

Which now thou tak'st upon thee. God forbid  
 That thou shouldst ever meet a like occasion  
 With such a purpose in thine heart as mine was. 2090  
 ELEA. Oh, why have I to do with things like these? [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE *changes to the door of ELDRED's cottage*—IDONEA seated  
 —*enter ELDRED*

ELD. Your Father, Lady, from a wilful hand  
 Has met unkindness; so indeed he told me,  
 And you remember such was my report:  
 From what has just befallen me I have cause  
 To fear the very worst.

IDON. My Father is dead;  
 Why dost thou come to me with words like these?

ELD. A wicked Man should answer for his crimes

IDON. Thou seest me what I am.

ELD. It was most heinous,  
 And doth call out for vengeance.

IDON. Do not add, 2100  
 I prithee, to the harm thou 'st done already.

ELD. Hereafter you will thank me for this service.  
 Hard by, a Man I met, who, from plain proofs  
 Of interfering Heaven, I have no doubt,  
 Laid hands upon your Father. Fit it were  
 You should prepare to meet him.

IDON. I have nothing  
 To do with others; help me to my Father—  
 [*She turns and sees MARMADUKE leaning on ELEANOR—*  
*throws herself upon his neck, and after some time,*

In joy I met thee, but a few hours past;  
 And thus we meet again; one human stay  
 Is left me still in thee. Nay, shake not so. 2110

MAR. In such a wilderness—to see no thing,  
 No, not the pitying moon!

IDON. And perish so.

MAR. Without a dog to moan for him.

IDON. Think not of it,  
 But enter there and see him how he sleeps,  
 Tranquil as he had died in his own bed.

MAR. Tranquil—why not?

IDON. Oh, peace!

MAR. He is at peace;

His body is at rest: there was a plot,  
 A hideous plot, against the soul of man:  
 It took effect—and yet I baffled it,  
 In *some* degree.



IDON.                    Between us stood, I thought,                    2120  
 A cup of consolation, filled from Heaven  
 For both our needs ; must I, and in thy presence,  
 Alone partake of it?—Belovèd Marmaduke !

MAR. Give me a reason why the wisest thing  
That the earth owns shall never choose to die,  
But some one must be near to count his groans.  
The wounded deer retires to solitude,  
And dies in solitude: all things but man,  
All die in solitude. [*Moving towards the cottage door.*]

Mysterious God,  
If she had never lived I had not done it !—

IRON. Alas, the thought of such a cruel death  
Has overwhelmed him.—I must follow.

ELD. Lady!  
You will do well; (*she goes*) unjust suspicion may  
Cleave to this Stranger: if, upon his entering,  
The dead Man heave a groan, or from his side  
Uplift his hand—that would be evidence.

ELEA. Shame! Eldred, shame!

MAR. (*both returning*). The dead have but one face.  
(*To himself*). And such a Man — so meek and un-  
offending—

Helpless and harmless as a babe : a Man  
By obvious signal to the world's protection  
Solemnly dedicated—to decoy him !—

IDON. Oh, had you seen him living!—

MAR. I (so filled  
With horror is this world) am unto thee  
The thing most precious that it now contains :  
Therefore through me alone must be revealed  
By whom thy Parent was destroyed, Idonea !  
I have the proofs !—

**Idon.** O miserable Father !  
 Thou didst command me to bless all mankind ;  
 Nor to this moment have I ever wished  
 Evil to any living thing ; but hear me, 2150  
 Hear me, ye Heavens !—(*kneeling*)—may vengeance haunt  
 the fiend

For this most cruel murder : let him live  
And move in terror of the elements ;  
The thunder send him on his knees to prayer  
In the open streets, and let him think he sees,  
If e'er he entereth the house of God,  
The roof, self-moved, unsettling o'er his head ;  
And let him, when he would lie down at night,  
Point to his wife the blood-drops on his pillow !

MAR. My voice was silent, but my heart hath joined thee.

IDON. (*leaning on MARMADUKE*). Left to the mercy of that  
savage Man! 2161

How could he call upon his Child!—O Friend!

[*Turns to MARMADUKE.*

My faithful true and only Comforter.

MAR. Ay, come to me and weep. (*He kisses her.*)

(*To ELDRED*). Yes, Varlet, look,

The devils at such sights do clap their hands.

[*ELDRED retires alarmed.*

IDON. Thy vest is torn, thy cheek is deadly pale;

Hast thou pursued the monster?

MAR. I have found him.—

Oh! would that thou hadst perished in the flames!

IDON. Here art thou, then can I be desolate?—

MAR. There was a time, when this protecting hand 2170

Availed against the mighty; never more

Shall blessings wait upon a deed of mine.

IDON. Wild words for me to hear, for me, an orphan,

Committed to thy guardianship by Heaven;

And, if thou hast forgiven me, let me hope,

In this deep sorrow, trust, that I am thine

For closer care;—here, is no malady. [*Taking his arm.*

MAR. There, *is* a malady—

(*Striking his heart and forehead.*) And here, and here,

A mortal malady.—I am accurst:

All nature curses me, and in my heart 2180

*Thy* curse is fixed; the truth must be laid bare.

It must be told, and borne. I am the man,

(Abused, betrayed, but how it matters not)

Presumptuous above all that ever breathed,

Who, casting as I thought a guilty Person

Upon Heaven's righteous judgment, did become

An instrument of Fiends. Through me, through me,

Thy Father perished.

IDON. Perished—by what mischance?

MAR. Belovèd!—if I dared, so would I call thee—

Conflict must cease, and, in thy frozen heart, 2190

The extremes of suffering meet in absolute peace.

[*He gives her a letter.*

IDON. (*reads*) 'Be not surprised if you hear that some signal  
judgment has befallen the man who calls himself your  
father; he is now with me, as his signature will shew:  
abstain from conjecture till you see me.'

'HERBERT.

'MARMADUKE.'

The writing Oswald's; the signature my Father's:

(*Looks steadily at the paper*) And here is yours,—or do my eyes deceive me?

You have then seen my Father?

MAR. He has leaned

Upon this arm.

IDON. You led him towards the Convent? 2200

MAR. That Convent was Stone-Arthur Castle. Thither

We were his guides. I on that night resolved

That he should wait thy coming till the day

Of resurrection.

IDON. Miserable Woman,  
Too quickly moved, too easily giving way,  
I put denial on thy suit, and hence,  
With the disastrous issue of last night,  
Thy perturbation, and these frantic words.  
Be calm, I pray thee!

MAR. Oswald——

IDON. Name him not.

*Enter female Beggar.*

BEG. And he is dead!—that Moor—how shall I cross it?

By night, by day, never shall I be able 2211

To travel half a mile alone.—Good Lady!

Forgive me!—Saints forgive me. Had I thought

It would have come to this!—

IDON. What brings you hither? speak!

BEG. (*pointing to MARMADUKE*). This innocent Gentleman.

Sweet heavens! I told him

Such tales of your dead Father!—God is my judge,

I thought there was no harm: but that bad Man,

He bribed me with his gold, and looked so fierce.

Mercy! I said I know not what—oh pity me—

I said, sweet Lady, you were not his Daughter— 2220

Pity me, I am haunted;—thrice this day

My conscience made me wish to be struck blind;

And then I would have prayed, and had no voice.

IDON. (*to MARMADUKE*). Was it my Father?—no, no, no, for he

Was meek and patient, feeble, old and blind,

Helpless, and loved me dearer than his life.

—But hear me. For *one* question, I have a heart

That will sustain me. Did you murder him?

MAR. No, not by stroke of arm. But learn the process:

Proof after proof was pressed upon me; guilt 2230

Made evident, as seemed, by blacker guilt,

Whose impious folds enwrapped even thee; and truth

And innocence, embodied in his looks,



His words and tones and gestures, did but serve  
 With me to aggravate his crimes, and heaped  
 Ruin upon the cause for which they pleaded.  
 Then pity crossed the path of my resolve :  
 Confounded, I looked up to Heaven, and cast,  
 Idonea ! thy blind Father on the Ordeal  
 Of the bleak Waste—left him—and so he died !— 2240  
 [IDONEA *sinks senseless* ; Beggar, ELEANOR, etc.,  
*crowd round, and bear her off.*

Why may we speak these things, and do no more ;  
 Why should a thrust of the arm have such a power,  
 And words that tell these things be heard in vain ?  
*She is not dead.* Why !—if I loved this Woman,  
 I would take care she never woke again ;  
 But she *WILL* wake, and she will weep for me,  
 And say, no blame was mine—and so, poor fool,  
 Will waste her curses on another name.  
 [*He walks about distractedly.*

*Enter OSWALD*

OSWALD (*to himself*). Strong to o'erturn, strong also to  
 build up. [*To MARMADUKE.* 2250  
 The starts and sallies of our last encounter  
 Were natural enough ; but that, I trust,  
 Is all gone by. You have cast off the chains  
 That fettered your nobility of mind—  
 Delivered heart and head !

Let us to Palestine ;

This is a paltry field for enterprise.

MAR. Ay, what shall we encounter next ? This issue—  
 'Twas nothing more than darkness deepening darkness,  
 And weakness crowned with the impotence of death !—  
 Your pupil is, you see, an apt proficient (*ironically*).  
 Start not !—Here is another face hard by ; 2260  
 Come, let us take a peep at both together,  
 And, with a voice at which the dead will quake,  
 Resound the praise of your morality—  
 Of this too much.

[*Drawing OSWALD towards the Cottage—  
 stops short at the door.*

Men are there, millions, Oswald,  
 Who with bare hands would have plucked out thy heart  
 And flung it to the dogs : but I am raised  
 Above, or sunk below, all further sense  
 Of provocation. Leave me, with the weight  
 Of that old Man's forgiveness on thy heart,  
 Pressing as heavily as it doth on mine. 2270

Coward I have been ; know, there lies not now  
 Within the compass of a mortal thought,  
 A deed that I would shrink from ;—but to endure,  
 That is my destiny. May it be thine :  
 Thy office, thy ambition, be henceforth  
 To feed remorse, to welcome every sting  
 Of penitential anguish, yea with tears.  
 When seas and continents shall lie between us—  
 The wider space the better—we may find  
 In such a course fit links of sympathy,  
 An incommunicable rivalry  
 Maintained, for peaceful ends beyond our view.

2280

[*Confused voices—several of the band enter  
 —rush upon OSWALD and seize him.*]

ONE OF THEM. I would have dogged him to the jaws of  
 hell—

OSW. Ha ! is it so !—That vagrant Hag !—this comes  
 Of having left a thing like her alive ! [Aside.

SEVERAL VOICES. Despatch him !

OSW. If I pass beneath a rock  
 And shout, and, with the echo of my voice,  
 Bring down a heap of rubbish, and it crush me,  
 I die without dishonour. Famished, starved,  
 A Fool and Coward blended to my wish !  
 [Smiles scornfully and exultingly at MARMADUKE.

2290

WAL. 'Tis done ! (*stabs him*).

ANOTHER OF THE BAND. The ruthless traitor !

MAR. A rash deed !—

With that reproof I do resign a station  
 Of which I have been proud.

WIL. (*approaching MARMADUKE*). O my poor Master !

MAR. Discerning Monitor, my faithful Wilfred,  
 Why art thou here ? [Turning to WALLACE.

Wallace, upon these Borders,

Many there be whose eyes will not want cause

To weep that I am gone. Brothers in arms !

Raise on that dreary Waste a monument

That may record my story : nor let words—

Few must they be, and delicate in their touch

2300

As light itself—be there withheld from Her

Who, through most wicked arts, was made an orphan

By One who would have died a thousand times,

To shield her from a moment's harm. To you,

Wallace and Wilfred, I commend the Lady,

By lowly nature reared, as if to make her

In all things worthier of that noble birth,

Whose long-suspended rights are now on the eve

Of restoration : with your tenderest care  
 Watch over her, I pray—sustain her——

SEVERAL OF THE BAND (*eagerly*). Captain !

MAR. No more of that ; in silence hear my doom : 2311

A hermitage has furnished fit relief  
 To some offenders ; other penitents,  
 Less patient in their wretchedness, have fallen,  
 Like the old Roman, on their own sword's point.  
 They had their choice : a wanderer *must I* go,  
 The Spectre of that innocent Man, my guide.  
 No human ear shall ever hear me speak ;  
 No human dwelling ever give me food,  
 Or sleep, or rest : but, over waste and wild, 2320  
 In search of nothing, that this earth can give,  
 But expiation, will I wander on—  
 A Man by pain and thought compelled to live,  
 Yet loathing life—till anger is appeased  
 In Heaven, and Mercy gives me leave to die.

1795-6.



POEMS REFERRING TO THE PERIOD  
OF CHILDHOOD

## I

MY heart leaps up when I behold  
A rainbow in the sky :  
So was it when my life began ;  
So is it now I am a man ;  
So be it when I shall grow old,  
Or let me die !  
The Child is father of the Man ;  
And I could wish my days to be  
Bound each to each by natural piety.  
March 26, 1802

## II

## TO A BUTTERFLY

STAY near me—do not take thy flight !  
A little longer stay in sight !  
Much converse do I find in thee,  
Historian of my infancy !  
Float near me ; do not yet depart !  
Dead times revive in thee :  
Thou bring'st, gay creature as thou art !  
A solemn image to my heart,  
My father's family !

Oh ! pleasant, pleasant were the days,  
The time, when, in our childish plays,  
My sister Emmeline and I  
Together chased the butterfly !  
A very hunter did I rush  
Upon the prey :—with leaps and springs  
I followed on from brake to bush ;  
But she, God love her ! feared to brush  
The dust from off its wings.

16

March 14, 1802

## III

## THE SPARROW'S NEST

BEHOLD, within the leafy shade,  
 Those bright blue eggs together laid !  
 On me the chance-discovered sight  
 Gleamed like a vision of delight.  
 I started—seeming to espy  
 The home and sheltered bed,  
 The Sparrow's dwelling, which, hard by  
 My Father's house, in wet or dry  
 My sister Emmeline and I  
 Together visited.

10

She looked at it and seemed to fear it ;  
 Dreading, tho' wishing, to be near it :  
 Such heart was in her, being then  
 A little Prattler among men.  
 The Blessing of my later years  
 Was with me when a boy :  
 She gave me eyes, she gave me ears ;  
 And humble cares, and delicate fears ;  
 A heart, the fountain of sweet tears ;  
 And love, and thought, and joy.

1801

20

## IV

## FORESIGHT

THAT is work of waste and ruin—  
 Do as Charles and I are doing !  
 Strawberry-blossoms, one and all,  
 We must spare them—here are many :  
 Look at it—the flower is small,  
 Small and low, though fair as any .  
 Do not touch it ! summers two  
 I am older, Anne, than you.

Pull the primrose, sister Anne  
 Pull as many as you can.  
 —Here are daisies, take your fill ,  
 Pansies, and the cuckoo-flower :  
 Of the lofty daffodil  
 Make your bed, or make your bower ;

10

Fill your lap, and fill your bosom ;  
Only spare the strawberry-blossom !

Primroses, the Spring may love them—  
Summer knows but little of them :  
Violets, a barren kind,  
Withered on the ground must lie ;  
Daisies leave no fruit behind  
When the pretty flowerets die ;  
Pluck them, and another year  
As many will be blowing here.

20

God has given a kindlier power  
To the favoured strawberry-flower.  
Hither soon as spring is fled  
You and Charles and I will walk ;  
Lurking berries, ripe and red,  
Then will hang on every stalk,  
Each within its leafy bower ;  
And for that promise spare the flower !

30

April 28, 1802

## V

### CHARACTERISTICS OF A CHILD THREE YEARS OLD

**L**OVING she is, and tractable, though wild ;  
And Innocence hath privilege in her  
To dignify arch looks and laughing eyes ;  
And feats of cunning ; and the pretty round  
Of trespasses, affected to provoke  
Mock-chastisement and partnership in play.  
And, as a faggot sparkles on the hearth,  
Not less if unattended and alone  
Than when both young and old sit gathered round  
And take delight in its activity ;  
Even so this happy Creature of herself  
Is all-sufficient ; solitude to her  
Is blithe society, who fills the air  
With gladness and involuntary songs.  
Light are her sallies as the tripping fawn's  
Forth-startled from the fern where she lay couched ;  
Unthought-of, unexpected, as the stir  
Of the soft breeze ruffling the meadow-flowers,  
Or from before it chasing wantonly  
The many-coloured images imprest  
Upon the bosom of a placid lake.

10

20



## VI

## ADDRESS TO A CHILD

DURING A BOISTEROUS WINTER EVENING

BY MY SISTER

WHAT way does the Wind come? What way does  
he go?

He rides over the water, and over the snow,  
Through wood, and through vale; and o'er rocky height,  
Which the goat cannot climb, takes his sounding flight;  
He tosses about in every bare tree,  
As, if you look up, you plainly may see;  
But how he will come, and whither he goes,  
There's never a scholar in England knows.

He will suddenly stop in a cunning nook,  
And ring a sharp 'larum;—but, if you should look, 10  
There's nothing to see but a cushion of snow,  
Round as a pillow, and whiter than milk,  
And softer than if it were covered with silk.  
Sometimes he'll hide in the cave of a rock,  
Then whistle as shrill as the buzzard cock;  
—Yet seek him,—and what shall you find in the place?  
Nothing but silence and empty space;  
Save, in a corner, a heap of dry leaves,  
That he's left, for a bed, to beggars or thieves!

As soon as 'tis daylight to-morrow, with me 20  
You shall go to the orchard, and then you will see  
That he has been there, and made a great rout,  
And cracked the branches, and strewn them about;  
Heaven grant that he spare but that one upright twig  
That looked up at the sky so proud and big  
All last summer, as well you know,  
Studded with apples, a beautiful show!

Hark! over the roof he makes a pause,  
And growls as if he would fix his claws  
Right in the slates, and with a huge rattle 30  
Drive them down, like men in a battle:  
—But let him range round; he does us no harm,  
We build up the fire, we're snug and warm;  
Untouched by his breath see the candle shines bright,  
And burns with a clear and steady light;  
Books have we to read,—but that half-stifled knell,  
Alas! 'tis the sound of the eight o'clock bell.

—Come now we'll to bed ! and when we are there  
 He may work his own will, and what shall we care ?  
 He may knock at the door,—we'll not let him in ; 40  
 May drive at the windows,—we'll laugh at his din ;  
 Let him seek his own home wherever it be ;  
 Here's a *cozie* warm house for Edward and me.

1806

## VII

## THE MOTHER'S RETURN

BY THE SAME

A MONTH, sweet Little-ones, is past  
 Since your dear Mother went away,—  
 And she to-morrow will return ;  
 To-morrow is the happy day.

O blessèd tidings ! thought of joy !  
 The eldest heard with steady glee ;  
 Silent he stood ; then laughed amain,—  
 And shouted, ' Mother, come to me !'

Louder and louder did he shout,  
 With witless hope to bring her near ; 10  
 ' Nay, patience ! patience, little boy !  
 Your tender mother cannot hear.'

I told of hills, and far-off towns,  
 And long, long vales to travel through ;—  
 He listens, puzzled, sore perplexed,  
 But he submits ; what can he do ?

No strife disturbs his sister's breast ;  
 She wars not with the mystery  
 Of time and distance, night and day ;  
 The bonds of our humanity. 20

Her joy is like an instinct, joy  
 Of kitten, bird, or summer fly ;  
 She dances, runs without an aim,  
 She chatters in her ecstasy.

Her brother now takes up the note,  
 And echoes back his sister's glee ;  
 They hug the infant in my arms,  
 As if to force his sympathy.

Then, settling into fond discourse,  
 We rested in the garden bower ; 30  
 While sweetly shone the evening sun  
 In his departing hour.

We told o'er all that we had done,—  
 Our rambles by the swift brook's side  
 Far as the willow-skirted pool,  
 Where two fair swans together glide.

We talked of change, of winter gone,  
 Of green leaves on the hawthorn spray,  
 Of birds that build their nests and sing,  
 And all 'since Mother went away !' 40

To her these tales they will repeat,  
 To her our new-born tribes will show,  
 The goslings green, the ass's colt,  
 The lambs that in the meadow go.

—But, see, the evening star comes forth !  
 To bed the children must depart ;  
 A moment's heaviness they feel,  
 A sadness at the heart :

'Tis gone—and in a merry fit  
 They run up stairs in gamesome race ; 50  
 I, too, infected by their mood,  
 I could have joined the wanton chase.

Five minutes past—and, O the change !  
 Asleep upon their beds they lie ;  
 Their busy limbs in perfect rest,  
 And closed the sparkling eye.

1807

## VIII

## ALICE FELL ; OR, POVERTY

THE post-boy drove with fierce career,  
 For threatening clouds the moon had  
 drowned ;

When, as we hurried on, my ear  
 Was smitten with a startling sound.

As if the wind blew many ways,  
 I heard the sound,—and more and more ;  
 It seemed to follow with the chaise,  
 And still I heard it as before.



At length I to the boy called out ;  
He stopped his horses at the word, 10  
But neither cry, nor voice, nor shout,  
Nor aught else like it, could be heard.

The boy then smacked his whip, and fast  
The horses scampered through the rain ;  
But, hearing soon upon the blast  
The cry, I bade him halt again.

Forthwith alighting on the ground,  
'Whence comes,' said I, 'this piteous moan ?'  
And there a little Girl I found,  
Sitting behind the chaise, alone. 20

'My cloak !' no other word she spake,  
But loud and bitterly she wept,  
As if her innocent heart would break ;  
And down from off her seat she leapt.

'What ails you, child ?'—she sobbed, 'Look here !'  
I saw it in the wheel entangled,  
A weather-beaten rag as e'er  
From any garden scare-crow dangled.

There, twisted between nave and spoke,  
It hung, nor could at once be freed ; 30  
But our joint pains unloosed the cloak,  
A miserable rag indeed !

'And whither are you going, child,  
To-night along these lonesome ways ?'  
'To Durham,' answered she, half wild—  
'Then come with me into the chaise.'

Insensible to all relief  
Sat the poor girl, and forth did send  
Sob after sob, as if her grief  
Could never, never have an end. 40

'My child, in Durham do you dwell ?'  
She checked herself in her distress,  
And said, 'My name is Alice Fell ;  
I'm fatherless and motherless.

'And I to Durham, Sir, belong.'  
Again, as if the thought would choke  
Her very heart, her grief grew strong ;  
And all was for her tattered cloak !

The chaise drove on ; our journey's end  
 Was nigh ; and, sitting by my side,  
 As if she had lost her only friend  
 She wept, nor would be pacified. 50

Up to the tavern-door we post ;  
 Of Alice and her grief I told ;  
 And I gave money to the host,  
 To buy a new cloak for the old.

' And let it be of duffil grey,  
 As warm a cloak as man can sell !'  
 Proud creature was she the next day,  
 The little orphan, Alice Fell! 60

March 12, 13, 1802

## IX

### LUCY GRAY ; OR, SOLITUDE

OF I had heard of Lucy Gray :  
 And, when I crossed the wild,  
 I chanced to see at break of day  
 The solitary child.

No mate, no comrade Lucy knew ;  
 She dwelt on a wide moor,  
 —The sweetest thing that ever grew  
 Beside a human door !

You yet may spy the fawn at play,  
 The hare upon the green ;  
 But the sweet face of Lucy Gray  
 Will never more be seen. 10

' To-night will be a stormy night—  
 You to the town must go ;  
 And take a lantern, Child, to light  
 Your mother through the snow.'

' That, Father ! will I gladly do :  
 'Tis scarcely afternoon—  
 The minster-clock has just struck two,  
 And yonder is the moon !' 20

At this the Father raised his hook,  
And snapped a faggot-band ;  
He plied his work ;—and Lucy took  
The lantern in her hand.

Not blither is the mountain roe :  
With many a wanton stroke  
Her feet disperse the powdery snow,  
That rises up like smoke.

The storm came on before its time :  
She wandered up and down ;  
And many a hill did Lucy climb :  
But never reached the town.

30

The wretched parents all that night  
Went shouting far and wide ;  
But there was neither sound nor sight  
To serve them for a guide.

At day-break on a hill they stood  
That overlooked the moor ;  
And thence they saw the bridge of wood,  
A furlong from their door.

40

They wept—and, turning homeward, cried,  
'In heaven we all shall meet' ;  
—When in the snow the mother spied  
The print of Lucy's feet.

Then downwards from the steep hill's edge  
They tracked the footmarks small ;  
And through the broken hawthorn hedge,  
And by the long stone-wall ;

And then an open field they crossed :  
The marks were still the same ;  
They tracked them on, nor ever lost ;  
And to the bridge they came.

50

They followed from the snowy bank  
Those footmarks, one by one,  
Into the middle of the plank ;  
And further there were none !

—Yet some maintain that to this day  
She is a living child ;  
That you may see sweet Lucy Gray  
Upon the lonesome wild.

60



O'er rough and smooth she trips along,  
 And never looks behind ;  
 And sings a solitary song  
 That whistles in the wind.

1799

## X

## WE ARE SEVEN

— A simple Child,  
 That lightly draws its breath,  
 And feels its life in every limb,  
 What should it know of death ?

I met a little cottage girl :  
 She was eight years old, she said ;  
 Her hair was thick with many a curl  
 That clustered round her head.

She had a rustic, woodland air,  
 And she was wildly clad :  
 Her eyes were fair, and very fair ;  
 —Her beauty made me glad.

10

'Sisters and brothers, little Maid,  
 How many may you be ?'  
 'How many ? Seven in all,' she said,  
 And wondering looked at me.

'And where are they ? I pray you tell.'  
 She answered, 'Seven are we ;  
 And two of us at Conway dwell,  
 And two are gone to sea.

20

'Two of us in the church-yard lie,  
 My sister and my brother ;  
 And, in the church-yard cottage, I  
 Dwell near them with my mother.'

'You say that two at Conway dwell,  
 And two are gone to sea,  
 Yet ye are seven ! I pray you tell,  
 Sweet Maid, how this may be.'

Then did the little Maid reply,  
 'Seven boys and girls are we ;

30

Two of us in the church-yard lie,  
Beneath the church-yard tree.'

'You run about, my little Maid,  
Your limbs they are alive ;  
If two are in the church-yard laid,  
Then ye are only five.'

'Their graves are green, they may be seen,'  
The little Maid replied,  
'Twelve steps or more from my mother's door,  
And they are side by side. 40

'My stockings there I often knit,  
My kerchief there I hem ;  
And there upon the ground I sit,  
And sing a song to them.

'And often after sun-set, Sir,  
When it is light and fair,  
I take my little porringer,  
And eat my supper there.

'The first that died was sister Jane ;  
In bed she moaning lay, 50  
Till God released her of her pain ;  
And then she went away.

'So in the church-yard she was laid ;  
And, when the grass was dry,  
Together round her grave we played,  
My brother John and I.

'And when the ground was white with snow,  
And I could run and slide,  
My brother John was forced to go,  
And he lies by her side.' 60

'How many are you, then,' said I,  
'If they two are in heaven ?'  
Quick was the little Maid's reply,  
'O Master ! we are seven.'

'But they are dead ; those two are dead !  
Their spirits are in heaven !'  
'Twas throwing words away ; for still  
The little Maid would have her will,  
And said, 'Nay, we are seven !'

## XI

## THE IDLE SHEPHERD-BOYS

OR, DUNGEON-GHYLL FORCE <sup>1</sup>

A PASTORAL

THE valley rings with mirth and joy ;  
 Among the hills the echoes play  
 A never never ending song,  
 To welcome in the May.  
 The magpie chatters with delight ;  
 The mountain raven's youngling brood  
 Have left the mother and the nest ;  
 And they go rambling east and west  
 In search of their own food ;  
 Or through the glittering vapours dart 10  
 In very wantonness of heart.

Beneath a rock, upon the grass,  
 Two boys are sitting in the sun ;  
 Their work, if any work they have,  
 Is out of mind—or done.  
 On pipes of sycamore they play  
 The fragments of a Christmas hymn ;  
 Or with that plant which in our dale  
 We call stag-horn, or fox's tail,  
 Their rusty hats they trim : 20  
 And thus, as happy as the day,  
 Those Shepherds wear the time away.

Along the river's stony marge  
 The sand-lark chants a joyous song ;  
 The thrush is busy in the wood,  
 And carols loud and strong.  
 A thousand lambs are on the rocks,  
 All newly born ! both earth and sky  
 Keep jubilee, and, more than all,  
 Those boys with their green coronal ; 30  
 They never hear the cry,  
 That plaintive cry ! which up the hill  
 Comes from the depth of Dungeon-Ghyll.

<sup>1</sup> *Ghyll*, in the dialect of Cumberland and Westmoreland, is a short and, for the most part, a steep narrow valley, with a stream running through it. *Force* is the word universally employed in these dialects for waterfall.



Said Walter, leaping from the ground,  
‘Down to the stump of yon old yew  
We’ll for our whistles run a race.’  
——Away the shepherds flew;  
They leapt—they ran—and when they came  
Right opposite to Dungeon-Ghyll,  
Seeing that he should lose the prize, 40  
‘Stop!’ to his comrade Walter cries—  
James stopped with no good will:  
Said Walter then, exulting; ‘Here  
You’ll find a task for half a year.

‘Cross, if you dare, where I shall cross—  
Come on, and tread where I shall tread.’  
The other took him at his word,  
And followed as he led.  
It was a spot which you may see  
If ever you to Langdale go; 50  
Into a chasm a mighty block  
Hath fallen, and made a bridge of rock:  
The gulf is deep below;  
And, in a basin black and small,  
Receives a lofty waterfall.

With staff in hand across the cleft  
The challenger pursued his march;  
And now, all eyes and feet, hath gained  
The middle of the arch.  
When list! he hears a piteous moan— 60  
Again!—his heart within him dies—  
His pulse is stopped, his breath is lost,  
He totters, pallid as a ghost,  
And, looking down, espies  
A lamb, that in the pool is pent  
Within that black and frightful rent.

The lamb had slipped into the stream,  
And safe without a bruise or wound  
The cataract had borne him down  
Into the gulf profound. 70  
His dam had seen him when he fell,  
She saw him down the torrent borne;  
And, while with all a mother’s love  
She from the lofty rocks above  
Sent forth a cry forlorn,  
The lamb, still swimming round and round,  
Made answer to that plaintive sound.

When he had learnt what thing it was,  
 That sent this rueful cry, I ween  
 The Boy recovered heart, and told 80  
 The sight which he had seen.  
 Both gladly now deferred their task ;  
 Nor was there wanting other aid—  
 A Poet, one who loves the brooks  
 Far better than the sages' books,  
 By chance had thither strayed ;  
 And there the helpless lamb he found  
 By those huge rocks encompassed round.

He drew it from the troubled pool,  
 And brought it forth into the light : 90  
 The Shepherds met him with his charge,  
 An unexpected sight !  
 Into their arms the lamb they took,  
 Whose life and limbs the flood had spared ;  
 Then up the steep ascent they hied,  
 And placed him at his mother's side ;  
 And gently did the Bard  
 Those idle Shepherd-boys upbraid,  
 And bade them better mind their trade.  
 1800

## XII

## ANECDOTE FOR FATHERS

'Retine vim istam, falsa enim dicam, si coges.'—EUSEBIUS

I HAVE a boy of five years old ;  
 His face is fair and fresh to see ;  
 His limbs are cast in beauty's mould,  
 And dearly he loves me.

One morn we strolled on our dry walk,  
 Our quiet home all full in view,  
 And held such intermitted talk  
 As we are wont to do.

My thoughts on former pleasures ran ;  
 I thought of Kilve's delightful shore, 10  
 Our pleasant home when spring began,  
 A long, long year before.

A day it was when I could bear  
 Some fond regrets to entertain ;  
 With so much happiness to spare,  
 I could not feel a pain,

The green earth echoed to the feet  
Of lambs that bounded through the glade,  
From shade to sunshine, and as fleet  
From sunshine back to shade.

20

Birds warbled round me—and each trace  
Of inward sadness had its charm ;  
Kilve, thought I, was a favoured place,  
And so is Liswyn farm.

My boy beside me tripped, so slim  
And graceful in his rustic dress !  
And, as we talked, I questioned him,  
In very idleness.

‘ Now tell me, had you rather be,’  
I said, and took him by the arm,  
‘ On Kilve’s smooth shore, by the green sea,  
Or here at Liswyn farm ? ’

30

In careless mood he looked at me,  
While still I held him by the arm,  
And said, ‘ At Kilve I ’d rather be  
Than here at Liswyn farm.’

‘ Now, little Edward, say why so :  
My little Edward, tell me why.’—  
‘ I cannot tell, I do not know.’—  
‘ Why, this is strange,’ said I ;

40

‘ For, here are woods, hills smooth and warm :  
There surely must some reason be  
Why you would change sweet Liswyn farm  
For Kilve by the green sea.’

At this, my boy hung down his head,  
He blushed with shame, nor made reply ;  
And three times to the child I said,  
‘ Why, Edward, tell me why ? ’

His head he raised—there was in sight,  
It caught his eye, he saw it plain—  
Upon the house-top, glittering bright,  
A broad and gilded vane.

50

Then did the boy his tongue unlock,  
And eased his mind with this reply :



'At Kilve there was no weather-cock ;  
And that 's the reason why.'

O dearest, dearest boy ! my heart  
For better lore would seldom yearn,  
Could I but teach the hundredth part  
Of what from thee I learn.

1798

60

## XIII

## RURAL ARCHITECTURE

THERE 'S George Fisher, Charles Fleming, and  
Reginald Shore,  
Three rosy-cheeked school-boys, the highest not more  
Than the height of a counsellor's bag ;  
To the top of GREAT HOW<sup>1</sup> did it please them to climb :  
And there they built up, without mortar or lime,  
A Man on the peak of the crag.

They built him of stones gathered up as they lay :  
They built him and christened him all in one day,  
An urchin both vigorous and hale ;  
And so without scruple they called him Ralph Jones. 10  
Now Ralph is renowned for the length of his bones ;  
The Magog of Legberthwaite dale.

Just half a week after, the wind sallied forth,  
And, in anger or merriment, out of the north,  
Coming on with a terrible pother,  
From the peak of the crag blew the giant away.  
And what did these school-boys?—The very next day  
They went and they built up another.

—Some little I 've seen of blind boisterous works  
By Christian disturbers more savage than Turks, 20  
Spirits busy to do and undo :  
At remembrance whereof my blood sometimes will flag ;  
Then, light-hearted Boys, to the top of the crag ;  
And I 'll build up a giant with you.

1800

<sup>1</sup> GREAT HOW is a single and conspicuous hill, which rises towards the foot of Thirlmere, on the western side of the beautiful dale of Legberthwaite, along the high road between Keswick and Ambleside.

## XIV

## THE PET-LAMB

## A PASTORAL

THE dew was falling fast, the stars began to blink ;  
 I heard a voice ; it said, ' Drink, pretty creature,  
 drink !'

And, looking o'er the hedge, before me I espied  
 A snow-white mountain-lamb with a Maiden at its side.

Nor sheep nor kine were near ; the lamb was all alone,  
 And by a slender cord was tethered to a stone ;  
 With one knee on the grass did the little Maiden kneel,  
 While to that mountain-lamb she gave its evening meal.

The lamb, while from her hand he thus his supper took,  
 Seemed to feast with head and ears ; and his tail with  
 pleasure shook. 10

' Drink, pretty creature, drink,' she said in such a tone  
 That I almost received her heart into my own.

'Twas little Barbara Lewthwaite, a child of beauty rare !  
 I watched them with delight, they were a lovely pair.  
 Now with her empty can the Maiden turned away :  
 But ere ten yards were gone her footsteps did she stay.

Right towards the lamb she looked ; and from a shady  
 place  
 I unobserved could see the workings of her face :  
 If Nature to her tongue could measured numbers bring,  
 Thus, thought I, to her lamb that little Maid might sing :

' What ails thee, young One ? what ? Why pull so at thy  
 cord ? 21

Is it not well with thee ? well both for bed and board ?  
 Thy plot of grass is soft, and green as grass can be ;  
 Rest, little young One, rest ; what is't that aileth thee ?

' What is it thou wouldst seek ? What is wanting to thy  
 heart ?

Thy limbs, are they not strong ? And beautiful thou art :  
 This grass is tender grass ; these flowers they have no  
 peers ;

And that green corn all day is rustling in thy ears !

‘If the sun be shining hot, do but stretch thy woollen  
chain,  
This beech is standing by, its covert thou canst gain ; 30  
For rain and mountain-storms ! the like thou need’st not  
fear,  
The rain and storm are things that scarcely can come  
here.

‘Rest, little young One, rest ; thou hast forgot the day  
When my father found thee first in places far away ;  
Many flocks were on the hills, but thou wert owned by  
none,  
And thy mother from thy side for evermore was gone.

‘He took thee in his arms, and in pity brought thee  
home :  
A blessed day for thee ! then whither wouldst thou roam ?  
A faithful nurse thou hast ; the dam that did thee year  
Upon the mountain-tops no kinder could have been. 40

‘Thou know’st that twice a day I have brought thee in  
this can  
Fresh water from the brook, as clear as ever ran ;  
And twice in the day, when the ground is wet with dew,  
I bring thee draughts of milk, warm milk it is and new.

‘Thy limbs will shortly be twice as stout as they are now,  
Then I ’ll yoke thee to my cart like a pony in the plough ;  
My playmate thou shalt be ; and when the wind is cold  
Our hearth shall be thy bed, our house shall be thy fold.

‘It will not, will not rest !—Poor creature, can it be  
That ’tis thy mother’s heart which is working so in thee ?  
Things that I know not of belike to thee are dear, 51  
And dreams of things which thou canst neither see nor  
hear.

‘Alas, the mountain-tops that look so green and fair !  
I’ve heard of fearful winds and darkness that come there ;  
The little brooks that seem all pastime and all play,  
When they are angry, roar like lions for their prey.

‘Here thou need’st not dread the raven in the sky ;  
Night and day thou art safe,—our cottage is hard by.  
Why bleat so after me ? Why pull so at thy chain ?  
Sleep—and at break of day I will come to thee again !’ 60



—As homeward through the lane I went with lazy feet,  
 This song to myself did I oftentimes repeat ;  
 And it seemed, as I retraced the ballad line by line,  
 That but half of it was hers, and one half of it was *mine*.

Again, and once again, did I repeat the song ;  
 ‘Nay,’ said I, ‘more than half to the damsel must belong,  
 For she looked with such a look, and she spake with such  
     a tone,  
 That I almost received her heart into my own.’

1800

## XV

TO H. C.

SIX YEARS OLD

O THOU ! whose fancies from afar are brought ;  
     Who of thy words dost make a mock apparel,  
 And fittest to unutterable thought  
 The breeze-like motion and the self-born carol ;  
 Thou faery voyager ! that dost float  
 In such clear water, that thy boat  
 May rather seem  
 To brood on air than on an earthly stream ;  
 Suspended in a stream as clear as sky,  
 Where earth and heaven do make one imagery ;      10  
 O blessed vision ! happy child !  
 Thou art so exquisitely wild,  
 I think of thee with many fears  
 For what may be thy lot in future years.

I thought of times when Pain might be thy guest,  
 Lord of thy house and hospitality ;  
 And Grief, uneasy lover ! never rest  
 But when she sate within the touch of thee.  
 O too industrious folly !  
 O vain and causeless melancholy !      20  
 Nature will either end thee quite ;  
 Or, lengthening out thy season of delight,  
 Preserve for thee, by individual right,  
 A young lamb’s heart among the full-grown flocks.  
 What hast thou to do with sorrow,  
 Or the injuries of to-morrow ?  
 Thou art a dew-drop, which the morn brings forth,  
 Ill fitted to sustain unkindly shocks,  
 Or to be trailed along the soiling earth ;

A gem that glitters while it lives,  
 And no forewarning gives ;  
 But, at the touch of wrong, without a strife  
 Slips in a moment out of life.

30

1802

## XVI

## INFLUENCE OF NATURAL OBJECTS

IN CALLING FORTH AND STRENGTHENING THE IMAGINATION  
 IN BOYHOOD AND EARLY YOUTH

FROM AN UNPUBLISHED POEM

[This extract is reprinted from *The Friend*.]

WISDOM and Spirit of the universe !  
 Thou Soul, that art the Eternity of  
 thought !

And giv'st to forms and images a breath  
 And everlasting motion ! not in vain,  
 By day or star-light, thus from my first dawn  
 Of childhood didst thou intertwine for me  
 The passions that build up our human soul ;  
 Not with the mean and vulgar works of Man ;  
 But with high objects, with enduring things,  
 With life and nature ; purifying thus  
 The elements of feeling and of thought,  
 And sanctifying by such discipline  
 Both pain and fear,—until we recognise  
 A grandeur in the beatings of the heart.

10

Nor was this fellowship vouchsafed to me  
 With stinted kindness. In November days,  
 When vapours rolling down the valleys made  
 A lonely scene more lonesome ; among woods  
 At noon ; and 'mid the calm of summer nights,  
 When, by the margin of the trembling lake,  
 Beneath the gloomy hills, homeward I went  
 In solitude, such intercourse was mine :  
 Mine was it in the fields both day and night,  
 And by the waters, all the summer long.  
 And in the frosty season, when the sun  
 Was set, and, visible for many a mile,  
 The cottage-windows through the twilight blazed,  
 I heeded not the summons : happy time  
 It was indeed for all of us ; for me

20

It was a time of rapture ! Clear and loud 30  
 The village-clock tolled six—I wheeled about,  
 Proud and exulting like an untired horse  
 That cares not for his home.—All shod with steel  
 We hissed along the polished ice, in games  
 Confederate, imitative of the chase  
 And woodland pleasures,—the resounding horn,  
 The pack loud-chiming, and the hunted hare.  
 So through the darkness and the cold we flew,  
 And not a voice was idle ; with the din  
 Smitten, the precipices rang aloud ; 40  
 The leafless trees and every icy crag  
 Tinkled like iron ; while far-distant hills  
 Into the tumult sent an alien sound  
 Of melancholy, not unnoticed while the stars,  
 Eastward, were sparkling clear, and in the west  
 The orange sky of evening died away.

Not seldom from the uproar I retired  
 Into a silent bay, or sportively  
 Glanced sideways, leaving the tumultuous throng,  
 To cut across the reflex of a star ; 50  
 Image, that, flying still before me, gleamed  
 Upon the glassy plain : and oftentimes,  
 When we had given our bodies to the wind,  
 And all the shadowy banks on either side  
 Came sweeping through the darkness, spinning still  
 The rapid line of motion, then at once  
 Have I, reclining back upon my heels,  
 Stopped short ; yet still the solitary cliffs  
 Wheeled by me—even as if the earth had rolled  
 With visible motion her diurnal round ! 60  
 Behind me did they stretch in solemn train,  
 Feebler and feebler, and I stood and watched  
 Till all was tranquil as a summer sea.

1799

## XVII

## THE LONGEST DAY

ADDRESSED TO MY DAUGHTER, DORA

**L**ET us quit the leafy arbour,  
 And the torrent murmuring by ;  
 For the sun is in his harbour,  
 Weary of the open sky.



Evening now unbinds the fetters  
Fashioned by the glowing light ;  
All that breathe are thankful debtors  
To the harbinger of night.

Yet by some grave thoughts attended  
Eve renews her calm career ;  
For the day, that now is ended,  
Is the longest of the year.

10

Dora ! sport, as now thou sportest,  
On this platform, light and free ;  
Take thy bliss, while longest, shortest,  
Are indifferent to thee !

Who would check the happy feeling  
That inspires the linnet's song ?  
Who would stop the swallow, wheeling  
On her pinions swift and strong ?

20

Yet, at this impressive season,  
Words which tenderness can speak  
From the truths of homely reason  
Might exalt the loveliest cheek ;

And, while shades to shades succeeding  
Steal the landscape from the sight,  
I would urge this moral pleading,  
Last forerunner of ' Good night ! '

SUMMER ebbs ;—each day that follows  
Is a reflux from on high,  
Tending to the darksome hollows  
Where the frosts of winter lie.

30

He who governs the creation,  
In his providence, assigned  
Such a gradual declination  
To the life of human kind.

Yet we mark it not ;—fruits redden,  
Fresh flowers blow, as flowers have blown,  
And the heart is loth to deaden  
Hopes that she so long hath known.

40

Be thou wiser, youthful Maiden !  
And when thy decline shall come,  
Let not flowers, or boughs fruit-laden,  
Hide the knowledge of thy doom.

Now, even now, ere wrapped in slumber,  
 Fix thine eyes upon the sea  
 That absorbs time, space, and number ;  
 Look thou to Eternity !

Follow thou the flowing river  
 On whose breast are thither borne 50  
 All deceived, and each deceiver,  
 Through the gates of night and morn ;

Through the year's successive portals ;  
 Through the bounds which many a star  
 Marks, not mindless of frail mortals,  
 When his light returns from far.

Thus when thou with Time hast travelled  
 Toward the mighty gulf of things,  
 And the mazy stream unravelled  
 With thy best imaginings ; 60

Think, if thou on beauty leanest,  
 Think how pitiful that stay,  
 Did not virtue give the meanest  
 Charms superior to decay.

Duty, like a strict preceptor,  
 Sometimes frowns, or seems to frown ;  
 Choose her thistle for thy sceptre,  
 While youth's roses are thy crown.

Grasp it,—if thou shrink and tremble,  
 Fairest damsel of the green, 70  
 Thou wilt lack the only symbol  
 That proclaims a genuine queen ;

And ensures those palms of honour  
 Which selected spirits wear,  
 Bending low before the Donor,  
 Lord of heaven's unchanging year !  
 1817

## XVIII

## THE NORMAN BOY

**H**IGH on a broad unfertile tract of forest-skirted Down,  
 Nor kept by Nature for herself, nor made by man  
 his own,  
 From home and company remote and every playful joy,  
 Served, tending a few sheep and goats, a ragged Norman  
 Boy.

Him never saw I, nor the spot ; but from an English Dame,  
 Stranger to me and yet my friend, a simple notice came,  
 With suit that I would speak in verse of that sequestered  
 child

Whom, one bleak winter's day, she met upon the dreary Wild.

His flock, along the woodland's edge with relics sprinkled  
 o'er

Of last night's snow, beneath a sky threatening the fall of  
 more,

Where tufts of herbage tempted each, were busy at their  
 feed,

And the poor Boy was busier still, with work of anxious heed.

There *was* he, where of branches rent and withered and  
 decayed,

For covert from the keen north wind, his hands a hut had  
 made.

A tiny tenement, forsooth, and frail, as needs must be

A thing of such materials framed, by a builder such as he.

The hut stood finished by his pains, nor seemingly lacked  
 aught

That skill or means of his could add, but the architect had  
 wrought

Some limber twigs into a Cross, well-shaped with fingers nice,  
 To be engrafted on the top of his small edifice.

That Cross he now was fastening there, as the surest power  
 and best

For supplying all deficiencies, all wants of the rude nest  
 In which, from burning heat, or tempest driving far and wide,  
 The innocent Boy, else shelterless, his lonely head must hide.

That Cross belike he also raised as a standard for the true  
 And faithful service of his heart in the worst that might  
 ensue

Of hardship and distressful fear, amid the houseless waste  
 Where he, in his poor self so weak, by Providence was placed.

—Here, Lady ! might I cease ; but nay, let *us* before we  
 part

With this dear holy shepherd-boy breathe a prayer of earnest  
 heart,

That unto him, where'er shall lie his life's appointed way,  
 The Cross, fixed in his soul, may prove an all-sufficing stay.

Published 1842.



## XIX

## THE POET'S DREAM

## SEQUEL TO THE NORMAN BOY

JUST as those final words were penned, the sun broke out  
in power,  
And gladdened all things ; but, as chanced, within that  
very hour,  
Air blackened, thunder growled, fire flashed from clouds that  
hid the sky,  
And, for the Subject of my Verse, I heaved a pensive sigh.

Nor could my heart by second thoughts from heaviness be  
cleared,  
For bodied forth before my eyes the cross-crowned hut  
appeared ;  
And, while around it storm as fierce seemed troubling earth  
and air,  
I saw, within, the Norman Boy kneeling alone in prayer.

The Child, as if the thunder's voice spake with articulate  
call,  
Bowed meekly in submissive fear, before the Lord of All ; 10  
His lips were moving ; and his eyes, upraised to sue for  
grace,  
With soft illumination cheered the dimness of that place.

How beautiful is holiness !—what wonder if the sight,  
Almost as vivid as a dream, produced a dream at night ?  
It came with sleep and showed the Boy, no cherub, not  
transformed,  
But the poor ragged Thing whose ways my human heart had  
warmed.

Me had the dream equipped with wings, so I took him in  
my arms,  
And lifted from the grassy floor, stilling his faint alarms,  
And bore him high through yielding air my debt of love to  
pay,  
By giving him, for both our sakes, an hour of holiday. 20

I whispered, ' Yet a little while, dear Child ! thou art my  
own,  
To show thee some delightful thing, in country or in town.

What shall it be? a mirthful throng? or that holy place and  
calm

St. Denis, filled with royal tombs, or the Church of Notre  
Dame?

‘St. Ouen’s golden Shrine? Or choose what else would  
please thee most

Of any wonder Normandy, or all proud France, can boast!’

‘My Mother,’ said the Boy, ‘was born near to a blessed  
Tree,

The Chapel Oak of Allonville; good Angel, show it me!’

On wings, from broad and steadfast poise let loose by this  
reply,

For Allonville, o’er down and dale, away then did we fly; 30

O’er town and tower we flew, and fields in May’s fresh  
verdure drest;

The wings they did not flag; the Child, though grave, was  
not deprest.

But who shall show, to waking sense, the gleam of light  
that broke

Forth from his eyes, when first the Boy looked down on  
that huge oak,

For length of days so much revered, so famous where it  
stands

For twofold hallowing—Nature’s care, and work of human  
hands?

Strong as an Eagle with my charge I glided round and  
round

The wide-spread boughs, for view of door, window, and stair  
that wound

Gracefully up the gnarled trunk; nor left we unsurveyed

The pointed steeple peering forth from the centre of the  
shade.

40

I lighted—opened with soft touch the chapel’s iron door,

Past softly, leading in the Boy; and, while from roof to floor,

From floor to roof, all round his eyes the Child with wonder  
cast,

Pleasure on pleasure crowded in, each livelier than the last.

For, deftly framed within the trunk, the sanctuary showed,

By light of lamp and precious stones, that glimmered here,  
there glowed,

Shrine, Altar, Image, Offerings hung in sign of gratitude;

Sight that inspired accordant thoughts; and speech I thus  
renewed:

Hither the Afflicted come, as thou hast heard thy Mother  
say,  
And, kneeling, supplication make to our Lady de la Paix ; 50  
What mournful sighs have here been heard, and, when the  
voice was stopt  
By sudden pangs, what bitter tears have on this pavement  
dropt !

‘ Poor Shepherd of the naked Down, a favoured lot is thine,  
Far happier lot, dear Boy, than brings full many to this  
shrine ;  
From body pains and pains of soul thou needest no release,  
Thy hours as they flow on are spent, if not in joy, in peace.

‘ Then offer up thy heart to God in thankfulness and praise,  
Give to him prayers, and many thoughts, in thy most busy  
days ;  
And in His sight the fragile Cross, on thy small hut, will be  
Holy as that which long hath crowned the Chapel of this  
Tree ; 60

‘ Holy as that far seen which crowns the sumptuous Church  
in Rome  
Where thousands meet to worship God under a mighty  
Dome ;  
He sees the bending multitude, He hears the choral rites,  
Yet, not the less, in children’s hymns and lonely prayer  
delights.

‘ God for His service needeth not proud work of human skill ;  
They please Him best who labour most to do in peace His  
will :  
So let us strive to live, and to our Spirits will be given  
Such wings as, when our Saviour calls, shall bear us up to  
heaven.’

The Boy no answer made by words, but, so earnest was his  
look,  
Sleep fled, and with it fled the dream—recorded in this  
book, 70  
Lest all that passed should melt away in silence from my  
mind,  
As visions still more bright have done, and left no trace  
behind.

But oh ! that Country-man of thine, whose eye, loved Child,  
can see  
A pledge of endless bliss in acts of early piety,



In verse, which to thy ear might come, would treat this  
 simple theme,  
 Nor leave untold our happy flight in that adventurous dream.

Alas the dream, to thee, poor Boy ! to thee from whom it  
 flowed,  
 Was nothing, scarcely can be aught, yet 'twas bounteously  
 bestowed,  
 If I may dare to cherish hope that gentle eyes will read  
 Not loth, and listening Little-ones, heart-touched, their  
 fancies feed.

80

Published 1842

## XX

## THE WESTMORELAND GIRL

TO MY GRANDCHILDREN

## PART I

SEEK who will delight in fable,  
 I shall tell you truth. A Lamb  
 Leapt from this steep bank to follow  
 'Cross the brook its thoughtless dam.

Far and wide on hill and valley  
 Rain had fallen, unceasing rain,  
 And the bleating mother's Young-one  
 Struggled with the flood in vain :

But, as chanced, a Cottage-maiden  
 (Ten years scarcely had she told)  
 Seeing, plunged into the torrent,  
 Clasped the Lamb and kept her hold.

10

Whirled adown the rocky channel,  
 Sinking, rising, on they go,  
 Peace and rest, as seems, before them  
 Only in the lake below.

Oh ! it was a frightful current  
 Whose fierce wrath the Girl had braved ;  
 Clap your hands with joy, my Hearers,  
 Shout in triumph, both are saved ;

20

Saved by courage that with danger  
 Grew, by strength the gift of love,  
 And belike a guardian angel  
 Came with succour from above.

## PART II

Now, to a maturer Audience,  
Let me speak of this brave Child  
Left among her native mountains  
With wild Nature to run wild.

So, unwatched by love maternal,  
Mother's care no more her guide, 30  
Fared this little bright-eyed Orphan  
Even while at her father's side.

Spare your blame,—remembrance makes him  
Loth to rule by strict command ;  
Still upon his cheek are living  
Touches of her infant hand,

Dear caresses given in pity,  
Sympathy that soothed his grief,  
As the dying mother witnessed  
To her thankful mind's relief. 40

Time passed on ; the Child was happy,  
Like a Spirit of air she moved,  
Wayward, yet by all who knew her  
For her tender heart beloved.

Scarcely less than sacred passions,  
Bred in house, in grove, and field,  
Link her with the inferior creatures,  
Urge her powers their rights to shield.

Anglers, bent on reckless pastime,  
Learn how she can feel alike 50  
Both for tiny harmless minnow  
And the fierce and sharp-toothed pike.

Merciful protectress, kindling  
Into anger or disdain ;  
Many a captive hath she rescued,  
Others saved from lingering pain.

Listen yet awhile ;—with patience  
Hear the homely truths I tell,  
She in Grasmere's old church-steeple  
Tolled this day the passing-bell. 60

Yes, the wild Girl of the mountains  
 To their echoes gave the sound,  
 Notice punctual as the minute,  
 Warning solemn and profound.

She, fulfilling her sire's office,  
 Rang alone the far-heard knell,  
 Tribute, by her hand, in sorrow,  
 Paid to One who loved her well

When his spirit was departed,  
 On that service she went forth ;  
 Nor will fail the like to render  
 When his corse is laid in earth.

70

What then wants the Child to temper,  
 In her breast, unruly fire,  
 To control the froward impulse  
 And restrain the vague desire ?

Easily a pious training  
 And a steadfast outward power  
 Would supplant the weeds and cherish,  
 In their stead, each opening flower.

80

Thus the fearless Lamb-deliv'rer,  
 Woman grown, meek-hearted, sage,  
 May become a blest example  
 For her sex, of every age.

Watchful as a wheeling eagle,  
 Constant as a soaring lark,  
 Should the country need a heroine,  
 She might prove our Maid of Arc.

Leave that thought ; and here be uttered  
 Prayer that Grace divine may raise  
 Her humane courageous spirit  
 Up to heaven, thro' peaceful ways.

90

June 6, 1845



## POEMS FOUNDED ON THE AFFECTIONS

## I

## THE BROTHERS

‘THESE Tourists, heaven preserve us! needs must  
live

A profitable life: some glance along,  
Rapid and gay, as if the earth were air,  
And they were butterflies to wheel about  
Long as the summer lasted: some, as wise,  
Perched on the forehead of a jutting crag,  
Pencil in hand and book upon the knee,  
Will look and scribble, scribble on and look,  
Until a man might travel twelve stout miles,  
Or reap an acre of his neighbour's corn. 10  
But, for that moping Son of Idleness,  
Why can he tarry *yonder*?—In our church-yard  
Is neither epitaph nor monument,  
Tombstone nor name—only the turf we tread  
And a few natural graves.’

To Jane, his wife,  
Thus spake the homely Priest of Ennerdale.  
It was a July evening; and he sate  
Upon the long stone-seat beneath the eaves  
Of his old cottage,—as it chanced, that day,  
Employed in winter's work. Upon the stone 20  
His wife sate near him, teasing matted wool,  
While, from the twin cards toothed with glittering wire,  
He fed the spindle of his youngest child,  
Who, in the open air, with due accord  
Of busy hands and back-and-forward steps,  
Her large round wheel was turning. Towards the field  
In which the Parish Chapel stood alone,  
Girt round with a bare ring of mossy wall,  
While half an hour went by, the Priest had sent  
Many a long look of wonder: and at last, 30  
Risen from his seat, beside the snow-white ridge  
Of carded wool which the old man had piled  
He laid his implements with gentle care,  
Each in the other locked; and, down the path

That from his cottage to the church-yard led,  
 He took his way, impatient to accost  
 The Stranger, whom he saw still lingering there.

'Twas one well known to him in former days,  
 A Shepherd-lad ; who ere his sixteenth year  
 Had left that calling, tempted to entrust 40  
 His expectations to the fickle winds  
 And perilous waters ; with the mariners  
 A fellow-mariner ;—and so had fared  
 Through twenty seasons ; but he had been reared  
 Among the mountains, and he in his heart  
 Was half a shepherd on the stormy seas.  
 Oft in the piping shrouds had Leonard heard  
 The tones of waterfalls, and inland sounds  
 Of caves and trees :—and, when the regular wind  
 Between the tropics filled the steady sail, 50  
 And blew with the same breath through days and weeks,  
 Lengthening invisibly its weary line  
 Along the cloudless Main, he, in those hours  
 Of tiresome indolence, would often hang  
 Over the vessel's side, and gaze and gaze ;  
 And, while the broad blue wave and sparkling foam  
 Flashed round him images and hues that wrought  
 In union with the employment of his heart,  
 He, thus by feverish passion overcome,  
 Even with the organs of his bodily eye, 60  
 Below him, in the bosom of the deep,  
 Saw mountains ; saw the forms of sheep that grazed  
 On verdant hills—with dwellings among trees,  
 And shepherds clad in the same country grey  
 Which he himself had worn.<sup>1</sup>

And now, at last,  
 From perils manifold, with some small wealth,  
 Acquired by traffic 'mid the Indian Isles,  
 To his paternal home he is returned,  
 With a determined purpose to resume  
 The life he had lived there ; both for the sake 70  
 Of many darling pleasures, and the love  
 Which to an only brother he has borne  
 In all his hardships, since that happy time  
 When, whether it blew foul or fair, they two  
 Were brother-shepherds on their native hills.  
 —They were the last of all their race : and now,

<sup>1</sup> This description of the Calenture is sketched from an imperfect recollection of an admirable one in prose, by Mr. Gilbert, author of *The Hurricane*.

When Leonard had approached his home, his heart  
 Failed in him ; and, not venturing to enquire  
 Tidings of one so long and dearly loved,  
 He to the solitary church-yard turned ; 80  
 That, as he knew in what particular spot  
 His family were laid, he thence might learn  
 If still his Brother lived, or to the file  
 Another grave was added.—He had found  
 Another grave,—near which a full half-hour  
 He had remained ; but, as he gazed, there grew  
 Such a confusion in his memory,  
 That he began to doubt ; and even to hope  
 That he had seen this heap of turf before,—  
 That it was not another grave ; but one 90  
 He had forgotten. He had lost his path,  
 As up the vale, that afternoon, he walked  
 Through fields which once had been well known to  
 him :

And oh what joy this recollection now  
 Sent to his heart ! he lifted up his eyes,  
 And, looking round, imagined that he saw  
 Strange alteration wrought on every side  
 Among the woods and fields, and that the rocks,  
 And everlasting hills themselves were changed.

By this the Priest, who down the field had come, 100  
 Unseen by Leonard, at the church-yard gate  
 Stopped short,—and thence, at leisure, limb by limb  
 Perused him with a gay complacency.  
 Ay, thought the Vicar, smiling to himself,  
 'Tis one of those who needs must leave the path  
 Of the world's business to go wild alone :  
 His arms have a perpetual holiday ;  
 The happy man will creep about the fields,  
 Following his fancies by the hour, to bring  
 Tears down his cheek, or solitary smiles 110  
 Into his face, until the setting sun  
 Write fool upon his forehead.—Planted thus  
 Beneath a shed that over-arched the gate  
 Of this rude church-yard, till the stars appeared  
 The good Man might have communed with himself,  
 But that the Stranger, who had left the grave,  
 Approached ; he recognised the Priest at once,  
 And, after greetings interchanged, and given  
 By Leonard to the Vicar as to one  
 Unknown to him, this dialogue ensued. 12  
 LEONARD. You live, Sir, in these dales, a quiet life :



Your years make up one peaceful family ;  
 And who would grieve and fret, if, welcome come  
 And welcome gone, they are so like each other,  
 They cannot be remembered? Scarce a funeral  
 Comes to this church-yard once in eighteen months ;  
 And yet, some changes must take place among you :  
 And you, who dwell here, even among these rocks,  
 Can trace the finger of mortality,  
 And see, that with our threescore years and ten 130  
 We are not all that perish.—I remember,  
 (For many years ago I passed this road)  
 There was a foot-way all along the fields  
 By the brook-side—'tis gone—and that dark cleft !  
 To me it does not seem to wear the face  
 Which then it had !

PRIEST. Nay, Sir, for aught I know,  
 That chasm is much the same—

LEONARD. But, surely, yonder—

PRIEST. Ay, there, indeed, your memory is a friend  
 That does not play you false.—On that tall pike  
 (It is the loneliest place of all these hills) 140  
 There were two springs which bubbled side by side,  
 As if they had been made that they might be  
 Companions for each other: the huge crag  
 Was rent with lightning—one hath disappeared ;  
 The other, left behind, is flowing still.  
 For accidents and changes such as these,  
 We want not store of them ;—a water-spout  
 Will bring down half a mountain ; what a feast  
 For folks that wander up and down like you,  
 To see an acre's breadth of that wide cliff 150  
 One roaring cataract ! a sharp May-storm  
 Will come with loads of January snow,  
 And in one night send twenty score of sheep  
 To feed the ravens ; or a shepherd dies  
 By some untoward death among the rocks :  
 The ice breaks up and sweeps away a bridge ;  
 A wood is felled :—and then for our own homes !  
 A child is born or christened, a field ploughed,  
 A daughter sent to service, a web spun,  
 The old house-clock is decked with a new face ; 160  
 And hence, so far from wanting facts or dates  
 To chronicle the time, we all have here  
 A pair of diaries,—one serving, Sir,  
 For the whole dale, and one for each fire-side.—  
 Yours was a stranger's judgment : for historians,  
 Commend me to these valleys !

LEONARD. Yet your church-yard  
Seems, if such freedom may be used with you,  
To say that you are heedless of the past :  
An orphan could not find his mother's grave :  
Here's neither head nor foot-stone, plate of brass, 170  
Cross-bones nor skull,—type of our earthly state  
Nor emblem of our hopes : the dead man's home  
Is but a fellow to that pasture-field.

PRIEST. Why, there, Sir, is a thought that's new to me !  
The stone-cutters, 'tis true, might beg their bread  
If every English church-yard were like ours ;  
Yet your conclusion wanders from the truth :  
We have no need of names and epitaphs ;  
We talk about the dead by our fire-sides.  
And then, for our immortal part ! *we* want  
No symbols, Sir, to tell us that plain tale :  
The thought of death sits easy on the man  
Who has been born and dies among the mountains.

LEONARD. Your Dalesmen, then, do in each other's thoughts  
Possess a kind of second life : no doubt  
You, Sir, could help me to the history  
Of half these graves ?

PRIEST. For eight-score winters past,  
With what I've witnessed, and with what I've heard,  
Perhaps I might; and, on a winter-evening,  
If you were seated at my chimney's nook, 190  
By turning o'er these hillocks one by one,  
We two could travel, Sir, through a strange round;  
Yet all in the broad highway of the world.  
Now there's a grave—your foot is half upon it,—  
It looks just like the rest; and yet that man  
Died broken-hearted.

LEONARD. 'Tis a common case.  
We'll take another: who is he that lies  
Beneath yon ridge, the last of those three graves?  
It touches on that piece of native rock  
Left in the church-yard wall.

PRIEST. That's Walter Ewbank.  
He had as white a head and fresh a cheek  
As ever were produced by youth and age  
Engendering in the blood of hale fourscore.  
Through five long generations had the heart  
Of Walter's forefathers o'erflowed the bounds  
Of their inheritance, that single cottage—  
You see it yonder! and those few green fields.  
They toiled and wrought, and still, from sire to son,  
Each struggled, and each yielded as before

A little—yet a little,—and old Walter, 210  
 They left to him the family heart, and land  
 With other burthens than the crop it bore.  
 Year after year the old man still kept up  
 A cheerful mind,—and buffeted with bond,  
 Interest, and mortgages; at last he sank,  
 And went into his grave before his time.  
 Poor Walter! whether it was care that spurred him  
 God only knows, but to the very last  
 He had the lightest foot in Ennerdale:  
 His pace was never that of an old man: 220  
 I almost see him tripping down the path  
 With his two grandsons after him:—but you,  
 Unless our Landlord be your host to-night,  
 Have far to travel,—and on these rough paths  
 Even in the longest day of midsummer—

LEONARD. But those two Orphans!

PRIEST. Orphans!—Such they were—  
 Yet not while Walter lived:—for, though their parents  
 Lay buried side by side as now they lie,  
 The old man was a father to the boys,  
 Two fathers in one father: and if tears, 230  
 Shed when he talked of them where they were not,  
 And hauntings from the infirmity of love,  
 Are aught of what makes up a mother's heart,  
 This old Man, in the day of his old age,  
 Was half a mother to them.—If you weep, Sir,  
 To hear a stranger talking about strangers,  
 Heaven bless you when you are among your kindred!  
 Ay—you may turn that way—it is a grave  
 Which will bear looking at.

LEONARD. These boys—I hope  
 They loved this good old Man?—

PRIEST. They did—and truly: 240  
 But that was what we almost overlooked,  
 They were such darlings of each other. Yes,  
 Though from the cradle they had lived with Walter,  
 The only kinsman near them, and though he  
 Inclined to both by reason of his age,  
 With a more fond, familiar, tenderness;  
 They, notwithstanding, had much love to spare,  
 And it all went into each other's hearts.  
 Leonard, the elder by just eighteen months,  
 Was two years taller: 'twas a joy to see, 250  
 To hear, to meet them!—From their house the school  
 Is distant three short miles, and in the time  
 Of storm and thaw, when every water-course



And unbridged stream, such as you may have noticed  
 Crossing our roads at every hundred steps,  
 Was swoln into a noisy rivulet,  
 Would Leonard then, when elder boys remained  
 At home, go staggering through the slippery fords,  
 Bearing his brother on his back. I have seen him,  
 On windy days, in one of those stray brooks, 260  
 Ay, more than once I have seen him, mid-leg deep,  
 Their two books lying both on a dry stone,  
 Upon the hither side : and once I said,  
 As I remember, looking round these rocks  
 And hills on which we all of us were born,  
 That God who made the great book of the world  
 Would bless such piety—

LEONARD. It may be then—

PRIEST. Never did worthier lads break English bread ;  
 The very brightest Sunday Autumn saw,  
 With all its mealy clusters of ripe nuts, 270  
 Could never keep those boys away from church,  
 Or tempt them to an hour of sabbath breach.  
 Leonard and James ! I warrant, every corner  
 Among these rocks, and every hollow place  
 That venturous foot could reach, to one or both  
 Was known as well as to the flowers that grow there.  
 Like roe-bucks they went bounding o'er the hills ;  
 They played like two young ravens on the crags :  
 Then they could write, ay, and speak too, as well  
 As many of their betters—and for Leonard ! 280  
 The very night before he went away,  
 In my own house I put into his hand  
 A Bible, and I'd wager house and field  
 That, if he be alive, he has it yet.

LEONARD. It seems, these Brothers have not lived to be  
 A comfort to each other—

PRIEST. That they might  
 Live to such end is what both old and young  
 In this our valley all of us have wished,  
 And what, for my part, I have often prayed :  
 But Leonard—

LEONARD. Then James still is left among you ! 290

PRIEST. 'Tis of the elder brother I am speaking :  
 They had an uncle ;—he was at that time  
 A thriving man, and trafficked on the seas :  
 And, but for that same uncle, to this hour  
 Leonard had never handled rope or shroud :  
 For the boy loved the life which we lead here ;  
 And though of unripe years, a stripling only,

His soul was knit to this his native soil.  
 But, as I said, old Walter was too weak  
 To strive with such a torrent; when he died, 300  
 The estate and house were sold; and all their sheep,  
 A pretty flock, and which, for aught I know,  
 Had clothed the Ewbanks for a thousand years:—  
 Well—all was gone, and they were destitute,  
 And Leonard, chiefly for his Brother's sake,  
 Resolved to try his fortune on the seas.  
 Twelve years are past since we had tidings from him.  
 If there were one among us who had heard  
 That Leonard Ewbank was come home again,  
 From the Great Gavel,<sup>1</sup> down by Leeza's banks, 310  
 And down the Enna, far as Egremont,  
 The day would be a joyous festival;  
 And those two bells of ours, which there you see—  
 Hanging in the open air—but, O good Sir!  
 This is sad talk—they'll never sound for him—  
 Living or dead.—When last we heard of him,  
 He was in slavery among the Moors  
 Upon the Barbary coast.—'Twas not a little  
 That would bring down his spirit; and no doubt,  
 Before it ended in his death, the Youth 320  
 Was sadly crossed.—Poor Leonard! when we parted  
 He took me by the hand, and said to me,  
 If e'er he should grow rich, he would return,  
 To live in peace upon his father's land,  
 And lay his bones among us.

LEONARD. If that day  
 Should come, 'twould needs be a glad day for him;  
 He would himself, no doubt, be happy then  
 As any that should meet him—

PRIEST. Happy! Sir—

LEONARD. You said his kindred all were in their graves,  
 And that he had one Brother—

PRIEST. That is but 330  
 A fellow-tale of sorrow. From his youth  
 James, though not sickly, yet was delicate;  
 And Leonard being always by his side  
 Had done so many offices about him,  
 That, though he was not of a timid nature,  
 Yet still the spirit of a mountain-boy

<sup>1</sup> The Great Gavel, so called, I imagine, from its resemblance to the gable end of a house, is one of the highest of the Cumberland mountains. It stands at the head of the several vales of Ennerdale, Wastdale, and Borrowdale.

The Leeza is a river which flows into the Lake of Ennerdale: on issuing from the Lake, it changes its name, and is called the End, Eyne, or Enna. It falls into the sea a little below Egremont.

In him was somewhat checked ; and, when his Brother  
 Was gone to sea, and he was left alone,  
 The little colour that he had was soon  
 Stolen from his cheek ; he drooped, and pined, and  
 pined— 340

LEONARD. But these are all the graves of full-grown men !

PRIEST. Ay, Sir, that passed away : we took him to us ;  
 He was the child of all the dale—he lived  
 Three months with one, and six months with another ;  
 And wanted neither food, nor clothes, nor love :  
 And many, many, happy days were his.  
 But, whether blithe or sad, 'tis my belief  
 His absent Brother still was at his heart.  
 And, when he dwelt beneath our roof, we found  
 (A practice till this time unknown to him) 350  
 That often, rising from his bed at night,  
 He in his sleep would walk about, and sleeping  
 He sought his brother Leonard.—You are moved !  
 Forgive me, Sir : before I spoke to you,  
 I judged you most unkindly.

LEONARD. But this Youth,  
 How did he die at last ?

PRIEST. One sweet May-morning,  
 (It will be twelve years since when Spring returns)  
 He had gone forth among the new-dropped lambs,  
 With two or three companions, whom their course  
 Of occupation led from height to height 360  
 Under a cloudless sun—till he, at length,  
 Through weariness, or, haply, to indulge  
 The humour of the moment, lagged behind.  
 You see yon precipice ;—it wears the shape  
 Of a vast building made of many crags ;  
 And in the midst is one particular rock  
 That rises like a column from the vale,  
 Whence by our shepherds it is called THE PILLAR.  
 Upon its æry summit crowned with heath,  
 The loiterer, not unnoticed by his comrades, 370  
 Lay stretched at ease ; but, passing by the place  
 On their return, they found that he was gone.  
 No ill was feared ; till one of them by chance  
 Entering, when evening was far spent, the house  
 Which at that time was James's home, there learned  
 That nobody had seen him all that day :  
 The morning came, and still he was unheard of :  
 The neighbours were alarmed, and to the brook  
 Some hastened ; some ran to the lake : ere noon  
 They found him at the foot of that same rock 380



Dead, and with mangled limbs. The third day after  
I buried him, poor Youth, and there he lies !

LEONARD. And that then *is* his grave !—Before his death  
You say that he saw many happy years ?

PRIEST. Ay, that he did—

LEONARD. And all went well with him ?—

PRIEST. If he had one, the Youth had twenty homes.

LEONARD. And you believe, then, that his mind was easy ?—

PRIEST. Yes, long before he died, he found that time  
Is a true friend to sorrow ; and unless 390  
His thoughts were turned on Leonard's luckless fortune,  
He talked about him with a cheerful love.

LEONARD. He could not come to an unhallowed end !

PRIEST. Nay, God forbid !—You recollect I mentioned  
A habit which disquietude and grief  
Had brought upon him ; and we all conjectured  
That, as the day was warm, he had lain down  
On the soft heath,—and, waiting for his comrades,  
He there had fallen asleep ; that in his sleep  
He to the margin of the precipice 400  
Had walked, and from the summit had fallen headlong.  
And so no doubt he perished. When the Youth  
Fell, in his hand he must have grasp'd, we think,  
His shepherd's staff ; for on that Pillar of rock  
It had been caught mid-way ; and there for years  
It hung ;—and mouldered there.

The Priest here ended—

The Stranger would have thanked him, but he felt  
A gushing from his heart, that took away  
The power of speech. Both left the spot in silence ;  
And Leonard, when they reached the church-yard gate,  
As the Priest lifted up the latch, turned round,— 411  
And, looking at the grave, he said, ' My Brother !'  
The Vicar did not hear the words : and now  
He pointed towards his dwelling-place, entreating  
That Leonard would partake his homely fare :  
The other thanked him with an earnest voice ;  
But added, that, the evening being calm,  
He would pursue his journey. So they parted.

It was not long ere Leonard reached a grove  
That overhung the road : he there stopped short, 420  
And, sitting down beneath the trees, reviewed  
All that the Priest had said : his early years  
Were with him :—his long absence, cherished hopes,  
And thoughts which had been his an hour before,

All pressed on him with such a weight, that now,  
 This vale, where he had been so happy, seemed  
 A place in which he could not bear to live :  
 So he relinquished all his purposes.  
 He travelled back to Egremont : and thence,  
 That night, he wrote a letter to the Priest, 430  
 Reminding him of what had passed between them ;  
 And adding, with a hope to be forgiven,  
 That it was from the weakness of his heart  
 He had not dared to tell him who he was.  
 This done, he went on shipboard, and is now  
 A Seaman, a grey-headed Mariner.

1800

## II

## ARTEGAL AND ELIDURE

(SEE THE CHRONICLE OF GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH, AND  
 MILTON'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND)

**W**HERE be the temples which, in Britain's Isle,  
 For his paternal Gods, the Trojan raised ?  
 Gone like a morning dream, or like a pile  
 Of clouds that in cerulean ether blazed !  
 Ere Julius landed on her white-cliffed shore,  
 They sank, delivered o'er  
 To fatal dissolution ; and, I ween,  
 No vestige then was left that such had ever been.

Nathless, a British record (long concealed  
 In old Armorica, whose secret springs 10  
 No Gothic conqueror ever drank) revealed  
 The marvellous current of forgotten things ;  
 How Brutus came, by oracles impelled,  
 And Albion's giants quelled,  
 A brood whom no civility could melt,  
 ' Who never tasted grace, and goodness ne'er had felt.'

By brave Corineus aided, he subdued,  
 And rooted out the intolerable kind ;  
 And this too-long-polluted land imbued  
 With goodly arts and usages refined ; 20  
 Whence golden harvests, cities, warlike towers,  
 And pleasure's sumptuous bowers ;  
 Whence all the fixed delights of house and home,  
 Friendships that will not break, and love that cannot  
 roam.

O, happy Britain! region all too fair  
 For self-delighting fancy to endure  
 That silence only should inhabit there,  
 Wild beasts, or uncouth savages impure!  
 But, intermingled with the generous seed,  
     Grew many a poisonous weed; 30  
 Thus fares it still with all that takes its birth  
 From human care, or grows upon the breast of earth.

Hence, and how soon! that war of vengeance waged  
 By Guendolen against her faithless lord;  
 Till she, in jealous fury unassuaged,  
 Had slain his paramour with ruthless sword:  
 Then, into Severn hideously defiled,  
     She flung her blameless child,  
 Sabrina,—vowing that the stream should bear  
 That name through every age, her hatred to declare. 40

So speaks the Chronicle, and tells of Lear  
 By his ungrateful daughters turned adrift.  
 Ye lightnings, hear his voice!—they cannot hear,  
 Nor can the winds restore his simple gift.  
 But One there is, a Child of nature meek,  
     Who comes her Sire to seek;  
 And he, recovering sense, upon her breast  
 Leans smilingly, and sinks into a perfect rest.

There too we read of Spenser's fairy themes,  
 And those that Milton loved in youthful years; 50  
 The sage enchanter Merlin's subtle schemes;  
 The feats of Arthur and his knightly peers;  
 Of Arthur,—who, to upper light restored,  
     With that terrific sword  
 Which yet he brandishes for future war,  
 Shall lift his country's fame above the polar star!

What wonder, then, if in such ample field  
 Of old tradition, one particular flower  
 Doth seemingly in vain its fragrance yield,  
 And bloom unnoticed even to this late hour? 60  
 Now, gentle Muses, your assistance grant,  
     While I this flower transplant  
 Into a garden stored with Poesy;  
 Where flowers and herbs unite, and haply some weeds  
     be,  
 That, wanting not wild grace, are from all mischief  
     free!

l.64. In *Alexandrine*, admitted no doubt by an oversight.



A KING more worthy of respect and love  
Than wise Gorbonian ruled not in his day ;  
And grateful Britain prospered far above  
All neighbouring countries through his righteous sway ;  
He poured rewards and honours on the good ; 70  
The oppressor he withstood ;  
And while he served the Gods with reverence due,  
Fields smiled, and temples rose, and towns and cities  
grew.

He died, whom Artegal succeeds—his son ;  
But how unworthy of that sire was he !  
A hopeful reign, auspiciously begun,  
Was darkened soon by foul iniquity.  
From crime to crime he mounted, till at length  
The nobles leagued their strength  
With a vexed people, and the tyrant chased ; 80  
And on the vacant throne his worthier Brother placed.

From realm to realm the humbled Exile went,  
Suppliant for aid his kingdom to regain ;  
In many a court, and many a warrior's tent,  
He urged his persevering suit in vain.  
Him, in whose wretched heart ambition failed,  
Dire poverty assailed ;  
And, tired with slights his pride no more could brook,  
He towards his native country cast a longing look.

Fair blew the wished-for wind—the voyage sped ; 90  
He landed ; and, by many dangers scared,  
' Poorly provided, poorly followed,'  
To Calaterium's forest he repaired.  
How changed from him who, born to highest place,  
Had swayed the royal mace,  
Flattered and feared, despised yet deified,  
In Troynovant, his seat by silver Thames's side !

From that wild region where the crownless king  
Lay in concealment with his scanty train,  
Supporting life by water from the spring, 100  
And such chance food as outlaws can obtain,  
Unto the few whom he esteems his friends  
A messenger he sends ;  
And from their secret loyalty requires  
Shelter and daily bread,—the sum of his desires.

While he the issue waits, at early morn  
 Wandering by stealth abroad, he chanced to hear  
 A startling outcry made by hound and horn,  
 From which the tusky wild boar flies in fear;  
 And, scouring toward him o'er the grassy plain, 110  
     Behold the hunter train!  
 He bids his little company advance  
 With seeming unconcern and steady countenance.

The royal Elidure, who leads the chase,  
 Hath checked his foaming courser:—can it be!  
 Methinks that I should recognise that face,  
 Though much disguised by long adversity!  
 He gazed rejoicing, and again he gazed,  
     Confounded and amazed—  
 'It is the king, my brother!' and, by sound 120  
 Of his own voice confirmed, he leaps upon the ground.

Long, strict, and tender was the embrace he gave,  
 Feebly returned by daunted Artegal;  
 Whose natural affection doubts enslave,  
 And apprehensions dark and criminal.  
 Loth to restrain the moving interview,  
     The attendant lords withdrew;  
 And, while they stood upon the plain apart,  
 Thus Elidure, by words, relieved his struggling heart.

'By heavenly Powers conducted, we have met; 130  
 —O Brother! to my knowledge lost so long,  
 But neither lost to love, nor to regret,  
 Nor to my wishes lost;—forgive the wrong,  
 (Such it may seem) if I thy crown have borne,  
     Thy royal mantle worn:  
 I was their natural guardian; and 'tis just  
 That now I should restore what hath been held in  
     trust.'

A while the astonished Artegal stood mute,  
 Then thus exclaimed: 'To me, of titles shorn,  
 And stripped of power! me, feeble, destitute, 140  
 To me a kingdom! spare the bitter scorn:  
 If justice ruled the breast of foreign kings,  
     Then, on the wide-spread wings  
 Of war, had I returned to claim my right;  
 This will I here avow, not dreading thy despite.'

'I do not blame thee,' Elidure replied ;  
 ' But, if my looks did with my words agree,  
 I should at once be trusted, not defied,  
 And thou from all disquietude be free.  
 May the unsullied Goddess of the chase, 150  
     Who to this blessed place  
 At this blest moment led me, if I speak  
 With insincere intent, on me her vengeance wreak !

' Were this same spear, which in my hand I grasp,  
 The British sceptre, here would I to thee  
 The symbol yield ; and would undo this clasp,  
 If it confined the robe of sovereignty.  
 Odious to me the pomp of regal court,  
     And joyless sylvan sport,  
 While thou art roving, wretched and forlorn, 160  
 Thy couch the dewy earth, thy roof the forest thorn ! '

Then Artegal thus spake : ' I only sought  
 Within this realm a place of safe retreat ;  
 Beware of rousing an ambitious thought ;  
 Beware of kindling hopes for me unmeet !  
 Thou art reputed wise, but in my mind  
     Art pitiably blind :  
 Full soon this generous purpose thou may'st rue,  
 When that which has been done no wishes can undo.

' Who, when a crown is fixed upon his head, 170  
 Would balance claim with claim, and right with right ?  
 But thou—I know not how inspired, how led—  
 Wouldst change the course of things in all men's sight !  
 And this for one who cannot imitate  
     Thy virtue, who may hate :  
 For, if, by such strange sacrifice restored,  
 He reign, thou still must be his king, and sovereign  
     lord ;

' Lifted in magnanimity above  
 Aught that my feeble nature could perform,  
 Or even conceive ; surpassing me in love 180  
 Far as in power the eagle doth the worm :  
 I, Brother ! only should be king in name,  
     And govern to my shame ;  
 A shadow in a hated land, while all  
 Of glad or willing service to thy share would fall.'



'Believe it not,' said Elidure; 'respect  
 Awaits on virtuous life, and ever most  
 Attends on goodness with dominion decked,  
 Which stands the universal empire's boast;  
 This can thy own experience testify: 190  
 Nor shall thy foes deny  
 That, in the gracious opening of thy reign,  
 Our father's spirit seemed in thee to breathe again.

'And what if o'er that bright unbosoming  
 Clouds of disgrace and envious fortune past!  
 Have we not seen the glories of the spring  
 By veil of noontide darkness overcast?  
 The frith that glittered like a warrior's shield,  
 The sky, the gay green field,  
 Are vanished; gladness ceases in the groves, 200  
 And trepidation strikes the blackened mountain-coves.

'But is that gloom dissolved? how passing clear  
 Seems the wide world, far brighter than before!  
 Even so thy latent worth will re-appear,  
 Gladdening the people's heart from shore to shore;  
 For youthful faults ripe virtues shall atone;  
 Re-seated on thy throne,  
 Proof shalt thou furnish that misfortune, pain,  
 And sorrow, have confirmed thy native right to reign.

'But, not to overlook what thou may'st know, 210  
 Thy enemies are neither weak nor few;  
 And circumspect must be our course, and slow,  
 Or from my purpose ruin may ensue.  
 Dismiss thy followers;—let them calmly wait  
 Such change in thy estate  
 As I already have in thought devised;  
 And which, with caution due, may soon be realized.'

The Story tells what courses were pursued,  
 Until king Elidure, with full consent  
 Of all his peers, before the multitude, 220  
 Rose,—and, to consummate this just intent,  
 Did place upon his brother's head the crown,  
 Relinquished by his own;  
 Then to his people cried, 'Receive your lord,  
 Gorbonian's first-born son, your rightful king restored!'

The people answered with a loud acclaim :  
 Yet more ;—heart-smitten by the heroic deed,  
 The reinstated Artegal became  
 Earth's noblest penitent ; from bondage freed  
 Of vice—thenceforth unable to subvert 230  
     Or shake his high desert.  
 Long did he reign ; and, when he died, the tear  
 Of universal grief bedewed his honoured bier.

Thus was a Brother by a Brother saved ;  
 With whom a crown (temptation that hath set  
 Discord in hearts of men till they have braved  
 Their nearest kin with deadly purpose met)  
 'Gainst duty weighed, and faithful love, did seem  
     A thing of no esteem ;  
 And, from this triumph of affection pure, 240  
 He bore the lasting name of ' pious Elidure ! ' 1815

## III

## TO A BUTTERFLY

I 'VE watched you now a full half-hour,  
     Self-poised upon that yellow flower ;  
 And, little Butterfly ! indeed  
 I know not if you sleep or feed.  
 How motionless !—not frozen seas  
 More motionless ! and then  
 What joy awaits you, when the breeze  
 Hath found you out among the trees,  
 And calls you forth again !

This plot of orchard-ground is ours ; 10  
 My trees they are, my Sister's flowers ;  
 Here rest your wings when they are weary ;  
 Here lodge as in a sanctuary !  
 Come often to us, fear no wrong ;  
 Sit near us on the bough !  
 We'll talk of sunshine and of song,  
 And summer days, when we were young ;  
 Sweet childish days, that were as long  
 As twenty days are now.

April 20, 1802

## IV

## A FAREWELL

FAREWELL, thou little Nook of mountain-ground,  
 Thou rocky corner in the lowest stair  
 Of that magnificent temple which doth bound  
 One side of our whole vale with grandeur rare ;  
 Sweet garden-orchard, eminently fair,  
 The loveliest spot that man hath ever found,  
 Farewell !—we leave thee to Heaven's peaceful care,  
 Thee, and the Cottage which thou dost surround.

Our boat is safely anchored by the shore,  
 And there will safely ride when we are gone ; 10  
 The flowering shrubs that deck our humble door  
 Will prosper, though untended and alone :  
 Fields, goods, and far-off chattels we have none :  
 These narrow bounds contain our private store  
 Of things earth makes, and sun doth shine upon ;  
 Here are they in our sight—we have no more.

Sunshine and shower be with you, bud and bell !  
 For two months now in vain we shall be sought ;  
 We leave you here in solitude to dwell  
 With these our latest gifts of tender thought ; 20  
 Thou, like the morning, in thy saffron coat,  
 Bright gowan, and marsh-marigold, farewell !  
 Whom from the borders of the Lake we brought,  
 And placed together near our rocky Well.

We go for One to whom ye will be dear ;  
 And she will prize this Bower, this Indian shed,  
 Our own contrivance, Building without peer !  
 —A gentle Maid, whose heart is lowly bred,  
 Whose pleasures are in wild fields gatherèd,  
 With joyousness, and with a thoughtful cheer, 30  
 Will come to you ; to you herself will wed ;  
 And love the blessed life that we lead here.

Dear Spot ! which we have watched with tender heed,  
 Bringing thee chosen plants and blossoms blown  
 Among the distant mountains, flower and weed,  
 Which thou hast taken to thee as thy own,



Making all kindness registered and known ;  
 Thou for our sakes, though Nature's child indeed,  
 Fair in thyself and beautiful alone,  
 Hast taken gifts which thou dost little need. 40

And O most constant, yet most fickle Place,  
 That hast thy wayward moods, as thou dost show  
 To them who look not daily on thy face ;  
 Who, being loved, in love no bounds dost know,  
 And say'st, when we forsake thee, ' Let them go !'  
 Thou easy-hearted Thing, with thy wild race  
 Of weeds and flowers, till we return be slow,  
 And travel with the year at a soft pace.

Help us to tell Her tales of years gone by,  
 And this sweet spring, the best beloved and best ; 50  
 Joy will be flown in its mortality ;  
 Something must stay to tell us of the rest.  
 Here, thronged with primroses, the steep rock's breast  
 Glittered at evening like a starry sky ;  
 And in this bush our sparrow built her nest,  
 Of which I sang one song that will not die.

O happy Garden ! whose seclusion deep  
 Hath been so friendly to industrious hours ;  
 And to soft slumbers, that did gently steep  
 Our spirits, carrying with them dreams of flowers, 60  
 And wild notes warbled among leafy bowers ;  
 Two burning months let summer overleap,  
 And, coming back with Her who will be ours,  
 Into thy bosom we again shall creep.

1802

## V

## STANZAS

WRITTEN IN MY POCKET-COPY OF THOMSON'S CASTLE  
 OF INDOLENCE

WITHIN our happy Castle there dwelt One  
 Whom without blame I may not overlook ;  
 For never sun on living creature shone  
 Who more devout enjoyment with us took :  
 Here on his hours he hung as on a book,  
 On his own time here would he float away,  
 As doth a fly upon a summer brook ;  
 But go to-morrow, or belike to-day,  
 Seek for him,—he is fled ; and whither none can say.

Thus often would he leave our peaceful home, 10  
And find elsewhere his business or delight ;  
Out of our Valley's limits did he roam :  
Full many a time, upon a stormy night,  
His voice came to us from the neighbouring height :  
Oft could we see him driving full in view  
At mid-day when the sun was shining bright ;  
What ill was on him, what he had to do,  
A mighty wonder bred among our quiet crew.

Ah ! piteous sight it was to see this Man  
When he came back to us, a withered flower,— 20  
Or like a sinful creature, pale and wan.  
Down would he sit ; and without strength or power  
Look at the common grass from hour to hour :  
And oftentimes, how long I fear to say,  
Where apple-trees in blossom made a bower,  
Retired in that sunshiny shade he lay ;  
And, like a naked Indian, slept himself away.

Great wonder to our gentle tribe it was  
Whenever from our Valley he withdrew ;  
For happier soul no living creature has 30  
Than he had, being here the long day through.  
Some thought he was a lover, and did woo :  
Some thought far worse of him, and judged him wrong ;  
But verse was what he had been wedded to ;  
And his own mind did like a tempest strong  
Come to him thus, and drove the weary Wight along.

With him there often walked in friendly guise,  
Or lay upon the moss by brook or tree,  
A noticeable Man with large grey eyes,  
And a pale face that seemed undoubtedly 40  
As if a blooming face it ought to be ;  
Heavy his low-hung lip did oft appear,  
Deprest by weight of musing Phantasy ;  
Profound his forehead was, though not severe ;  
Yet some did think that he had little business here :

Sweet heaven forefend ! his was a lawful right ;  
Noisy he was, and gamesome as a boy ;  
His limbs would toss about him with delight,  
Like branches when strong winds the trees annoy.

Nor lacked his calmer hours device or toy 50  
 To banish listlessness and irksome care ;  
 He would have taught you how you might employ  
 Yourself ; and many did to him repair,—  
 And certes not in vain ; he had inventions rare.

Expedients, too, of simplest sort he tried :  
 Long blades of grass, plucked round him as he lay,  
 Made, to his ear attentively applied,  
 A pipe on which the wind would deftly play ;  
 Glasses he had, that little things display,  
 The beetle panoplied in gems and gold, 60  
 A mailed angel on a battle-day ;  
 The mysteries that cups of flowers enfold,  
 And all the gorgeous sights which fairies do behold.

He would entice that other Man to hear  
 His music, and to view his imagery :  
 And, sooth, these two were each to the other dear :  
 No livelier love in such a place could be :  
 There did they dwell—from earthly labour free,  
 As happy spirits as were ever seen ;  
 If but a bird, to keep them company, 70  
 Or butterfly sate down, they were, I ween,  
 As pleased as if the same had been a Maiden-queen.

May 9-11, 1802

## VI

### LOUISA

#### AFTER ACCOMPANYING HER ON A MOUNTAIN EXCURSION

**I** MET Louisa in the shade,  
 And, having seen that lovely Maid,  
 Why should I fear to say  
 That, nymph-like, she is fleet and strong,  
 And down the rocks can leap along  
 Like rivulets in May ?

And she hath smiles to earth unknown ;  
 Smiles, that with motion of their own  
 Do spread, and sink, and rise ;  
 That come and go with endless play, 10  
 And ever, as they pass away,  
 Are hidden in her eyes.



She loves her fire, her cottage-home;  
 Yet o'er the moorland will she roam  
 In weather rough and bleak;  
 And, when against the wind she strains,  
 Oh! might I kiss the mountain rains  
 That sparkle on her cheek.

Take all that's mine 'beneath the moon,'  
 If I with her but half a noon  
 May sit beneath the walls  
 Of some old cave, or mossy nook,  
 When up she winds along the brook  
 To hunt the waterfalls.

20

Probably 1801

## VII

STRANGE fits of passion have I known:  
 And I will dare to tell,  
 But in the Lover's ear alone,  
 What once to me befell.

When she I loved looked every day  
 Fresh as a rose in June,  
 I to her cottage bent my way,  
 Beneath an evening-moon.

Upon the moon I fixed my eye,  
 All over the wide lea;  
 With quickening pace my horse drew nigh  
 Those paths so dear to me.

10

And now we reached the orchard-plot;  
 And, as we climbed the hill,  
 The sinking moon to Lucy's cot  
 Came near, and nearer still.

In one of those sweet dreams I slept,  
 Kind Nature's gentlest boon!  
 And all the while my eyes I kept  
 On the descending moon.

20

My horse moved on; hoof after hoof  
 He raised, and never stopped:  
 When down behind the cottage roof,  
 At once, the bright moon dropped.

What fond and wayward thoughts will slide  
 Into a Lover's head !  
 ' O mercy ! ' to myself I cried,  
 ' If Lucy should be dead ! '

1799

## VIII

SHE dwelt among the untrodden ways  
 Beside the springs of Dove,  
 A Maid whom there were none to praise  
 And very few to love :

A violet by a mossy stone  
 Half hidden from the eye !  
 —Fair as a star, when only one  
 Is shining in the sky.

She lived unknown, and few could know  
 When Lucy ceased to be ;  
 But she is in her grave, and, oh,  
 The difference to me !

10

1799

## IX

I TRAVELLED among unknown men,  
 In lands beyond the sea ;  
 Nor, England ! did I know till then  
 What love I bore to thee.

'Tis past, that melancholy dream !  
 Nor will I quit thy shore  
 A second time ; for still I seem  
 To love thee more and more.

Among thy mountains did I feel  
 The joy of my desire ;  
 And she I cherished turned her wheel  
 Beside an English fire.

10

Thy mornings showed, thy nights concealed,  
 The bowers where Lucy played ;  
 And thine too is the last green field  
 That Lucy's eyes surveyed.

1799? 1801

## X

ERE with cold beads of midnight dew  
 Had mingled tears of thine,  
 I grieved, fond Youth ! that thou shouldst sue  
 To haughty Geraldine.

Immovable by generous sighs,  
 She glories in a train  
 Who drag, beneath our native skies,  
 An Oriental chain.

Pine not like them with arms across,  
 Forgetting in thy care 10  
 How the fast-rooted trees can toss  
 Their branches in mid air.

The humblest rivulet will take  
 Its own wild liberties ;  
 And, every day, the imprisoned lake  
 Is flowing in the breeze.

Then crouch no more on suppliant knee,  
 But scorn with scorn outbrave ;  
 A Briton, even in love, should be  
 A subject, not a slave ! 20

1826

## XI

TO —

LOOK at the fate of summer flowers,  
 Which blow at daybreak, droop ere even-song ;  
 And, grieved for their brief date, confess that ours,  
 Measured by what we are and ought to be,  
 Measured by all that, trembling, we foresee,  
 Is not so long !

If human Life do pass away,  
 Perishing yet more swiftly than the flower,  
 If we are creatures of a *winter's* day,  
 What space hath Virgin's beauty to disclose 10  
 Her sweets, and triumph o'er the breathing rose ?  
 Not even an hour !



The deepest grove whose foliage hid  
 The happiest lovers Arcady might boast,  
 Could not the entrance of this thought forbid :  
 O be thou wise as they, soul-gifted Maid !  
 Nor rate too high what must so quickly fade,  
     So soon be lost.

Then shall love teach some virtuous Youth  
 'To draw, out of the object of his eyes,' 20  
 The while on thee they gaze in simple truth,  
 Hues more exalted, 'a refined Form,'  
 That dreads not age, nor suffers from the worm,  
     And never dies.

1824

## XII

## THE FORSAKEN

THE peace which others seek they find ;  
 The heaviest storms not longest last ;  
 Heaven grants even to the guiltiest mind  
 An amnesty for what is past ;  
 When will my sentence be reversed ?  
 I only pray to know the worst ;  
 And wish, as if my heart would burst.

O weary struggle ! silent years  
 Tell seemingly no doubtful tale ;  
 And yet they leave it short, and fears 10  
 And hopes are strong and will prevail.  
 My calmest faith escapes not pain ;  
 And, feeling that the hope is vain,  
 I think that he will come again.

*Probably 1800 or earlier* Published 1842

## XIII

'TIS said, that some have died for love :  
 And here and there a churchyard grave is found  
 In the cold north's unhallowed ground,  
 Because the wretched man himself had slain,  
 His love was such a grievous pain.  
 And there is one whom I five years have known ;  
 He dwells alone  
 Upon Helvellyn's side :  
 He loved—the pretty Barbara died ;  
 And thus he makes his moan : 10  
 Three years had Barbara in her grave been laid  
 When thus his moan he made :

' Oh, move, thou Cottage, from behind that oak !  
 Or let the aged tree uprooted lie,  
 That in some other way yon smoke  
 May mount into the sky !  
 The clouds pass on ; they from the heavens depart :  
 I look—the sky is empty space ;  
 I know not what I trace ;  
 But when I cease to look, my hand is on my heart. 20

' O ! what a weight is in these shades ! Ye leaves,  
 That murmur once so dear, when will it cease ?  
 Your sound my heart of rest bereaves,  
 It robs my heart of peace.  
 Thou Thrush, that singest loud—and loud and free,  
 Into yon row of willows flit,  
 Upon that alder sit ;  
 Or sing another song, or choose another tree.

' Roll back, sweet Rill ! back to thy mountain-bounds,  
 And there for ever be thy waters chained ! 30  
 For thou dost haunt the air with sounds  
 That cannot be sustained ;  
 If still beneath that pine-tree's ragged bough  
 Headlong yon waterfall must come,  
 Oh let it then be dumb !  
 Be anything, sweet Rill, but that which thou art now.

' Thou Eglantine, so bright with sunny showers,  
 Proud as a rainbow spanning half the vale,  
 Thou one fair shrub, oh ! shed thy flowers,  
 And stir not in the gale. 40  
 For thus to see thee nodding in the air,  
 To see thy arch thus stretch and bend,  
 Thus rise and thus descend,—  
 Disturbs me till the sight is more than I can bear.'

The Man who makes this feverish complaint  
 Is one of giant stature, who could dance  
 Equipped from head to foot in iron mail.  
 Ah, gentle Love ! if ever thought was thine  
 To store up kindred hours for me, thy face  
 Turn from me, gentle Love ! nor let me walk 50  
 Within the sound of Emma's voice, nor know  
 Such happiness as I have known to-day.

## XIV

## A COMPLAINT

**T**HERE is a change—and I am poor ;  
 Your love hath been, nor long ago,  
 A fountain at my fond heart's door,  
 Whose only business was to flow ;  
 And flow it did ; not taking heed  
 Of its own bounty, or my need.

What happy moments did I count !  
 Blest was I then all bliss above !  
 Now, for that consecrated fount  
 Of murmuring, sparkling, living love,  
 What have I ? shall I dare to tell ?  
 A comfortless and hidden well.

10

A well of love—it may be deep—  
 I trust it is,—and never dry :  
 What matter ? if the waters sleep  
 In silence and obscurity.  
 —Such change, and at the very door  
 Of my fond heart, hath made me poor.

1806

## XV

## TO —

**L**ET other bards of angels sing,  
 Bright suns without a spot ;  
 But thou art no such perfect thing :  
 Rejoice that thou art not !

Heed not tho' none should call thee fair ;  
 So, Mary, let it be  
 If nought in loveliness compare  
 With what thou art to me.

True beauty dwells in deep retreats,  
 Whose veil is unremoved  
 Till heart with heart in concord beats,  
 And the lover is beloved.

10

1824



## XVI

YES! thou art fair, yet be not moved  
 To scorn the declaration,  
 That sometimes I in thee have loved  
 My fancy's own creation.

Imagination needs must stir;  
 Dear Maid, this truth believe,  
 Minds that have nothing to confer  
 Find little to perceive.

Be pleased that nature made thee fit  
 To feed my heart's devotion,  
 By laws to which all Forms submit  
 In sky, air, earth, and ocean.

10

Published 1845

## XVII

HOW rich that forehead's calm expanse!  
 How bright that heaven-directed glance!  
 —Waft her to glory, wingèd Powers,  
 Ere sorrow be renewed,  
 And intercourse with mortal hours  
 Bring back a humbler mood!  
 So looked Cecilia when she drew  
 An Angel from his station;  
 So looked; not ceasing to pursue  
 Her tuneful adoration!

10

But hand and voice alike are still;  
 No sound *here* sweeps away the will  
 That gave it birth: in service meek  
 One upright arm sustains the cheek,  
 And one across the bosom lies—  
 That rose, and now forgets to rise,  
 Subdued by breathless harmonies  
 Of meditative feeling;  
 Mute strains from worlds beyond the skies,  
 Through the pure light of female eyes  
 Their sanctity revealing!

20

1824

## XVIII

WHAT heavenly smiles! O Lady mine,  
 Through my very heart they shine;  
 And, if my brow gives back their light,  
 Do thou look gladly on the sight;

As the clear Moon with modest pride  
Beholds her own bright beams  
Reflected from the mountain's side  
And from the headlong streams.

Published 1845

## XIX

TO —

O DEARER far than light and life are dear,  
Full oft our human foresight I deplore ;  
Trembling, through my unworthiness, with fear  
That friends, by death disjoined, may meet no more !

Misgivings, hard to vanquish or control,  
Mix with the day, and cross the hour of rest ;  
While all the future, for thy purer soul,  
With 'sober certainties' of love is blest.

That sigh of thine, not meant for human ear,  
Tells that these words thy humbleness offend ;  
Yet bear me up—else faltering in the rear  
Of a steep march : support me to the end. 10

Peace settles where the intellect is meek,  
And Love is dutiful in thought and deed ;  
Through Thee communion with that Love I seek :  
The faith Heaven strengthens where *he* moulds the  
Creed.

1824

## XX

## LAMENT OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS

ON THE EVE OF A NEW YEAR

## I

S MILE of the Moon !—for so I name  
That silent greeting from above ;  
A gentle flash of light that came  
From her whom drooping captives love ;  
Or art thou of still higher birth ?  
Thou that didst part the clouds of earth,  
My torpor to reprove !

## II

Bright boon of pitying Heaven !—alas,  
 I may not trust thy placid cheer !  
 Pondering that Time to-night will pass 10  
 The threshold of another year ;  
 For years to me are sad and dull ;  
 My very moments are too full  
 Of hopelessness and fear.

## III

And yet the soul-awakening gleam,  
 That struck perchance the farthest cone  
 Of Scotland's rocky wilds, did seem  
 To visit me, and me alone ;  
 Me, unapproached by any friend,  
 Save those who to my sorrows lend 20  
 Tears due unto their own.

## IV

To-night the church-tower bells will ring  
 Through these wide realms a festive peal ;  
 To the new year a welcoming ;  
 A tuneful offering for the weal  
 Of happy millions lulled in sleep ;  
 While I am forced to watch and weep,  
 By wounds that may not heal.

## V

Born all too high, by wedlock raised  
 Still higher—to be cast thus low ! 30  
 Would that mine eyes had never gazed  
 On aught of more ambitious show  
 Than the sweet flowerets of the fields !  
 —It is my royal state that yields  
 This bitterness of woe.

## VI

Yet how ?—for I, if there be truth  
 In the world's voice, was passing fair ;  
 And beauty, for confiding youth,  
 Those shocks of passion can prepare  
 That kill the bloom before its time ; 40  
 And blanch, without the owner's crime,  
 The most resplendent hair.



## VII

Unblest distinction ! showered on me  
 To bind a lingering life in chains :  
 All that could quit my grasp, or flee,  
 Is gone ;—but not the subtle stains  
 Fixed in the spirit ; for even here  
 Can I be proud that jealous fear  
 Of what I was remains.

## VIII

A Woman rules my prison's key ; 50  
 A sister Queen, against the bent  
 Of law and holiest sympathy,  
 Detains me, doubtful of the event ;  
 Great God, who feel'st for my distress,  
 My thoughts are all that I possess,  
 O keep them innocent !

## IX

Farewell desire of human aid,  
 Which abject mortals vainly court !  
 By friends deceived, by foes betrayed,  
 Of fears the prey, of hopes the sport ; 60  
 Nought but the world-redeeming Cross  
 Is able to supply my loss,  
 My burthen to support.

## X

Hark ! the death-note of the year  
 Sounded by the castle-clock !  
 From her sunk eyes a stagnant tear  
 Stole forth, unsettled by the shock ;  
 But oft the woods renewed their green,  
 Ere the tired head of Scotland's Queen  
 Reposed upon the block ! 70

1817

## XXI

## THE COMPLAINT

## OF A FORSAKEN INDIAN WOMAN

[WHEN a Northern Indian, from sickness, is unable to continue his journey with his companions, he is left behind, covered over with deerskins, and is supplied with water, food, and fuel, if the situation of the place will

afford it. He is informed of the track which his companions intend to pursue, and if he be unable to follow, or overtake them, he perishes alone in the desert, unless he should have the good fortune to fall in with some other tribes of Indians. The females are equally, or still more, exposed to the same fate. See that very interesting work, Hearne's *Journey from Hudson's Bay to the Northern Ocean*. In the high northern latitudes, as the same writer informs us, when the northern lights vary their position in the air, they make a rustling and a crackling noise, as alluded to in the following poem.]

## I

BEFORE I see another day,  
 Oh let my body die away !  
 In sleep I heard the northern gleams ;  
 The stars, they were among my dreams ;  
 In rustling conflict through the skies,  
 I heard, I saw the flashes drive,  
 And yet they are upon my eyes,  
 And yet I am alive ;  
 Before I see another day,  
 Oh let my body die away !

10

## II

My fire is dead: it knew no pain ;  
 Yet is it dead, and I remain :  
 All stiff with ice the ashes lie ;  
 And they are dead, and I will die.  
 When I was well, I wished to live,  
 For clothes, for warmth, for food, and fire ;  
 But they to me no joy can give,  
 No pleasure now, and no desire.  
 Then here contented will I lie !  
 Alone, I cannot fear to die.

20

## III

Alas ! ye might have dragged me on  
 Another day, a single one !  
 Too soon I yielded to despair ;  
 Why did ye listen to my prayer ?  
 When ye were gone my limbs were stronger  
 And oh, how grievously I rue,  
 That, afterwards, a little longer,  
 My friends, I did not follow you !  
 For strong and without pain I lay,  
 Dear friends, when ye were gone away.

30

## IV

My Child ! they gave thee to another,  
A woman who was not thy mother.  
When from my arms my Babe they took,  
On me how strangely did he look !  
Through his whole body something ran,  
A most strange working did I see ;  
—As if he strove to be a man,  
That he might pull the sledge for me :  
And then he stretched his arms, how wild !  
Oh mercy ! like a helpless child.

40

## V

My little joy ! my little pride :  
In two days more I must have died.  
Then do not weep and grieve for me ;  
I feel I must have died with thee.  
O wind, that o'er my head art flying  
The way my friends their course did bend,  
I should not feel the pain of dying,  
Could I with thee a message send ;  
Too soon, my friends, ye went away ;  
For I had many things to say.

50

## VI

I'll follow you across the snow ;  
Ye travel heavily and slow ;  
In spite of all my weary pain  
I'll look upon your tents again.  
—My fire is dead, and snowy white  
The water which beside it stood :  
The wolf has come to me to-night,  
And he has stolen away my food.  
For ever left alone am I ;  
Then wherefore should I fear to die ?

60

## VII

Young as I am, my course is run,  
I shall not see another sun ;  
I cannot lift my limbs to know  
If they have any life or no.  
My poor forsaken Child, if I  
For once could have thee close to me,  
With happy heart I then would die,  
And my last thought would happy be ;  
But thou, dear Babe, art far away,  
Nor shall I see another day.

70

1798



## XXII

## THE LAST OF THE FLOCK

## I

IN distant countries have I been,  
 And yet I have not often seen  
 A healthy man, a man full grown,  
 Weep in the public roads, alone.  
 But such a one, on English ground,  
 And in the broad highway, I met ;  
 Along the broad highway he came,  
 His cheeks with tears were wet :  
 Sturdy he seemed, though he was sad ;  
 And in his arms a Lamb he had.

10

## II

He saw me, and he turned aside,  
 As if he wished himself to hide ;  
 And with his coat did then essay  
 To wipe those briny tears away.  
 I followed him, and said, ' My friend,  
 What ails you ? wherefore weep you so ?  
 — ' Shame on me, Sir ! this lusty Lamb,  
 He makes my tears to flow.  
 To-day I fetched him from the rock ;  
 He is the last of all my flock.

20

## III

' When I was young, a single man,  
 And after youthful follies ran,  
 Though little given to care and thought,  
 Yet, so it was, an ewe I bought ;  
 And other sheep from her I raised,  
 As healthy sheep as you might see ;  
 And then I married, and was rich  
 As I could wish to be ;  
 Of sheep I numbered a full score,  
 And every year increased my store.

30

## IV

' Year after year my stock it grew ;  
 And from this one, this single ewe,  
 Full fifty comely sheep I raised,  
 As fine a flock as ever grazed !  
 Upon the Quantock hills they fed ;

They throve, and we at home did thrive :  
—This lusty Lamb of all my store  
Is all that is alive ;  
And now I care not if we die,  
And perish all of poverty.

40

## V

‘Six Children, Sir ! had I to feed ;  
Hard labour in a time of need !  
My pride was tamed, and in our grief  
I of the Parish asked relief.  
They said, I was a wealthy man :  
My sheep upon the uplands fed,  
And it was fit that thence I took  
Whereof to buy us bread.  
“ Do this : how can we give to you,”  
They cried, “ what to the poor is due ?”

50

## VI

‘I sold a sheep, as they had said,  
And bought my little children bread,  
And they were healthy with their food ;  
For me—it never did me good.  
A woeful time it was for me,  
To see the end of all my gains,  
The pretty flock which I had reared  
With all my care and pains,  
To see it melt like snow away—  
For me it was a woeful day.

60

## VII

‘Another still ! and still another .  
A little lamb, and then its mother !  
It was a vein that never stopped—  
Like blood-drops from my heart they dropped.  
Till thirty were not left alive  
They dwindled, dwindled, one by one ;  
And I may say, that many a time  
I wished they all were gone—  
Reckless of what might come at last  
Were but the bitter struggle past.

70

## VIII

‘To wicked deeds I was inclined,  
And wicked fancies crossed my mind ;  
And every man I chanced to see,  
I thought he knew some ill of me :  
No peace, no comfort could I find,

No ease, within doors or without ;  
 And crazily and wearily  
 I went my work about ;  
 And oft was moved to flee from home,  
 And hide my head where wild beasts roam. 80

## IX

'Sir ! 'twas a precious flock to me,  
 As dear as my own children be ;  
 For daily with my growing store  
 I loved my children more and more.  
 Alas ! it was an evil time ;  
 God cursed me in my sore distress ;  
 I prayed, yet every day I thought  
 I loved my children less ;  
 And every week, and every day,  
 My flock it seemed to melt away. 90

## X

'They dwindled, Sir, sad sight to see !  
 From ten to five, from five to three,  
 A lamb, a wether, and a ewe ;—  
 And then at last from three to two ;  
 And, of my fifty, yesterday  
 I had but only one :  
 And here it lies upon my arm,  
 Alas ! and I have none :—  
 To-day I fetched it from the rock ;  
 It is the last of all my flock.' 100  
 1798

## XXIII

## REPENTANCE

## A PASTORAL BALLAD

THE fields which with covetous spirit we sold,  
 Those beautiful fields, the delight of the day,  
 Would have brought us more good than a burthen of gold,  
 Could we but have been as contented as they.

When the troublesome Tempter beset us, said I,  
 'Let him come, with his purse proudly grasped in his  
 hand ;  
 But, Allan, be true to me, Allan,—we 'll die  
 Before he shall go with an inch of the land !'



There dwelt we, as happy as birds in their bowers ;  
 Unfettered as bees that in gardens abide ; 10  
 We could do what we liked with the land, it was ours ;  
 And for us the brook murmured that ran by its side.

But now we are strangers, go early or late ;  
 And often, like one overburthened with sin,  
 With my hand on the latch of the half-opened gate,  
 I look at the fields, but I cannot go in !

When I walk by the hedge on a bright summer's day,  
 Or sit in the shade of my grandfather's tree,  
 A stern face it puts on, as if ready to say,  
 ' What ails you, that you must come creeping to me ! ' 20

With our pastures about us, we could not be sad ;  
 Our comfort was near if we ever were crost ;  
 But the comfort, the blessings, and wealth that we had,  
 We slighted them all,—and our birthright was lost.

Oh, ill-judging sire of an innocent son  
 Who must now be a wanderer ! but peace to that strain !  
 Think of evening's repose when our labour was done,  
 The Sabbath's return ; and its leisure's soft chain !

And in sickness, if night had been sparing of sleep,  
 How cheerful, at sunrise, the hill where I stood, 30  
 Looking down on the kine, and our treasure of sheep  
 That besprinkled the field ; 'twas like youth in my blood !

Now I cleave to the house, and am dull as a snail ;  
 And, oftentimes, hear the church-bell with a sigh,  
 That follows the thought—We've no land in the vale,  
 Save six feet of earth where our forefathers lie !

1804 ? *Rob.* 1801

XXIV

THE AFFLICTION OF MARGARET —

I

WHERE art thou, my beloved Son,  
 Where art thou, worse to me than dead ?  
 Oh find me, prosperous or undone !  
 Or, if the grave be now thy bed,  
 Why am I ignorant of the same  
 That I may rest ; and neither blame  
 Nor sorrow may attend thy name ?

## II

Seven years, alas! to have received  
 No tidings of an only child;  
 To have despaired, have hoped, believed, 10  
 And been for evermore beguiled;  
 Sometimes with thoughts of very bliss!  
 I catch at them, and then I miss;  
 Was ever darkness like to this?

## III

He was among the prime in worth,  
 An object beauteous to behold;  
 Well born, well bred; I sent him forth  
 Ingenuous, innocent, and bold:  
 If things ensued that wanted grace,  
 As hath been said, they were not base; 20  
 And never blush was on my face.

## IV

Ah! little doth the young-one dream,  
 When full of play and childish cares,  
 What power is in his wildest scream,  
 Heard by his mother unawares!  
 He knows it not, he cannot guess:  
 Years to a mother bring distress;  
 But do not make her love the less.

## V

Neglect me! no, I suffered long  
 From that ill thought; and, being blind, 30  
 Said, 'Pride shall help me in my wrong:  
 Kind mother have I been, as kind  
 As ever breathed': and that is true;  
 I've wet my path with tears like dew,  
 Weeping for him when no one knew.

## VI

My Son, if thou be humbled, poor,  
 Hopeless of honour and of gain,  
 Oh! do not dread thy mother's door;  
 Think not of me with grief and pain:  
 I now can see with better eyes; 40  
 And worldly grandeur I despise,  
 And fortune with her gifts and lies.

## VII

Alas ! the fowls of heaven have wings,  
 And blasts of heaven will aid their flight ;  
 They mount—how short a voyage brings  
 The wanderers back to their delight !  
 Chains tie us down by land and sea ;  
 And wishes, vain as mine, may be  
 All that is left to comfort thee.

## VIII

Perhaps some dungeon hears thee groan, 50  
 Maimed, mangled by inhuman men ;  
 Or thou upon a desert thrown  
 Inheritest the lion's den ;  
 Or hast been summoned to the deep,  
 Thou, thou and all thy mates, to keep  
 An incommunicable sleep.

## IX

I look for ghosts ; but none will force  
 Their way to me : 'tis falsely said  
 That there was ever intercourse  
 Between the living and the dead ; 60  
 For, surely, then I should have sight  
 Of him I wait for day and night,  
 With love and longings infinite.

## X

My apprehensions come in crowds,  
 I dread the rustling of the grass ;  
 The very shadows of the clouds  
 Have power to shake me as they pass :  
 I question things and do not find  
 One that will answer to my mind ;  
 And all the world appears unkind. 70

## XI

Beyond participation lie  
 My troubles, and beyond relief :  
 If any chance to heave a sigh,  
 They pity me, and not my grief.  
 Then come to me, my Son, or send  
 Some tidings that my woes may end ;  
 I have no other earthly friend !



## XXV

## THE COTTAGER TO HER INFANT

BY MY SISTER

THE days are cold, the nights are long,  
 The north-wind sings a doleful song;  
 Then hush again upon my breast;  
 All merry things are now at rest,  
 Save thee, my pretty Love!

The kitten sleeps upon the hearth,  
 The crickets long have ceased their mirth;  
 There's nothing stirring in the house  
 Save one *wee*, hungry, nibbling mouse,  
 Then why so busy thou?

10

Nay! start not at that sparkling light;  
 'Tis but the moon that shines so bright  
 On the window pane bedropped with rain:  
 Then, little Darling! sleep again,  
 And wake when it is day.

1805

## XXVI

## MATERNAL GRIEF

DEPARTED Child! I could forget thee once  
 Though at my bosom nursed; this woeful gain  
 Thy dissolution brings, that in my soul  
 Is present and perpetually abides  
 A shadow, never, never to be displaced  
 By the returning substance, seen or touched,  
 Seen by mine eyes, or clasped in my embrace.  
 Absence and death how differ they! and how  
 Shall I admit that nothing can restore  
 What one short sigh so easily removed?—  
 Death, life, and sleep, reality and thought,  
 Assist me, God, their boundaries to know,  
 O teach me calm submission to thy Will!

10

The Child she mourned had overstepped the pale  
 Of Infancy, but still did breathe the air  
 That sanctifies its confines, and partook  
 Reflected beams of that celestial light  
 To all the Little-ones on sinful earth  
 Not unvouchsafed—a light that warmed and cheered  
 Those several qualities of heart and mind

20

Which, in her own blest nature, rooted deep,  
 Daily before the Mother's watchful eye,  
 And not hers only, their peculiar charms  
 Unfolded,—beauty, for its present self,  
 And for its promises to future years,  
 With not unfrequent rapture fondly hailed.

Have you espied upon a dewy lawn  
 A pair of Leverets each provoking each  
 To a continuance of their fearless sport,  
 Two separate Creatures in their several gifts 30  
 Abounding, but so fashioned that, in all  
 That Nature prompts them to display, their looks,  
 Their starts of motion and their fits of rest,  
 An undistinguishable style appears  
 And character of gladness, as if Spring  
 Lodged in their innocent bosoms, and the spirit  
 Of the rejoicing morning were their own ?

Such union, in the lovely Girl maintained  
 And her twin Brother, had the parent seen,  
 Ere, pouncing like a ravenous bird of prey, 40  
 Death in a moment parted them, and left  
 The Mother, in her turns of anguish, worse  
 Than desolate ; for oft-times from the sound  
 Of the survivor's sweetest voice (dear child,  
 He knew it not) and from his happiest looks,  
 Did she extract the food of self-reproach,  
 As one that lived ungrateful for the stay  
 By Heaven afforded to uphold her maimed  
 And tottering spirit. And full oft the Boy,  
 Now first acquainted with distress and grief, 50  
 Shrunk from his Mother's presence, shunned with fear  
 Her sad approach, and stole away to find,  
 In his known haunts of joy where'er he might,  
 A more congenial object. But, as time  
 Softened her pangs and reconciled the child  
 To what he saw, he gradually returned,  
 Like a scared Bird encouraged to renew  
 A broken intercourse ; and, while his eyes  
 Were yet with pensive fear and gentle awe  
 Turned upon her who bore him, she would stoop 60  
 To imprint a kiss that lacked not power to spread  
 Faint colour over both their pallid cheeks,  
 And stilled his tremulous lip. Thus they were calmed  
 And cheered : and now together breathe fresh air  
 In open fields ; and when the glare of day

Is gone, and twilight to the Mother's wish  
 Befriends the observance, readily they join  
 In walks whose boundary is the lost One's grave,  
 Which he with flowers hath planted, finding there  
 Amusement, where the Mother does not miss 70  
 Dear consolation, kneeling on the turf  
 In prayer, yet blending with that solemn rite  
 Of pious faith the vanities of grief;  
 For such, by pitying Angels and by Spirits  
 Transferred to regions upon which the clouds  
 Of our weak nature rest not, must be deemed  
 Those willing tears, and unforbidden sighs,  
 And all those tokens of a cherished sorrow,  
 Which, soothed and sweetened by the grace of Heaven  
 As now it is, seems to her own fond heart 80  
 Immortal as the love that gave it being.

1912-3

Published 1842

## XXVII

## THE SAILOR'S MOTHER

ONE morning (raw it was and wet—  
 A foggy day in winter time)  
 A Woman on the road I met,  
 Not old, though something past her prime:  
 Majestic in her person, tall and straight;  
 And like a Roman matron's was her mien and gait.

The ancient spirit is not dead;  
 Old times, thought I, are breathing there;  
 Proud was I that my country bred  
 Such strength, a dignity so fair: 10  
 She begged an alms, like one in poor estate;  
 I looked at her again, nor did my pride abate.

When from these lofty thoughts I woke,  
 'What is it,' said I, 'that you bear,  
 Beneath the covert of your Cloak,  
 Protected from this cold damp air?'  
 She answered, soon as she the question heard,  
 'A simple burthen, Sir, a little Singing-bird.'

And, thus continuing, she said,  
 'I had a Son, who many a day 20  
 Sailed on the seas, but he is dead;  
 In Denmark he was cast away:  
 And I have travelled weary miles to see  
 If aught which he had owned might still remain for me.



‘The bird and cage they both were his :  
 ’Twas my Son’s bird ; and neat and trim  
 He kept it ; many voyages  
 The singing-bird had gone with him ;  
 When last he sailed, he left the bird behind ; 29  
 From bodings, as might be, that hung upon his mind.

‘He to a fellow-lodger’s care  
 Had left it, to be watched and fed,  
 And pipe its song in safety ;—there  
 I found it when my Son was dead ;  
 And now, God help me for my little wit !  
 I bear it with me, Sir ;—he took so much delight in it.’  
 March 11, 12, 1802

## XXVIII

## THE CHILDLESS FATHER

‘UP, Timothy, up with your staff and away !  
 Not a soul in the village this morning will stay ;  
 The hare has just started from Hamilton’s grounds,  
 And Skiddaw is glad with the cry of the hounds.’

—Of coats and of jackets grey, scarlet, and green,  
 On the slopes of the pastures all colours were seen ;  
 With their comely blue aprons, and caps white as snow,  
 The girls on the hills made a holiday show.

Fresh sprigs of green box-wood, not six months before,  
 Filled the funeral basin<sup>1</sup> at Timothy’s door ; 10  
 A coffin through Timothy’s threshold had past ;  
 One Child did it bear, and that Child was his last.

Now fast up the dell came the noise and the fray,  
 The horse, and the horn, and the hark ! hark away !  
 Old Timothy took up his staff, and he shut  
 With a leisurely motion the door of his hut.

Perhaps to himself at that moment he said ;  
 ‘The key I must take, for my Ellen is dead.’  
 But of this in my ears not a word did he speak ;  
 And he went to the chase with a tear on his cheek. 20  
 1800

<sup>1</sup> In several parts of the North of England, when a funeral takes place, a basin full of Sprigs of Box-wood is placed at the door of the house from which the coffin is taken up, and each person who attends the funeral ordinarily takes a Sprig of this Box-wood, and throws it into the grave of the deceased.

## XXIX

## THE EMIGRANT MOTHER

ONCE in a lonely hamlet I sojourned  
 In which a Lady driven from France did dwell;  
 The big and lesser griefs with which she mourned  
 In friendship she to me would often tell.

This Lady, dwelling upon British ground,  
 Where she was childless, daily would repair  
 To a poor neighbouring cottage; as I found,  
 For sake of a young Child whose home was there.

Once having seen her clasp with fond embrace  
 This Child, I chanted to myself a lay, 10  
 Endeavouring, in our English tongue, to trace  
 Such things as she unto the Babe might say :  
 And thus, from what I heard and knew, or guessed,  
 My song the workings of her heart expressed.

## I

‘ Dear Babe thou daughter of another,  
 One moment let me be thy mother !  
 An infant’s face and looks are thine  
 And sure a mother’s heart is mine :  
 Thy own dear mother’s far away,  
 At labour in the harvest field : 20  
 Thy little sister is at play ;—  
 What warmth, what comfort would it yield  
 To my poor heart, if thou wouldst be  
 One little hour a child to me !

## II

‘ Across the waters I am come,  
 And I have left a babe at home :  
 A long, long way of land and sea !  
 Come to me—I’m no enemy :  
 I am the same who at thy side  
 Sate yesterday, and made a nest 30  
 For thee, sweet Baby !—thou hast tried,  
 Thou know’st the pillow of my breast ;  
 Good, good art thou :—alas ! to me  
 Far more than I can be to thee.

## III

' Here, little Darling, dost thou lie ;  
An infant thou, a mother I !  
Mine wilt thou be, thou hast no fears ;  
Mine art thou—spite of these my tears.  
Alas ! before I left the spot,  
My baby and its dwelling-place, 40  
The nurse said to me, " Tears should not  
Be shed upon an infant's face,  
It was unlucky "—no, no, no ;  
No truth is in them who say so !

## IV

' My own dear Little-one will sigh,  
Sweet Babe ! and they will let him die.  
" He pines," they'll say, " it is his doom,  
And you may see his hour is come."  
Oh ! had he but thy cheerful smiles,  
Limbs stout as thine, and lips as gay, 50  
Thy looks, thy cunning, and thy wiles,  
And countenance like a summer's day,  
They would have hopes of him ;—and then  
I should behold his face again !

## V

'Tis gone—like dreams that we forget ;  
There was a smile or two—yet—yet  
I can remember them, I see  
The smiles, worth all the world to me.  
Dear Baby ! I must lay thee down ;  
Thou troublest me with strange alarms ; 60  
Smiles hast thou, bright ones of thy own ;  
I cannot keep thee in my arms ;  
For they confound me ;—where—where is  
That last, that sweetest smile of his ?

## VI

' Oh ! how I love thee !—we will stay  
Together here this one half day.  
My sister's child, who bears my name,  
From France to sheltering England came ;  
She with her mother crossed the sea ;  
The babe and mother near me dwell : 70  
Yet does my yearning heart to thee  
Turn rather, though I love her well :  
Rest, little Stranger, rest thee here !  
Never was any child more dear !



## VII

'—I cannot help it ; ill intent  
 I've none, my pretty Innocent !  
 I weep—I know they do thee wrong,  
 These tears—and my poor idle tongue.  
 Oh, what a kiss was that ! my cheek  
 How cold it is ! but thou art good ; 80  
 Thine eyes are on me—they would speak,  
 I think, to help me if they could.  
 Blessings upon that soft, warm face,  
 My heart again is in its place !

## VII

' While thou art mine, my little Love,  
 This cannot be a sorrowful grove ;  
 Contentment, hope, and mother's glee,  
 I seem to find them all in thee :  
 Here's grass to play with, here are flowers ;  
 I'll call thee by my darling's name ; 90  
 Thou hast, I think, a look of ours,  
 Thy features seem to me the same ;  
 His little sister thou shalt be ;  
 And, when once more my home I see,  
 I'll tell him many tales of Thee.'

March 16, 17, 1802

## XXX

## VAUDRACOUR AND JULIA

[THE following tale was written as an Episode, in a work from which its length may perhaps exclude it. The facts are true ; no invention as to these has been exercised, as none was needed.]

O HAPPY time of youthful lovers (thus  
 My story may begin) O balmy time,  
 In which a love-knot on a lady's brow  
 Is fairer than the fairest star in heaven !  
 To such inheritance of blessed fancy  
 (Fancy that sports more desperately with minds  
 Than ever fortune hath been known to do)  
 The high-born Vaudracour was brought, by years  
 Whose progress had a little overstepped  
 His stripling prime. A town of small repute, 10  
 Among the vine-clad mountains of Auvergne,  
 Was the Youth's birth-place. There he wooed a Maid  
 Who heard the heart-felt music of his suit

With answering vows. Plebeian was the stock,  
 Plebeian, though ingenuous, the stock,  
 From which her graces and her honours sprung :  
 And hence the father of the enamoured Youth,  
 With haughty indignation, spurned the thought  
 Of such alliance.—From their cradles up,  
 With but a step between their several homes, 20  
 Twins had they been in pleasure ; after strife  
 And petty quarrels, had grown fond again ;  
 Each other's advocate, each other's stay ;  
 And, in their happiest moments, not content,  
 If more divided than a sportive pair  
 Of sea-fowl, conscious both that they are hovering  
 Within the eddy of a common blast,  
 Or hidden only by the concave depth  
 Of neighbouring billows from each other's sight.

Thus, not without concurrence of an age 30  
 Unknown to memory, was an earnest given  
 By ready nature for a life of love,  
 For endless constancy, and placid truth ;  
 But whatsoe'er of such rare treasure lay  
 Reserved, had fate permitted, for support  
 Of their maturer years, his present mind  
 Was under fascination ;—he beheld  
 A vision, and adored the thing he saw.  
 Arabian fiction never filled the world  
 With half the wonders that were wrought for him. 40  
 Earth breathed in one great presence of the spring ;  
 Life turned the meanest of her implements,  
 Before his eyes, to price above all gold ;  
 The house she dwelt in was a sainted shrine ;  
 Her chamber-window did surpass in glory  
 The portals of the dawn ; all Paradise  
 Could, by the simple opening of a door,  
 Let itself in upon him :—pathways, walks,  
 Swarmed with enchantment, till his spirit sank,  
 Surcharged, within him, overblest to move 50  
 Beneath a sun that wakes a weary world  
 To its dull round of ordinary cares ;  
 A man too happy for mortality !

So passed the time, till, whether through effect  
 Of some unguarded moment that dissolved  
 Virtuous restraint—ah, speak it, think it, not !  
 Deem rather that the fervent Youth, who saw  
 So many bars between his present state

And the dear haven where he wished to be  
 In honourable wedlock with his Love, 60  
 Was in his judgment tempted to decline  
 To perilous weakness, and entrust his cause  
 To nature for a happy end of all ;  
 Deem that by such fond hope the Youth was swayed,  
 And bear with their transgression, when I add  
 That Julia, wanting yet the name of wife,  
 Carried about her for a secret grief  
 The promise of a mother.

To conceal

The threatened shame, the parents of the Maid  
 Found means to hurry her away by night, 70  
 And unforewarned, that in some distant spot  
 She might remain shrouded in privacy,  
 Until the babe was born. When morning came,  
 The Lover, thus bereft, stung with his loss,  
 And all uncertain whither he should turn,  
 Chafed like a wild beast in the toils ; but soon  
 Discovering traces of the fugitives,  
 Their steps he followed to the Maid's retreat.  
 Easily may the sequel be divined—  
 Walks to and fro—watchings at every hour ; 80  
 And the fair Captive, who, whene'er she may,  
 Is busy at her casement as the swallow  
 Fluttering its pinions, almost within reach,  
 About the pendant nest, did thus espy  
 Her Lover !—thence a stolen interview,  
 Accomplished under friendly shade of night.

8. print  
 it but the  
 1820 has  
 it which  
 older spelling.  
 may pronounce  
 make no  
 in, but by  
 we preferred  
 between the

I pass the raptures of the pair ;—such theme  
 Is, by innumerable poets, touched  
 In more delightful verse than skill of mine  
 Could fashion ; chiefly by that darling bard 90  
 Who told of Juliet and her Romeo,  
 And of the lark's note heard before its time,  
 And of the streaks that laced the severing clouds  
 In the unrelenting east.—Through all her courts  
 The vacant city slept ; the busy winds,  
 That keep no certain intervals of rest,  
 Moved not ; meanwhile the galaxy displayed  
 Her fires, that like mysterious pulses beat  
 Aloft ;—momentous but uneasy bliss !  
 To their full hearts the universe seemed hung 100  
 On that brief meeting's slender filament !

They parted ; and the generous Vaudracour



Reached speedily the native threshold, bent  
 On making (so the Lovers had agreed)  
 A sacrifice of birthright to attain  
 A final portion from his father's hand ;  
 Which granted, Bride and Bridegroom then would flee  
 To some remote and solitary place,  
 Shady as night, and beautiful as heaven,  
 Where they may live, with no one to behold 110  
 Their happiness, or to disturb their love.  
 But *now* of this no whisper ; not the less,  
 If ever an obtrusive word were dropped  
 Touching the matter of his passion, still,  
 In his stern father's hearing, Vaudracour  
 Persisted openly that death alone  
 Should abrogate his human privilege  
 Divine, of swearing everlasting truth,  
 Upon the altar, to the Maid he loved.

‘ You shall be baffled in your mad intent 120  
 If there be justice in the court of France,’  
 Muttered the Father.—From these words the Youth  
 Conceived a terror ; and, by night or day,  
 Stirred nowhere without weapons, that full soon  
 Found dreadful provocation : for at night,  
 When to his chamber he retired, attempt  
 Was made to seize him by three armed men,  
 Acting, in furtherance of the father's will,  
 Under a private signet of the State.  
 One the rash Youth's ungovernable hand 130  
 Slew, and as quickly to a second gave  
 A perilous wound—he shuddered to behold  
 The breathless corse ; then peacefully resigned  
 His person to the law, was lodged in prison,  
 And wore the fetters of a criminal.

Have you observed a tuft of wingèd seed  
 That, from the dandelion's naked stalk,  
 Mounted aloft, is suffered not to use  
 Its natural gifts for purposes of rest,  
 Driven by the autumnal whirlwind to and fro 140  
 Through the wide element ? or have you marked  
 The heavier substance of a leaf-clad bough,  
 Within the vortex of a foaming flood,  
 Tormented ? by such aid you may conceive  
 The perturbation that ensued ;—ah, no !  
 Desperate the Maid—the Youth is stained with blood ;  
 Unmatchable on earth is their disquiet !

Yet as the troubled seed and tortured bough  
Is Man, subjected to despotic sway.

between  
and 'man'.

For him, by private influence with the Court, 150  
Was pardon gained, and liberty procured ;  
But not without exaction of a pledge,  
Which liberty and love dispersed in air.  
He flew to her from whom they would divide him—  
He clove to her who could not give him peace—  
Yea, his first word of greeting was,—‘ All right  
Is gone from me ; my lately-towering hopes,  
To the least fibre of their lowest root,  
Are withered ; thou no longer canst be mine,  
I thine—the conscience-stricken must not woo 160  
The unruffled Innocent,—I see thy face,  
Behold thee, and my misery is complete ! ’

‘ One, are we not ? ’ exclaimed the Maiden—‘ One,  
For innocence and youth, for weal and woe ? ’  
Then with the father’s name she coupled words  
Of vehement indignation ; but the Youth  
Checked her with filial meekness ; for no thought  
Uncharitable crossed his mind, no sense  
Of hasty anger, rising in the eclipse  
Of true domestic loyalty, did e’er 170  
Find place within his bosom.—Once again  
The persevering wedge of tyranny  
Achieved their separation : and once more  
Were they united,—to be yet again  
Disparted, pitiable lot ! But here  
A portion of the tale may well be left  
In silence, though my memory could add  
Much how the Youth, in scanty space of time,  
Was traversed from without ; much, too, of thoughts  
That occupied his days in solitude 180  
Under privation and restraint ; and what,  
Through dark and shapeless fear of things to come,  
And what, through strong compunction for the past,  
He suffered—breaking down in heart and mind !

Doomed to a third and last captivity,  
His freedom he recovered on the eve  
Of Julia’s travail. When the babe was born,  
Its presence tempted him to cherish schemes  
Of future happiness. ‘ You shall return,  
Julia,’ said he, ‘ and to your father’s house 190  
Go with the child.—You have been wretched ; yet  
The silver shower, whose reckless burthen weighs

Too heavily upon the lily's head,  
 Oft leaves a saving moisture at its root.  
 Malice, beholding you, will melt away.  
 Go!—'tis a town where both of us were born ;  
 None will reproach you, for our truth is known ;  
 And if, amid those once-bright bowers, our fate  
 Remain unpitied, pity is not in man.  
 With ornaments—the prettiest, nature yields 200  
 Or art can fashion, shall you deck our boy,  
 And feed his countenance with your own sweet looks,  
 Till no one can resist him.—Now, even now,  
 I see him sporting on the sunny lawn ;  
 My father from the window sees him too ;  
 Startled, as if some new-created thing  
 Enriched the earth, or Faery of the woods  
 Bounded before him ;—but the unweeting Child  
 Shall by his beauty win his grandsire's heart,  
 So that it shall be softened, and our loves 210  
 End happily, as they began !'

These gleams  
 Appeared but seldom ; oftener was he seen  
 Propping a pale and melancholy face  
 Upon the Mother's bosom ; resting thus  
 His head upon one breast, while from the other  
 The Babe was drawing in its quiet food.  
 —That pillow is no longer to be thine,  
 Fond Youth ! that mournful solace now must pass  
 Into the list of things that cannot be !  
 Unwedded Julia, terror-smitten, hears 220  
 The sentence, by her mother's lip pronounced,  
 That dooms her to a convent.—Who shall tell,  
 Who dares report, the tidings to the lord  
 Of her affections ? so they blindly asked  
 Who knew not to what quiet depths a weight  
 Of agony had pressed the Sufferer down :  
 The word, by others dreaded, he can hear  
 Composed and silent, without visible sign  
 Of even the least emotion. Noting this,  
 When the impatient object of his love 230  
 Upbraided him with slackness, he returned  
 No answer, only took the mother's hand  
 And kissed it ; seemingly devoid of pain,  
 Or care, that what so tenderly he pressed  
 Was a dependant on the obdurate heart  
 Of one who came to disunite their lives  
 For ever—sad alternative ! preferred,  
 By the unbending Parents of the Maid,



To secret 'spousals meanly disavowed.  
—So be it !

In the city he remained  
A season after Julia had withdrawn  
To those religious walls. He, too, departs—  
Who with him?—even the senseless Little-one.  
With that sole charge he passed the city-gates,  
For the last time, attendant by the side  
Of a close chair, a litter, or sedan,  
In which the Babe was carried. To a hill,  
That rose a brief league distant from the town,  
The dwellers in that house where he had lodged  
Accompanied his steps, by anxious love 240  
Impelled;—they parted from him there, and stood  
Watching below till he had disappeared  
On the hill top. His eyes he scarcely took,  
Throughout that journey, from the vehicle  
(Slow-moving ark of all his hopes !) that veiled  
The tender infant : and at every inn,  
And under every hospitable tree  
At which the bearers halted or reposed,  
Laid him with timid care upon his knees,  
And looked, as mothers ne'er were known to look, 250  
Upon the nursling which his arms embraced. 260

This was the manner in which Vaudracour  
Departed with his infant ; and thus reached  
His father's house, where to the innocent child  
Admittance was denied. The young man spake  
No word of indignation or reproof,  
But of his father begged, a last request,  
That a retreat might be assigned to him,  
Where in forgotten quiet he might dwell,  
With such allowance as his wants required ; 270  
For wishes he had none. To a lodge that stood  
Deep in a forest, with leave given, at the age  
Of four-and-twenty summers he withdrew ;  
And thither took with him his motherless Babe,  
And one domestic for their common needs,  
An aged woman. It consoled him here  
To attend upon the orphan, and perform  
Obsequious service to the precious child,  
Which, after a short time, by some mistake  
Or indiscretion of the Father, died.— 280  
The Tale I follow to its last recess  
Of suffering or of peace, I know not which :  
Theirs be the blame who caused the woe, not mine !

From this time forth he never shared a smile  
 With mortal creature. An Inhabitant  
 Of that same town, in which the pair had left  
 So lively a remembrance of their griefs,  
 By chance of business coming within reach  
 Of his retirement, to the forest lodge  
 Repaired, but only found the matron there, 290  
 Who told him that his pains were thrown away,  
 For that her Master never uttered word  
 To living thing—not even to her.—Behold!  
 While they were speaking, Vaudracour approached;  
 But, seeing some one near, as on the latch  
 Of the garden-gate his hand was laid, he shrunk—  
 And, like a shadow, glided out of view.  
 Shocked at his savage aspect, from the place  
 The visitor retired.

Thus lived the Youth  
 Cut off from all intelligence with man, 300  
 And shunning even the light of common day;  
 Nor could the voice of Freedom, which through France  
 Full speedily resounded, public hope,  
 Or personal memory of his own deep wrongs,  
 Rouse him: but in those solitary shades  
 His days he wasted, an imbecile mind!  
 1804

## XXXI

## THE IDIOT BOY

'TIS eight o'clock,—a clear March night,  
 The moon is up,—the sky is blue,  
 The owlet, in the moonlight air,  
 Shouts from nobody knows where;  
 He lengthens out his lonely shout,  
 Halloo! halloo! a long halloo!

—Why bustle thus about your door,  
 What means this bustle, Betty Foy?  
 Why are you in this mighty fret?  
 And why on horseback have you set 10  
 Him whom you love, your Idiot Boy?

Scarcely a soul is out of bed;  
 Good Betty, put him down again;  
 His lips with joy they burr at you;  
 But, Betty! what has he to do  
 With stirrup, saddle, or with rein?

But Betty's bent on her intent;  
 For her good neighbour, Susan Gale,  
 Old Susan, she who dwells alone,  
 Is sick, and makes a piteous moan,  
 As if her very life would fail.

20

There's not a house within a mile,  
 No hand to help them in distress;  
 Old Susan lies a-bed in pain,  
 And sorely puzzled are the twain,  
 For what she ails they cannot guess.

And Betty's husband's at the wood,  
 Where by the week he doth abide,  
 A woodman in the distant vale;  
 There's none to help poor Susan Gale;  
 What must be done? what will betide?

30

And Betty from the lane has fetched  
 Her Pony, that is mild and good;  
 Whether he be in joy or pain,  
 Feeding at will along the lane,  
 Or bringing faggots from the wood.

And he is all in travelling trim,—  
 And, by the moonlight, Betty Foy  
 Has on the well-girt saddle set  
 (The like was never heard of yet)  
 Him whom she loves, her Idiot Boy.

40

And he must post without delay  
 Across the bridge and through the dale,  
 And by the church, and o'er the down,  
 To bring a Doctor from the town,  
 Or she will die, old Susan Gale.

There is no need of boot or spur,  
 There is no need of whip or wand;  
 For Johnny has his holly-bough,  
 And with a *hurly-burly* now  
 He shakes the green bough in his hand.

50

And Betty o'er and o'er has told  
 The Boy, who is her best delight,  
 Both what to follow, what to shun,  
 What do, and what to leave undone,  
 How turn to left, and how to right.



And Betty's most especial charge,  
Was, 'Johnny! Johnny! mind that you  
Come home again, nor stop at all,—  
Come home again, whate'er befall,  
My Johnny, do, I pray you, do.'

60

To this did Johnny answer make,  
Both with his head and with his hand,  
And proudly shook the bridle too;  
And then! his words were not a few,  
Which Betty well could understand.

And now that Johnny is just going,  
Though Betty's in a mighty flurry,  
She gently pats the Pony's side,  
On which her Idiot Boy must ride,  
And seems no longer in a hurry.

70

But when the Pony moved his legs,  
Oh! then for the poor Idiot Boy!  
For joy he cannot hold the bridle,  
For joy his head and heels are idle,  
He's idle all for very joy.

And, while the Pony moves his legs,  
In Johnny's left hand you may see  
The green bough motionless and dead:  
The Moon that shines above his head  
Is not more still and mute than he.

80

His heart it was so full of glee,  
That, till full fifty yards were gone,  
He quite forgot his holly whip,  
And all his skill in horsemanship:  
Oh! happy, happy, happy John.

And while the Mother, at the door,  
Stands fixed, her face with joy o'erflows,  
Proud of herself, and proud of him,  
She sees him in his travelling trim,  
How quietly her Johnny goes.

90

The silence of her Idiot Boy,  
What hopes it sends to Betty's heart!  
He's at the guide-post—he turns right;  
She watches till he's out of sight,  
And Betty will not then depart.

Burr, burr—now Johnny's lips they burr,  
As loud as any mill, or near it ;  
Meek as a lamb the Pony moves,  
And Johnny makes the noise he loves, 100  
And Betty listens, glad to hear it.

Away she hies to Susan Gale :  
Her Messenger 's in merry tune ;  
The owlets hoot, the owlets curr,  
And Johnny's lips they burr, burr, burr,  
As on he goes beneath the moon.

His steed and he right well agree ;  
For of this Pony there 's a rumour,  
That, should he lose his eyes and ears,  
And should he live a thousand years, 110  
He never will be out of humour.

But then he is a horse that thinks !  
And, when he thinks, his pace is slack ;  
Now, though he knows poor Johnny well,  
Yet, for his life, he cannot tell  
What he has got upon his back.

So through the moonlight lanes they go,  
And far into the moonlight dale,  
And by the church, and o'er the down,  
To bring a Doctor from the town, 120  
To comfort poor old Susan Gale.

And Betty, now at Susan's side,  
Is in the middle of her story,  
What speedy help her Boy will bring,  
With many a most diverting thing,  
Of Johnny's wit, and Johnny's glory.

And Betty, still at Susan's side,  
By this time is not quite so flurried :  
Demure with porringer and plate  
She sits, as if in Susan's fate 130  
Her life and soul were buried.

But Betty, poor good woman ! she,  
You plainly in her face may read it,  
Could lend out of that moment's store  
Five years of happiness or more  
To any that might need it.

But yet I guess that now and then  
With Betty all was not so well ;  
And to the road she turns her ears,  
And thence full many a sound she hears, 140  
Which she to Susan will not tell.

Poor Susan moans, poor Susan groans ;  
' As sure as there 's a moon in heaven,'  
Cries Betty, ' he 'll be back again ;  
They 'll both be here—'tis almost ten—  
Both will be here before eleven.'

Poor Susan moans, poor Susan groans ;  
The clock gives warning for eleven ;  
'Tis on the stroke—' He must be near,'  
Quoth Betty, ' and will soon be here, 150  
As sure as there 's a moon in heaven.'

The clock is on the stroke of twelve,  
And Johnny is not yet in sight :  
—The Moon 's in heaven, as Betty sees,  
But Betty is not quite at ease ;  
And Susan has a dreadful night.

And Betty, half an hour ago,  
On Johnny vile reflections cast :  
' A little, idle, sauntering Thing !'  
With other names, an endless string ; 160  
But now that time is gone and past.

And Betty 's drooping at the heart,  
That happy time all past and gone,  
' How can it be he is so late ?  
The Doctor, he has made him wait ;  
Susan ! they 'll both be here anon.'

And Susan 's growing worse and worse,  
And Betty 's in a sad *quandary* ;  
And then there 's nobody to say  
If she must go, or she must stay ! 170  
—She 's in a sad *quandary*.

The clock is on the stroke of one ;  
But neither Doctor nor his Guide  
Appears along the moonlight road ;  
There 's neither horse nor man abroad,  
And Betty 's still at Susan's side.



; And Susan now begins to fear  
 Of sad mischances not a few,  
 That Johnny may perhaps be drowned;  
 Or lost, perhaps, and never found;  
 Which they must both for ever rue.

180

She prefaced half a hint of this  
 With, 'God forbid it should be true!'  
 At the first word that Susan said  
 Cried Betty, rising from the bed,  
 'Susan, I'd gladly stay with you.

'I must be gone, I must away:  
 Consider, Johnny's but half-wise;  
 Susan, we must take care of him,  
 If he is hurt in life or limb'—  
 'Oh God forbid!' poor Susan cries.

190

'What can I do?' says Betty, going,  
 'What can I do to ease your pain?  
 Good Susan tell me, and I'll stay;  
 I fear you're in a dreadful way,  
 But I shall soon be back again.'

'Nay, Betty, go! good Betty, go!  
 There's nothing that can ease my pain.'  
 Then off she hies; but with a prayer,  
 That God poor Susan's life would spare,  
 Till she comes back again.

200

So, through the moonlight lane she goes,  
 And far into the moonlight dale;  
 And how she ran, and how she walked,  
 And all that to herself she talked,  
 Would surely be a tedious tale.

In high and low, above, below,  
 In great and small, in round and square,  
 In tree and tower was Johnny seen,  
 In bush and brake, in black and green;  
 'Twas Johnny, Johnny, everywhere.

210

And while she crossed the bridge, there came  
 A thought with which her heart is sore—  
 Johnny perhaps his horse forsook,  
 To hunt the moon within the brook,  
 And never will be heard of more.

Now is she high upon the down,  
Alone amid a prospect wide ;  
There 's neither Johnny nor his Horse  
Among the fern or in the gorse ;  
There 's neither Doctor nor his Guide.

220

' Oh saints ! what is become of him ?  
Perhaps he 's climbed into an oak,  
Where he will stay till he is dead ;  
Or sadly he has been misled,  
And joined the wandering gipsy-folk.

' Or him that wicked Pony 's carried  
To the dark cave, the goblin's hall ;  
Or in the castle he 's pursuing  
Among the ghosts his own undoing ;  
Or playing with the waterfall.'

230

At poor old Susan then she railed,  
While to the town she posts away ;  
' If Susan had not been so ill,  
Alas ! I should have had him still,  
My Johnny, till my dying day.'

Poor Betty, in this sad distemper,  
The Doctor's self could hardly spare :  
Unworthy things she talked, and wild ;  
Even he, of cattle the most mild,  
The Pony had his share.

240

But now she 's fairly in the town,  
And to the Doctor's door she hies ;  
'Tis silence all on every side ;  
The town so long, the town so wide,  
Is silent as the skies.

And now she 's at the Doctor's door,  
She lifts the knocker, rap, rap, rap ;  
The Doctor at the casement shows  
His glimmering eyes that peep and doze !  
And one hand rubs his old night-cap.

250

' Oh Doctor ! Doctor ! where 's my Johnny ?'  
' I 'm here, what is 't you want with me ?'  
' Oh Sir ! you know I 'm Betty Foy,  
And I have lost my poor dear Boy,  
You know him—him you often see ;

'He's not so wise as some folks be':  
 'The devil take his wisdom!' said  
 The Doctor, looking somewhat grim,  
 'What, Woman! should I know of him?' 260  
 And, grumbling, he went back to bed!

'O woe is me! O woe is me!  
 Here will I die; here will I die;  
 I thought to find my lost one here,  
 But he is neither far nor near,  
 Oh! what a wretched Mother I!'

She stops, she stands, she looks about;  
 Which way to turn she cannot tell.  
 Poor Betty! it would ease her pain  
 If she had heart to knock again; 270  
 —The clock strikes three—a dismal knell!

Then up along the town she hies,  
 No wonder if her senses fail;  
 This piteous news so much it shocked her,  
 She quite forgot to send the Doctor,  
 To comfort poor old Susan Gale.

And now she's high upon the down,  
 And she can see a mile of road:  
 'O cruel! I'm almost threescore;  
 Such night as this was ne'er before, 280  
 There's not a single soul abroad.'

She listens, but she cannot hear  
 The foot of horse, the voice of man;  
 The streams with softest sound are flowing,  
 The grass you almost hear it growing,  
 You hear it now, if e'er you can.

The owlets through the long blue night  
 Are shouting to each other still:  
 Fond lovers! yet not quite hob nob,  
 They lengthen out the tremulous sob, 290  
 That echoes far from hill to hill.

Poor Betty now has lost all hope,  
 Her thoughts are bent on deadly sin,  
 A green-grown pond she just has past,  
 And from the brink she hurries fast,  
 Lest she should drown herself therein.



And now she sits her down and weeps ;  
Such tears she never shed before ;  
' Oh dear, dear Pony ! my sweet joy !  
Oh carry back my Idiot Boy ! 300  
And we will ne'er o'erload thee more.'

A thought is come into her head :  
The Pony he is mild and good,  
And we have always used him well ;  
Perhaps he's gone along the dell,  
And carried Johnny to the wood.

Then up she springs as if on wings ;  
She thinks no more of deadly sin ;  
If Betty fifty ponds should see,  
The last of all her thoughts would be 310  
To drown herself therein.

Oh Reader ! now that I might tell  
What Johnny and his Horse are doing !  
What they've been doing all this time,  
Oh could I put it into rhyme,  
A most delightful tale pursuing !

Perhaps, and no unlikely thought !  
He with his Pony now doth roam  
The cliffs and peaks so high that are,  
To lay his hands upon a star, 320  
And in his pocket bring it home.

Perhaps he's turned himself about,  
His face unto his horse's tail,  
And, still and mute, in wonder lost,  
All silent as a horseman-ghost,  
He travels slowly down the vale.

And now, perhaps, is hunting sheep,  
A fierce and dreadful hunter he ;  
Yon valley, now so trim and green,  
In five months' time, should he be seen, 330  
A desert wilderness will be !

Perhaps, with head and heels on fire,  
And like the very soul of evil,  
He's galloping away, away,  
And so will gallop on for aye,  
The bane of all that dread the devil !

I to the Muses have been bound  
These fourteen years, by strong indentures :  
O gentle Muses ! let me tell  
But half of what to him befell ;  
He surely met with strange adventures. 340

O gentle Muses ! is this kind ?  
Why will ye thus my suit repel ?  
Why of your further aid bereave me ?  
And can ye thus unfriended leave me,  
Ye Muses ! whom I love so well ?

Who 's yon, that, near the waterfall,  
Which thunders down with headlong force,  
Beneath the moon, yet shining fair,  
As careless as if nothing were,  
Sits upright on a feeding horse ? 350

Unto his horse—there feeding free,  
He seems, I think, the rein to give ;  
Of moon or stars he takes no heed ;  
Of such we in romances read :  
—'Tis Johnny ! Johnny ! as I live.

And that 's the very Pony, too !  
Where is she, where is Betty Foy ?  
She hardly can sustain her fears ;  
The roaring waterfall she hears,  
And cannot find her Idiot Boy. 360

Your Pony 's worth his weight in gold :  
Then calm your terrors, Betty Foy !  
She 's coming from among the trees,  
And now all full in view she sees  
Him whom she loves, her Idiot Boy.

And Betty sees the Pony too :  
Why stand you thus, good Betty Foy ?  
It is no goblin, 'tis no ghost,  
'Tis he whom you so long have lost,  
He whom you love, your Idiot Boy. 370

She looks again—her arms are up—  
She screams—she cannot move for joy ;  
She darts, as with a torrent's force,  
She almost has o'erturned the Horse,  
And fast she holds her Idiot Boy.

And Johnny burrs, and laughs aloud ;  
Whether in cunning or in joy  
I cannot tell ; but, while he laughs,  
Betty a drunken pleasure quaffs 380  
To hear again her Idiot Boy.

And now she 's at the Pony's tail,  
And now is at the Pony's head,—  
On that side now, and now on this ;  
And, almost stifled with her bliss,  
A few sad tears does Betty shed.

She kisses o'er and o'er again  
Him whom she loves, her Idiot Boy ;  
She 's happy here, is happy there,  
She is uneasy everywhere ; 390  
Her limbs are all alive with joy.

She pats the Pony, where or when  
She knows not, happy Betty Foy !  
The little Pony glad may be,  
But he is milder far than she,  
You hardly can perceive his joy.

' Oh ! Johnny, never mind the Doctor ;  
You've done your best, and that is all ' :  
She took the reins, when this was said,  
And gently turned the Pony's head 400  
From the loud waterfall.

By this the stars were almost gone,  
The moon was setting on the hill,  
So pale you scarcely looked at her :  
The little birds began to stir,  
Though yet their tongues were still.

The Pony, Betty, and her Boy,  
Wind slowly through the woody dale ;  
And who is she, betimes abroad,  
That hobbles up the steep, rough road ? 410  
Who is it, but old Susan Gale ?

Long time lay Susan lost in thought ;  
And many dreadful fears beset her,  
Both for her Messenger and Nurse ;  
And, as her mind grew worse and worse,  
Her body—it grew better.



She turned, she tossed herself in bed,  
 On all sides doubts and terrors met her;  
 Point after point did she discuss;  
 And, while her mind was fighting thus, 420  
 Her body still grew better.

'Alas! what is become of them?  
 These fears can never be endured;  
 I'll to the wood.'—The word scarce said,  
 Did Susan rise up from her bed,  
 As if by magic cured.

Away she goes up hill and down,  
 And to the wood at length is come;  
 She spies her Friends, she shouts a greeting;  
 Oh me! it is a merry meeting 430  
 As ever was in Christendom.

The owls have hardly sung their last,  
 While our four travellers homeward wend;  
 The owls have hooted all night long,  
 And with the owls began my song,  
 And with the owls must end.

For, while they all were travelling home,  
 Cried Betty, 'Tell us, Johnny, do,  
 Where all this long night you have been,  
 What you have heard, what you have seen: 440  
 And, Johnny, mind you tell us true.'

Now Johnny all night long had heard  
 The owls in tuneful concert strive;  
 No doubt too he the moon had seen;  
 For in the moonlight he had been  
 From eight o'clock till five.

And thus, to Betty's question, he  
 Made answer, like a traveller bold.  
 x (His very words I give to you),  
 'The cocks did crow to-whoo, to-whoo, 450  
 And the sun did shine so cold!'  
 —Thus answered Johnny in his glory,  
 And that was all his travel's story.

1798

punctuation from Syr. Ballads onwards is  
 Made answer, like a traveller bold,  
 (His very words I give to you)  
 comme inside the bracket is senseless. He was—as  
 himself said—an unskilled in punct., though in later years  
 paid considerable attention to that of his poems.

## XXXII

## MICHAEL

## A PASTORAL POEM

**I**F from the public way you turn your steps  
 Up the tumultuous brook of Green-head Ghyll,  
 You will suppose that with an upright path  
 Your feet must struggle ; in such bold ascent  
 The pastoral mountains front you, face to face.  
 But, courage ! for around that boisterous brook  
 The mountains have all opened out themselves,  
 And made a hidden valley of their own.  
 No habitation can be seen ; but they  
 Who journey thither find themselves alone 10  
 With a few sheep, with rocks and stones, and kites  
 That overhead are sailing in the sky.  
 It is in truth an utter solitude ;  
 Nor should I have made mention of this Dell  
 But for one object which you might pass by,  
 Might see and notice not. Beside the brook  
 Appears a straggling heap of unhewn stones !  
 And to that simple object appertains  
 A story—unenriched with strange events,  
 Yet not unfit, I deem, for the fireside, 20  
 Or for the summer shade. It was the first  
 Of those domestic tales that spake to me  
 Of Shepherds, dwellers in the valleys, men  
 Whom I already loved ;—not verily  
 For their own sakes, but for the fields and hills  
 Where was their occupation and abode.  
 And hence this Tale, while I was yet a Boy  
 Careless of books, yet having felt the power  
 Of Nature, by the gentle agency  
 Of natural objects, led me on to feel 30  
 For passions that were not my own, and think  
 (At random and imperfectly indeed)  
 On man, the heart of man, and human life.  
 Therefore, although it be a history  
 Homely and rude, I will relate the same  
 For the delight of a few natural hearts ;  
 And, with yet fonder feeling, for the sake  
 Of youthful Poets, who among these hills  
 Will be my second self when I am gone.

Upon the forest-side in Grasmere Vale  
 There dwelt a Shepherd, Michael was his name ; 40  
 An old man, stout of heart, and strong of limb.  
 His bodily frame had been from youth to age  
 Of an unusual strength : his mind was keen,  
 Intense, and frugal, apt for all affairs,  
 And in his shepherd's calling he was prompt  
 And watchful more than ordinary men.  
 Hence had he learned the meaning of all winds,  
 Of blasts of every tone ; and oftentimes,  
 When others heeded not, He heard the South 50  
 Make subterraneous music, like the noise  
 Of bagpipers on distant Highland hills.  
 The Shepherd, at such warning, of his flock  
 Bethought him, and he to himself would say,  
 ' The winds are now devising work for me !'  
 And, truly, at all times, the storm, that drives  
 The traveller to a shelter, summoned him  
 Up to the mountains : he had been alone  
 Amid the heart of many thousand mists,  
 That came to him, and left him, on the heights. 60  
 So lived he till his eightieth year was past.  
 And grossly that man errs, who should suppose  
 That the green valleys, and the streams and rocks,  
 Were things indifferent to the Shepherd's thoughts.  
 Fields, where with cheerful spirits he had breathed  
 The common air ; hills, which with vigorous step  
 He had so often climbed ; which had impressed  
 So many incidents upon his mind  
 Of hardship, skill or courage, joy or fear ;  
 Which, like a book, preserved the memory 70  
 Of the dumb animals, whom he had saved,  
 Had fed or sheltered, linking to such acts  
 The certainty of honourable gain ;  
 Those fields, those hills—what could they less ? had laid  
 Strong hold on his affections, were to him  
 A pleasurable feeling of blind love,  
 The pleasure which there is in life itself.

His days had not been passed in singleness.  
 His Helpmate was a comely matron, old—  
 Though younger than himself full twenty years. 80  
 She was a woman of a stirring life,  
 Whose heart was in her house : two wheels she had  
 Of antique form ; this large, for spinning wool ;  
 That small, for flax ; and, if one wheel had rest,  
 It was because the other was at work.



The Pair had but one inmate in their house,  
 An only Child, who had been born to them  
 When Michael, telling o'er his years, began  
 To deem that he was old,—in shepherd's phrase,  
 With one foot in the grave. This only Son, 90  
 With two brave sheep-dogs tried in many a storm,  
 The one of an inestimable worth,  
 Made all their household. I may truly say,  
 That they were as a proverb in the vale  
 For endless industry. When day was gone,  
 And from their occupations out of doors  
 The Son and Father were come home, even then,  
 Their labour did not cease; unless when all  
 Turned to the cleanly supper-board, and there,  
 Each with a mess of pottage and skimmed milk, 100  
 Sat round the basket piled with oaten cakes,  
 And their plain home-made cheese. Yet when the meal  
 Was ended, Luke (for so the Son was named)  
 And his old Father both betook themselves  
 To such convenient work as might employ  
 Their hands by the fireside; perhaps to card  
 Wool for the Housewife's spindle, or repair  
 Some injury done to sickle, flail, or scythe,  
 Or other implement of house or field.

Down from the ceiling, by the chimney's edge, 110  
 That in our ancient uncouth country style  
 With huge and black projection overbrowed  
 Large space beneath, as duly as the light  
 Of day grew dim the Housewife hung a lamp;  
 An agèd utensil, which had performed  
 Service beyond all others of its kind.  
 Early at evening did it burn—and late,  
 Surviving comrade of uncounted hours,  
 Which, going by from year to year, had found,  
 And left the couple neither gay perhaps 120  
 Nor cheerful, yet with objects and with hopes,  
 Living a life of eager industry.  
 And now, when Luke had reached his eighteenth year,  
 There by the light of this old lamp they sate,  
 Father and Son, while far into the night  
 The Housewife plied her own peculiar work,  
 Making the cottage through the silent hours  
 Murmur as with the sound of summer flies. '

This light was famous in its neighbourhood,  
 And was a public symbol of the life 130  
 That thrifty Pair had lived. For, as it chanced,

Their cottage on a plot of rising ground  
 Stood single, with large prospect, north and south,  
 High into Easedale, up to Dunmail-Raise,  
 And westward to the village near the lake ;  
 And from this constant light, so regular  
 And so far seen, the House itself, by all  
 Who dwelt within the limits of the vale,  
 Both old and young, was named THE EVENING STAR.

Thus living on through such a length of years, 140  
 The Shepherd, if he loved himself, must needs  
 Have loved his Helpmate ; but to Michael's heart  
 This son of his old age was yet more dear—  
 Less from instinctive tenderness, the same  
 Fond spirit that blindly works in the blood of all—  
 Than that a child, more than all other gifts  
 That earth can offer to declining man,  
 Brings hope with it, and forward-looking thoughts,  
 And stirrings of inquietude, when they  
 By tendency of nature needs must fail. 150  
 Exceeding was the love he bare to him,  
 His heart and his heart's joy ! For oftentimes  
 Old Michael, while he was a babe in arms,  
 Had done him female service, not alone  
 For pastime and delight, as is the use  
 Of fathers, but with patient mind enforced  
 To acts of tenderness ; and he had rocked  
 His cradle, as with a woman's gentle hand.

And, in a later time, ere yet the Boy  
 Had put on boy's attire, did Michael love, 160  
 Albeit of a stern unbending mind,  
 To have the Young-one in his sight, when he  
 Wrought in the field, or on his shepherd's stool  
 Sate with a fettered sheep before him stretched  
 Under the large old oak, that near his door  
 Stood single, and, from matchless depth of shade,  
 Chosen for the Shearer's covert from the sun,  
 Thence in our rustic dialect was called  
 The CLIPPING TREE,<sup>1</sup> a name which yet it bears.  
 There, while they two were sitting in the shade, 170  
 With others round them, earnest all and blithe,  
 Would Michael exercise his heart with looks  
 Of fond correction and reproof bestowed  
 Upon the Child, if he disturbed the sheep  
 By catching at their legs, or with his shouts  
 Scared them, while they lay still beneath the shears.

<sup>1</sup> Clipping is the word used in the North of England for shearing.

And when by Heaven's good grace the boy grew up  
 A healthy Lad, and carried in his cheek  
 Two steady roses that were five years old ;  
 Then Michael from a winter coppice cut 180  
 With his own hand a sapling, which he hooped  
 With iron, making it throughout in all  
 Due requisites a perfect shepherd's staff,  
 And gave it to the Boy ; wherewith equipt  
 He as a watchman oftentimes was placed  
 At gate or gap, to stem or turn the flock ;  
 And, to his office prematurely called,  
 There stood the urchin, as you will divine,  
 Something between a hindrance and a help ;  
 And for this cause not always, I believe, 190  
 Receiving from his Father hire of praise ;  
 Though nought was left undone which staff, or voice,  
 Or looks, or threatening gestures, could perform.

But soon as Luke, full ten years old, could stand  
 Against the mountain blasts, and to the heights, 2  
 Not fearing toil, nor length of weary ways,  
 He with his Father daily went, and they  
 Were as companions, why should I relate  
 That objects which the Shepherd loved before  
 Were dearer now ? that from the Boy there came 200  
 Feelings and emanations—things which were  
 Light to the sun and music to the wind ;  
 And that the old Man's heart seemed born again ?

Thus in his Father's sight the Boy grew up :  
 And now, when he had reached his eighteenth year,  
 He was his comfort and his daily hope.

While in this sort the simple household lived  
 From day to day, to Michael's ear there came  
 Distressful tidings. Long before the time  
 Of which I speak, the Shepherd had been bound 210  
 In surety for his brother's son, a man  
 Of an industrious life, and ample means ;  
 But unforeseen misfortunes suddenly  
 Had prest upon him ; and old Michael now  
 Was summoned to discharge the forfeiture,  
 A grievous penalty, but little less  
 Than half his substance. This unlooked-for claim,  
 At the first hearing, for a moment took  
 More hope out of his life than he supposed  
 That any old man ever could have lost. 220



As soon as he had armed himself with strength  
 To look his trouble in the face, it seemed  
 The Shepherd's sole resource to sell at once  
 A portion of his patrimonial fields.  
 Such was his first resolve ; he thought again,  
 And his heart failed him. ' Isabel,' said he,  
 Two evenings after he had heard the news,  
 ' I have been toiling more than seventy years,  
 And in the open sunshine of God's love  
 Have we all lived ; yet, if these fields of ours 230  
 Should pass into a stranger's hand, I think  
 That I could not lie quiet in my grave.  
 Our lot is a hard lot ; the sun himself  
 Has scarcely been more diligent than I ;  
 And I have lived to be a fool at last  
 To my own family. An evil man  
 That was, and made an evil choice, if he  
 Were false to us ; and, if he were not false,  
 There are ten thousand to whom loss like this  
 Had been no sorrow. I forgive him ;—but 240  
 'Twere better to be dumb than to talk thus.

' When I began, my purpose was to speak  
 Of remedies and of a cheerful hope.  
 Our Luke shall leave us, Isabel ; the land  
 Shall not go from us, and it shall be free ;  
 He shall possess it, free as is the wind  
 That passes over it. We have, thou know'st,  
 Another kinsman—he will be our friend  
 In this distress. He is a prosperous man,  
 Thriving in trade—and Luke to him shall go, 250  
 And with his kinsman's help and his own thrift  
 He quickly will repair this loss, and then  
 He may return to us. If here he stay,  
 What can be done ? Where every one is poor,  
 What can be gained ?'

At this the old Man paused,  
 And Isabel sat silent, for her mind  
 Was busy, looking back into past times.  
 There's Richard Bateman, thought she to herself,  
 He was a parish-boy—at the church-door  
 They made a gathering for him, shillings, pence, 260  
 And halfpennies, wherewith the neighbours bought  
 A basket, which they filled with pedlar's wares ;  
 And, with this basket on his arm, the lad  
 Went up to London, found a master there,  
 Who, out of many, chose the trusty boy

To go and overlook his merchandise  
 Beyond the seas ; where he grew wondrous rich,  
 And left estates and monies to the poor,  
 And, at his birth-place, built a chapel floored  
 With marble, which he sent from foreign lands. 270  
 These thoughts, and many others of like sort,  
 Passed quickly through the mind of Isabel,  
 And her face brightened. The old Man was glad,  
 And thus resumed :—‘ Well, Isabel ! this scheme  
 These two days has been meat and drink to me.  
 Far more than we have lost is left us yet.  
 —We have enough—I wish indeed that I  
 Were younger ;—but this hope is a good hope.  
 Make ready Luke’s best garments, of the best  
 Buy for him more, and let us send him forth 280  
 To-morrow, or the next day, or to-night :  
 —If he *could* go, the Boy should go to-night.’

Here Michael ceased, and to the fields went forth  
 With a light heart. The Housewife for five days  
 Was restless morn and night, and all day long  
 Wrought on with her best fingers to prepare  
 Things needful for the journey of her Son.  
 But Isabel was glad when Sunday came  
 To stop her in her work : for, when she lay  
 By Michael’s side, she through the last two nights  
 Heard him, how he was troubled in his sleep : 291  
 And when they rose at morning she could see  
 That all his hopes were gone. That day at noon  
 She said to Luke, while they two by themselves  
 Were sitting at the door, ‘ Thou must not go :  
 We have no other Child but thee to lose,  
 None to remember—do not go away,  
 For if thou leave thy Father he will die.’  
 The Youth made answer with a jocund voice ;  
 And Isabel, when she had told her fears, 300  
 Recovered heart. That evening her best fare  
 Did she bring forth, and all together sat  
 Like happy people round a Christmas fire.

With daylight Isabel resumed her work ;  
 And all the ensuing week the house appeared  
 As cheerful as a grove in Spring : at length  
 The expected letter from their kinsman came,  
 With kind assurances that he would do  
 His utmost for the welfare of the Boy ;  
 To which requests were added, that forthwith 310

He might be sent to him. Ten times or more  
 The letter was read over ; Isabel  
 Went forth to show it to the neighbours round ;  
 Nor was there at that time on English land  
 A prouder heart than Luke's. When Isabel  
 Had to her house returned, the old Man said,  
 ' He shall depart to-morrow.' To this word  
 The Housewife answered, talking much of things  
 Which, if at such short notice he should go,  
 Would surely be forgotten. But at length 320  
 She gave consent, and Michael was at ease.

Near the tumultuous brook of Green-head Ghyll,  
 In that deep valley, Michael had designed  
 To build a Sheep-fold ; and, before he heard  
 The tidings of his melancholy loss,  
 For this same purpose he had gathered up  
 A heap of stones, which by the streamlet's edge  
 Lay thrown together, ready for the work.  
 With Luke that evening thitherward he walked :  
 And soon as they had reached the place he stopped,  
 And thus the old Man spake to him :—' My Son, 331  
 To-morrow thou wilt leave me : with full heart  
 I look upon thee, for thou art the same  
 That wert a promise to me ere thy birth,  
 And all thy life hast been my daily joy.  
 I will relate to thee some little part  
 Of our two histories ; 'twill do thee good  
 When thou art from me, even if I should touch  
 On things thou canst not know of.—After thou  
 First cam'st into the world—as oft befalls 340  
 To new-born infants—thou didst sleep away  
 Two days, and blessings from thy Father's tongue  
 Then fell upon thee. Day by day passed on,  
 And still I loved thee with increasing love.  
 Never to living ear came sweeter sounds  
 Than when I heard thee by our own fireside  
 First uttering, without words, a natural tune ;  
 While thou, a feeding babe, didst in thy joy  
 Sing at thy Mother's breast. Month followed month,  
 And in the open fields my life was passed 350  
 And on the mountains ; else I think that thou  
 Hadst been brought up upon thy Father's knees.  
 But we were playmates, Luke : among these hills,  
 As well thou knowest, in us the old and young  
 Have played together, nor with me didst thou  
 Lack any pleasure which a boy can know.'



Luke had a manly heart ; but at these words  
 He sobbed aloud. The old Man grasped his hand,  
 And said, ' Nay, do not take it so—I see  
 That these are things of which I need not speak. 360  
 —Even to the utmost I have been to thee  
 A kind and a good Father : and herein  
 I but repay a gift which I myself  
 Received at others' hands ; for, though now old  
 Beyond the common life of man, I still  
 Remember them who loved me in my youth.  
 Both of them sleep together : here they lived,  
 As all their Forefathers had done ; and, when  
 At length their time was come, they were not loth  
 To give their bodies to the family mould. 370  
 I wished that thou should'st live the life they lived :  
 But, 'tis a long time to look back, my Son,  
 And see so little gain from threescore years.  
 These fields were burthened when they came to me ;  
 Till I was forty years of age, not more  
 Than half of my inheritance was mine.  
 I toiled and toiled ; God blessed me in my work,  
 And till these three weeks past the land was free.  
 —It looks as if it never could endure  
 Another Master. Heaven forgive me, Luke, 380  
 If I judge ill for thee, but it seems good  
 That thou should'st go.'

At this the old Man paused ;  
 Then, pointing to the stones near which they stood,  
 Thus, after a short silence, he resumed :  
 ' This was a work for us ; and now, my Son,  
 It is a work for me. But, lay one stone—  
 Here, lay it for me, Luke, with thine own hands.  
 Nay, Boy, be of good hope ;—we both may live  
 To see a better day. At eighty-four  
 I still am strong and hale ;—do thou thy part ; 390  
 I will do mine.—I will begin again  
 With many tasks that were resigned to thee :  
 Up to the heights, and in among the storms,  
 Will I without thee go again, and do  
 All works which I was wont to do alone,  
 Before I knew thy face.—Heaven bless thee, Boy !  
 Thy heart these two weeks has been beating fast  
 With many hopes ; it should be so—yes—yes—  
 I knew that thou could'st never have a wish  
 To leave me, Luke : thou hast been bound to me 400  
 Only by links of love : when thou art gone,  
 What will be left to us !—But, I forget

My purposes. Lay now the corner-stone,  
 As I requested ; and hereafter, Luke,  
 When thou art gone away, should evil men  
 Be thy companions, think of me, my Son,  
 And of this moment ; hither turn thy thoughts,  
 And God will strengthen thee : amid all fear  
 And all temptation, Luke, I pray that thou  
 May'st bear in mind the life thy Fathers lived, 410  
 Who, being innocent, did for that cause  
 Bestir them in good deeds. Now, fare thee well—  
 When thou return'st, thou in this place wilt see  
 A work which is not here : a covenant  
 'Twill be between us ; but, whatever fate  
 Befall thee, I shall love thee to the last,  
 And bear thy memory with me to the grave.'

amended ed. 1815  
'and Kissed'

The Shepherd ended here ; and Luke stooped down,  
 And, as his Father had requested, laid  
 The first stone of the Sheep-fold. At the sight 420  
 The old Man's grief broke from him ; to his heart  
 He pressed his Son, he kissed him and wept ;  
 And to the house together they returned.  
 —Hushed was that House in peace, or seeming peace,  
 Ere the night fell :—with morrow's dawn the Boy  
 Began his journey, and, when he had reached  
 The public way, he put on a bold face ;  
 And all the neighbours, as he passed their doors,  
 Came forth with wishes and with farewell prayers,  
 That followed him till he was out of sight. 430

A good report did from their Kinsman come,  
 Of Luke and his well-doing : and the Boy  
 Wrote loving letters, full of wondrous news,  
 Which, as the Housewife phrased it, were throughout  
 'The prettiest letters that were ever seen.'  
 Both parents read them with rejoicing hearts.  
 So, many months passed on : and once again  
 The Shepherd went about his daily work  
 With confident and cheerful thoughts ; and now  
 Sometimes when he could find a leisure hour 440  
 He to that valley took his way, and there  
 Wrought at the Sheep-fold. Meantime Luke began  
 To slacken in his duty ; and, at length,  
 He in the dissolute city gave himself  
 To evil courses : ignominy and shame  
 Fell on him, so that he was driven at last  
 To seek a hiding-place beyond the seas.

There is a comfort in the strength of love ;  
 'Twill make a thing endurable, which else  
 Would overset the brain, or break the heart : 450  
 I have conversed with more than one who well  
 Remember the old Man, and what he was  
 Years after he had heard this heavy news.  
 His bodily frame had been from youth to age  
 Of an unusual strength. Among the rocks  
 He went, and still looked up to sun and cloud,  
 And listened to the wind ; and, as before,  
 Performed all kinds of labour for his sheep,  
 And for the land, his small inheritance.  
 And to that hollow dell from time to time 460  
 Did he repair, to build the Fold of which  
 His flock had need. 'Tis not forgotten yet  
 The pity which was then in every heart  
 For the old Man—and 'tis believed by all  
 That many and many a day he thither went,  
 And never lifted up a single stone.

There, by the Sheep-fold, sometimes was he seen  
 Sitting alone, or with his faithful Dog,  
 Then old, beside him, lying at his feet.  
 The length of full seven years, from time to time, 470  
 He at the building of this Sheep-fold wrought,  
 And left the work unfinished when he died.  
 Three years, or little more, did Isabel  
 Survive her Husband : at her death the estate  
 Was sold, and went into a stranger's hand.  
 The Cottage which was named THE EVENING STAR  
 Is gone—the ploughshare has been through the  
 ground  
 On which it stood ; great changes have been wrought  
 In all the neighbourhood :—yet the oak is left  
 That grew beside their door ; and the remains 480  
 Of the unfinished Sheep-fold may be seen  
 Beside the boisterous brook of Green-head Ghyll.  
 Oct. 11—Dec. 9, 1800.

## XXXIII

## THE WIDOW ON WINDERMERE SIDE

## I

HOW beautiful when up a lofty height  
 Honour ascends among the humblest poor,  
 And feeling sinks as deep ! See there the door



Of One, a Widow, left beneath a weight  
 Of blameless debt. On evil Fortune's spite  
 She wasted no complaint, but strove to make  
 A just repayment, both for conscience-sake  
 And that herself and hers should stand upright  
 In the world's eye. Her work when daylight failed  
 Paused not, and through the depth of night she kept 10  
 Such earnest vigils, that belief prevailed  
 With some, the noble Creature never slept;  
 But, one by one, the hand of death assailed  
 Her children, from her inmost heart bewept.

## II

The Mother mourned, nor ceased her tears to flow,  
 Till a winter's noon-day placed her buried Son  
 Before her eyes, last child of many gone—  
 His raiment of angelic white, and lo!  
 His very feet bright as the dazzling snow  
 Which they are touching; yea far brighter, even 20  
 As that which comes, or seems to come, from heaven,  
 Surpasses aught these elements can show.  
 Much she rejoiced, trusting that from that hour  
 Whate'er befell she could not grieve or pine;  
 But the Transfigured, in and out of season,  
 Appeared, and spiritual presence gained a power  
 Over material forms that mastered reason.  
 Oh, gracious Heaven, in pity make her thine!

## III

But why that prayer? as if to her could come  
 No good but by the way that leads to bliss 30  
 Through Death,—so judging we should judge amiss.  
 Since reason failed want is her threatened doom,  
 Yet frequent transports mitigate the gloom:  
 Nor of those maniacs is she one that kiss  
 The air or laugh upon a precipice;  
 No, passing through strange sufferings toward the tomb,  
 She smiles as if a martyr's crown were won:  
 Oft, when light breaks through clouds or waving trees,  
 With outspread arms and fallen upon her knees  
 The Mother hails in her descending Son 40  
 An Angel, and in earthly ecstasies  
 Her own angelic glory seems begun.

## XXXIV

## THE ARMENIAN LADY'S LOVE

[THE subject of the following poem is from the Orlandus of the author's friend, Kenelm Henry Digby : and the liberty is taken of inscribing it to him as an acknowledgment, however unworthy, of pleasure and instruction derived from his numerous and valuable writings, illustrative of the piety and chivalry of the olden time.]

## I

YOU have heard 'a Spanish Lady  
     How she wooed an English man';<sup>1</sup>  
 Hear now of a fair Armenian,  
     Daughter of the proud Soldàn;  
 How she loved a Christian Slave, and told her pain  
 By word, look, deed, with hope that he might love again.

## II

'Pluck that rose, it moves my liking,'  
     Said she, lifting up her veil;  
 'Pluck it for me, gentle gardener,  
     Ere it wither and grow pale.' 10  
 'Princess fair, I till the ground, but may not take  
 From twig or bed an humbler flower, even for your sake!'

## III

'Grieved am I, submissive Christian!  
     To behold thy captive state;  
 Women, in your land, may pity  
     (May they not?) the unfortunate.'  
 'Yes, kind Lady! otherwise man could not bear  
 Life, which to every one that breathes is full of care.'

## IV

'Worse than idle is compassion  
     If it end in tears and sighs; 20  
 Thee from bondage would I rescue  
     And from vile indignities;  
 Nurtured, as thy mien bespeaks, in high degree,  
 Look up—and help a hand that longs to set thee free.'

<sup>1</sup> See in Percy's *Reliques* that fine old Ballad, 'The Spanish Lady's Love'; from which Poem the form of stanza, as suitable to dialogue, is adopted.

## V

‘Lady ! dread the wish, nor venture  
 In such peril to engage ;  
 Think how it would stir against you  
 Your most loving father’s rage :  
 Sad deliverance would it be, and yoked with shame,  
 Should troubles overflow on her from whom it came.’ 30

## VI

‘Generous Frank ! the just in effort  
 Are of inward peace secure :  
 Hardships for the brave encountered  
 Even the feeblest may endure :  
 If almighty grace through me thy chains unbind,  
 My father for slave’s work may seek a slave in mind.’

## VII

‘Princess, at this burst of goodness,  
 My long-frozen heart grows warm !’  
 ‘Yet you make all courage fruitless,  
 Me to save from chance of harm : 40  
 Leading such companion I that gilded dome,  
 Yon minarets, would gladly leave for his worst home.’

## VIII

‘Feeling tunes your voice, fair Princess !  
 And your brow is free from scorn,  
 Else these words would come like mockery,  
 Sharper than the pointed thorn.’  
 ‘Whence the undeserved mistrust ? Too wide apart  
 Our faith hath been,—O would that eyes could see the  
 heart !’

## IX

‘Tempt me not, I pray ; my doom is  
 These base implements to wield ; 50  
 Rusty lance, I ne’er shall grasp thee,  
 Ne’er assoil my cobwebb’d shield !  
 Never see my native land, nor castle towers,  
 Nor Her who thinking of me there counts widowed hours.’

## X

‘Prisoner ! pardon youthful fancies ;  
 Wedded ? If you *can*, say no !  
 Blessed is and be your consort ;  
 Hopes I cherished—let them go !  
 Handmaid’s privilege would leave my purpose free,  
 Without another link to my felicity.’ 60



## XI

‘Wedded love with loyal Christians,  
 Lady, is a mystery rare ;  
 Body, heart, and soul in union,  
 Make one being of a pair.’  
 ‘Humble love in me would look for no return,  
 Soft as a guiding star that cheers, but cannot burn.’

## XII

‘Gracious Allah ! by such title  
 Do I dare to thank the God,  
 Him who thus exalts thy spirit,  
 Flower of an unchristian sod ! 70  
 Or hast thou put off wings which thou in heaven dost  
 wear ?  
 What have I seen, and heard, or dreamt ? where am I ?  
 where ?’

## XIII

Here broke off the dangerous converse :  
 Less impassioned words might tell  
 How the pair escaped together,  
 Tears not wanting, nor a knell  
 Of sorrow in her heart while through her father's door,  
 And from her narrow world, she passed for evermore.

## XIV

But affections higher, holier,  
 Urged her steps ; she shrunk from trust 80  
 In a sensual creed that trampled  
 Woman's birthright into dust.  
 Little be the wonder then, the blame be none,  
 If she, a timid Maid, hath put such boldness on.

## XV

Judge both Fugitives with knowledge :  
 In those old romantic days  
 Mighty were the soul's commandments  
 To support, restrain, or raise.  
 Foes might hang upon their path, snakes rustle near, 89  
 But nothing from their inward selves had they to fear.

## XVI

Thought infirm ne'er came between them,  
 Whether printing desert sands  
 With accordant steps, or gathering  
 Forest-fruit with social hands ;

Or whispering like two reeds that in the cold moonbeam  
Bend with the breeze their heads beside a crystal stream.

## XVII

On a friendly deck reposing  
They at length for Venice steer ;  
There, when they had closed their voyage,  
One, who daily on the pier 100  
Watched for tidings from the East, beheld his Lord,  
Fell down and clasped his knees for joy, not uttering word.

## XVIII

Mutual was the sudden transport ;  
Breathless questions followed fast,  
Years contracting to a moment,  
Each word greedier than the last ;  
' Hie thee to the Countess, friend ! return with speed,  
And of this Stranger speak by whom her lord was freed.

## XIX

' Say that I, who might have languished,  
Drooped and pined till life was spent, 110  
Now before the gates of Stolberg  
My Deliverer would present  
For a crowning recompense, the precious grace  
Of her who in my heart still holds her ancient place.

## XX

' Make it known that my Companion  
Is of royal eastern blood,  
Thirsting after all perfection,  
Innocent, and meek, and good,  
Though with misbelievers bred ; but that dark night  
Will holy Church disperse by beams of gospel-light.' 120

## XXI

Swiftly went that grey-haired Servant,  
Soon returned a trusty Page  
Charged with greetings, benedictions,  
Thanks and praises, each a gage  
For a sunny thought to cheer the Stranger's way,  
Her virtuous scruples to remove, her fears allay.

## XXII

And how blest the Reunited,  
While beneath their castle-walls  
Runs a deafening noise of welcome !—  
Blest, though every tear that falls 130

Doth in its silence of past sorrow tell,  
And makes a meeting seem most like a dear farewell.

XXIII

Through a haze of human nature,  
Glorified by heavenly light,  
Looked the beautiful Deliverer  
On that overpowering sight,  
While across her virgin cheek pure blushes strayed,  
For every tender sacrifice her heart had made.

XXIV

On the ground the weeping Countess  
Knelt, and kissed the Stranger's hand ;      140  
Act of soul-devoted homage,  
Pledge of an eternal band :  
Nor did aught of future days that kiss belie,  
Which, with a generous shout, the crowd did ratify.

XXV

Constant to the fair Armenian,  
Gentle pleasures round her moved,  
Like a tutelary spirit  
Reverenced, like a sister loved.  
Christian meekness smoothed for all the path of life,  
Who, loving most, should wiseliest love, their only strife.

XXVI

Mute memento of that union      151  
In a Saxon church survives,  
Where a cross-legged Knight lies sculptured  
As between two wedded Wives——  
Figures with armorial signs of race and birth,  
And the vain rank the pilgrims bore while yet on earth.  
1830

XXXV

LOVING AND LIKING

IRREGULAR VERSES ADDRESSED TO A CHILD

(BY MY SISTER)

THERE'S more in words than I can teach :  
Yet listen, Child !—I would not preach ;  
But only give some plain directions  
To guide your speech and your affections.  
Say not you *love* a roasted fowl,



But you may love a screaming owl,  
 And, if you can, the unwieldy toad  
 That crawls from his secure abode  
 Within the mossy garden wall  
 When evening dew begins to fall. 10  
 Oh ! mark the beauty of his eye :  
 What wonders in that circle lie !  
 So clear, so bright, our fathers said  
 He wears a jewel in his head !  
 And when, upon some showery day,  
 Into a path or public way  
 A frog leaps out from bordering grass,  
 Startling the timid as they pass,  
 Do you observe him, and endeavour  
 To take the intruder into favour ; 20  
 Learning from him to find a reason  
 For a light heart in a dull season.  
 And you may love him in the pool,  
 That is for him a happy school,  
 In which he swims as taught by nature,  
 Fit pattern for a human creature,  
 Glancing amid the water bright,  
 And sending upward sparkling light.

Nor blush if o'er your heart be stealing  
 A love for things that have no feeling : 30  
 The spring's first rose by you espied,  
 May fill your breast with joyful pride ;  
 And you may love the strawberry-flower,  
 And love the strawberry in its bower ;  
 But when the fruit, so often praised  
 For beauty, to your lip is raised,  
 Say not you *love* the delicate treat,  
 But *like* it, enjoy it, and thankfully eat.

Long may you love your pensioner mouse,  
 Though one of a tribe that torment the house : 40  
 Nor dislike for her cruel sport the cat,  
 Deadly foe both of mouse and rat ;  
 Remember she follows the law of her kind,  
 And Instinct is neither wayward nor blind.  
 Then think of her beautiful gliding form,  
 Her tread that would scarcely crush a worm,  
 And her soothing song by the winter fire,  
 Soft as the dying throb of the lyre.

I would not circumscribe your love :  
 It may soar with the eagle and brood with the dove,

May pierce the earth with the patient mole, 51  
 Or track the hedgehog to his hole.  
 Loving and liking are the solace of life,  
 Rock the cradle of joy, smooth the death-bed of  
 strife.

You love your father and your mother,  
 Your grown-up and your baby brother ;  
 You love your sister and your friends,  
 And countless blessings which God sends :  
 And while these right affections play,  
 You *live* each moment of your day ; 60  
 They lead you on to full content,  
 And likings fresh and innocent,  
 That store the mind, the memory feed,  
 And prompt to many a gentle deed :  
 But *likings* come, and pass away ;  
 'Tis *love* that remains till our latest day :  
 Our heavenward guide is holy love,  
 And will be our bliss with saints above.  
 1832

## XXXVI

## FAREWELL LINES

'HIGH bliss is only for a higher state,'  
 But, surely, if severe afflictions borne  
 With patience merit the reward of peace,  
 Peace ye deserve ; and may the solid good,  
 Sought by a wise though late exchange, and here  
 With bounteous hand beneath a cottage-roof  
 To you accorded, never be withdrawn,  
 Nor for the world's best promises renounced.  
 Most soothing was it for a welcome Friend,  
 Fresh from the crowded city, to behold 10  
 That lonely union, privacy so deep,  
 Such calm employments, such entire content.  
 So when the rain is over, the storm laid,  
 A pair of herons oft-times have I seen,  
 Upon a rocky islet, side by side,  
 Drying their feathers in the sun, at ease ;  
 And so, when night with grateful gloom had fallen,  
 Two glow-worms in such nearness that they shared,  
 As seemed, their soft self-satisfying light,  
 Each with the other, on the dewy ground, 20  
 Where He that made them blesses their repose.—  
 When wandering among lakes and hills I note,  
 Once more, those creatures thus by nature paired,

And guarded in their tranquil state of life,  
 Even, as your happy presence to my mind  
 Their union brought, will they repay the debt,  
 And send a thankful spirit back to you,  
 With hope that we, dear Friends ! shall meet again.

Prose. 1828

Published 1842

### XXXVII

#### THE REDBREAST

(SUGGESTED IN A WESTMORELAND COTTAGE)

**D**RIVEN in by Autumn's sharpening air  
 From half-stripped woods and pastures bare,  
 Brisk Robin seeks a kindlier home :  
 Not like a beggar is he come,  
 But enters as a looked-for guest,  
 Confiding in his ruddy breast,  
 As if it were a natural shield  
 Charged with a blazon on the field,  
 Due to that good and pious deed  
 Of which we in the Ballad read. 10  
 But pensive fancies putting by,  
 And wild-wood sorrows, speedily  
 He plays the expert ventriloquist ;  
 And, caught by glimpses now—now missed,  
 Puzzles the listener with a doubt  
 If the soft voice he throws about  
 Comes from within doors or without !  
 Was ever such a sweet confusion,  
 Sustained by delicate illusion ?  
 He's at your elbow—to your feeling 20  
 The notes are from the floor or ceiling ;  
 And there's a riddle to be guessed,  
 Till you have marked his heaving chest  
 And busy throat, whose sink and swell  
 Betray the Elf that loves to dwell  
 In Robin's bosom as a chosen cell.

Heart-pleased we smile upon the Bird  
 If seen, and with like pleasure stirred  
 Commend him, when he's only heard.  
 But small and fugitive our gain 30  
 Compared with *hers* who long hath lain,  
 With languid limbs and patient head  
 Reposing on a lone sick-bed ;  
 Where now she daily hears a strain  
 That cheats her of too busy cares,



Eases her pain, and helps her prayers.  
 And who but this dear Bird beguiled  
 The fever of that pale-faced Child ;  
 Now cooling, with his passing wing,  
 Her forehead, like a breeze of Spring : 40  
 Recalling now, with descant soft  
 Shed round her pillow from aloft,  
 Sweet thoughts of angels hovering nigh,  
 And the invisible sympathy  
 Of ' Matthew, Mark, and Luke, and John,  
 Blessing the bed she lies upon ? ' <sup>1</sup>  
 And sometimes, just as listening ends  
 In slumber, with the cadence blends  
 A dream of that low-warbled hymn . 50  
 Which old folk, fondly pleased to trim  
 Lamps of faith, now burning dim,  
 Say that the Cherubs, carved in stone,  
 When clouds gave way at dead of night  
 And the ancient church was filled with light,  
 Used to sing in heavenly tone,  
 Above and round the sacred places  
 They guard with wingèd baby-faces.

Thrice happy Creature ! in all lands  
 Nurtured by hospitable hands :  
 Free entrance to this cot has he, 60  
 Entrance and exit both *yet* free ;  
 And when the keen unruffled weather,  
 That thus brings man and bird together,  
 Shall with its pleasantness be past,  
 And casement closed and door made fast,  
 To keep at bay the howling blast,  
*He* needs not fear the season's rage,  
 For the whole house is Robin's cage.  
 Whether the bird flit here or there,  
 O'er table *lilt*, or perch on chair, 70  
 Though some may frown and make a stir,  
 To scare him as a trespasser,  
 And he belike will flinch or start,  
 Good friends he has to take his part ;  
 One chiefly, who with voice and look  
 Pleads for him from the chimney-nook,  
 Where sits the Dame, and wears away

<sup>1</sup> The words—

' Matthew, Mark, and Luke, and John,  
 Bless the bed that I lie on,'

are part of a child's prayer, still in general use through the northern counties.

Her long and vacant holiday ;  
 With images about her heart,  
 Reflected from the years gone by 80  
 On human nature's second infancy.  
 1834

## XXXVIII

## HER EYES ARE WILD

## I

**H**ER eyes are wild, her head is bare,  
 The sun has burnt her coal-black hair ;  
 Her eyebrows have a rusty stain,  
 And she came far from over the main.  
 She has a baby on her arm,  
 Or else she were alone :  
 And underneath the hay-stack warm,  
 And on the greenwood stone,  
 She talked and sung the woods among,  
 And it was in the English tongue. 10

## II

'Sweet babe ! they say that I am mad,  
 But nay, my heart is far too glad ;  
 And I am happy when I sing  
 Full many a sad and doleful thing :  
 Then, lovely baby, do not fear !  
 I pray thee have no fear of me ;  
 But safe as in a cradle here  
 My lovely baby ! thou shalt be :  
 To thee I know too much I owe ;  
 I cannot work thee any woe. 20

## III

'A fire was once within my brain ;  
 And in my head a dull, dull pain ;  
 And fiendish faces, one, two, three,  
 Hung at my breast, and pulled at me ;  
 But then there came a sight of joy ;  
 It came at once to do me good ;  
 I waked, and saw my little boy,  
 My little boy of flesh and blood ;  
 Oh joy for me that sight to see !  
 For he was here, and only he. 30

## IV

'Suck, little babe, oh suck again !  
It cools my blood ; it cools my brain ;  
Thy lips I feel them, baby ! they  
Draw from my heart the pain away.  
Oh ! press me with thy little hand ;  
It loosens something at my chest ;  
About that tight and deadly band  
I feel thy little fingers prest.  
The breeze I see is in the tree :  
It comes to cool my babe and me.

40

## V

'Oh ! love me, love me, little boy !  
Thou art thy mother's only joy ;  
And do not dread the waves below,  
When o'er the sea-rock's edge we go ;  
The high crag cannot work me harm,  
Nor leaping torrents when they howl ;  
The babe I carry on my arm,  
He saves for me my precious soul ;  
Then happy lie ; for blest am I ;  
Without me my sweet babe would die.

50

## VI

'Then do not fear, my boy ! for thee  
Bold as a lion will I be ;  
And I will always be thy guide,  
Through hollow snows and rivers wide.  
I'll build an Indian bower ; I know  
The leaves that make the softest bed :  
And, if from me thou wilt not go,  
But still be true till I am dead,  
My pretty thing ! then thou shalt sing  
As merry as the birds in spring.

60

## VII

'Thy father cares not for my breast,  
'Tis thine, sweet baby, there to rest ;  
'Tis all thine own !—and, if its hue  
Be changed, that was so fair to view,  
'Tis fair enough for thee, my dove !  
My beauty, little child, is flown,  
But thou wilt live with me in love ;  
And what if my poor cheek be brown ?



'Tis well for me thou canst not see  
How pale and wan it else would be.

70

## VIII

'Dread not their taunts, my little Life;  
I am thy father's wedded wife;  
And underneath the spreading tree  
We two will live in honesty.  
If his sweet boy he could forsake,  
With me he never would have stayed:  
From him no harm my babe can take;  
But he, poor man! is wretched made;  
And every day we two will pray  
For him that's gone and far away.

80

## IX

'I'll teach my boy the sweetest things:  
I'll teach him how the owlet sings.  
My little babe! thy lips are still,  
And thou hast almost sucked thy fill.  
—Where art thou gone, my own dear child?  
What wicked looks are those I see?  
Alas! Alas! that look so wild,  
It never, never came from me:  
If thou art mad, my pretty lad,  
Then I must be for ever sad.

90

## X

'Oh! smile on me, my little lamb!  
For I thy own dear mother am:  
My love for thee has well been tried:  
I've sought thy father far and wide.  
I know the poisons of the shade;  
I know the earth-nuts fit for food:  
Then, pretty dear, be not afraid:  
We'll find thy father in the wood.  
Now laugh and be gay, to the woods away!  
And there, my babe, we'll live for aye.'

100

## POEMS ON THE NAMING OF PLACES

## ADVERTISEMENT

By persons resident in the country and attached to rural objects, many places will be found unnamed or of unknown names, where little Incidents must have occurred, or feelings been experienced, which will have given to such places a private and peculiar interest. From a wish to give some sort of record to such Incidents, and renew the gratification of such feelings, Names have been given to Places by the Author and some of his Friends, and the following Poems written in consequence.

## I

**I**T was an April morning : fresh and clear  
 The Rivulet, delighting in its strength,  
 Ran with a young man's speed ; and yet the voice  
 Of waters which the winter had supplied  
 Was softened down into a vernal tone.  
 The spirit of enjoyment and desire,  
 And hopes and wishes, from all living things  
 Went circling, like a multitude of sounds.  
 The budding groves seemed eager to urge on  
 The steps of June ; as if their various hues 10  
 Were only hindrances that stood between  
 Them and their object : but, meanwhile, prevailed  
 Such an entire contentment in the air  
 That every naked ash, and tardy tree  
 Yet leafless, showed as if the countenance  
 With which it looked on this delightful day  
 Were native to the summer.—Up the brook  
 I roamed in the confusion of my heart,  
 Alive to all things and forgetting all.  
 At length I to a sudden turning came 20  
 In this continuous glen, where down a rock  
 The Stream, so ardent in its course before,  
 Sent forth such sallies of glad sound, that all,  
 Which I till then had heard, appeared the voice  
 Of common pleasure : beast and bird, the lamb,  
 The shepherd's dog, the linnet and the thrush,  
 Vied with this waterfall, and made a song,  
 Which, while I listened, seemed like the wild growth

Or like some natural produce of the air,  
 That could not cease to be. Green leaves were here ;  
 But 'twas the foliage of the rocks—the birch, 31  
 The yew, the holly, and the bright green thorn,  
 With hanging islands of resplendent furze :  
 And, on a summit, distant a short space,  
 By any who should look beyond the dell,  
 A single mountain-cottage might be seen.  
 I gazed and gazed, and to myself I said,  
 ' Our thoughts at least are ours ; and this wild nook,  
 My EMMA, I will dedicate to thee.'  
 —Soon did the spot become my other home, 40  
 My dwelling, and my out-of-doors abode.  
 And, of the Shepherds who have seen me there,  
 To whom I sometimes in our idle talk  
 Have told this fancy, two or three, perhaps,  
 Years after we are gone and in our graves,  
 When they have cause to speak of this wild place,  
 May call it by the name of EMMA'S DELL.

1800

## II

## TO JOANNA

AMID the smoke of cities did you pass  
 The time of early youth ; and there you  
 learned,  
 From years of quiet industry, to love  
 The living Beings by your own fireside,  
 With such a strong devotion, that your heart  
 Is slow to meet the sympathies of them  
 Who look upon the hills with tenderness,  
 And make dear friendships with the streams and  
 groves.  
 Yet we, who are transgressors in this kind,  
 Dwelling retired in our simplicity 10  
 Among the woods and fields, we love you well,  
 Joanna ! and I guess, since you have been  
 So distant from us now for two long years,  
 That you will gladly listen to discourse,  
 However trivial, if you thence be taught  
 That they, with whom you once were happy, talk  
 Familiarly of you and of old times.

While I was seated, now some ten days past,  
 Beneath those lofty firs, that overtop  
 Their ancient neighbour, the old steeple-tower, 20



The Vicar from his gloomy house hard by  
 Came forth to greet me ; and, when he had asked,  
 ' How fares Joanna, that wild-hearted Maid !  
 And when will she return to us ? ' he paused ;  
 And, after short exchange of village news,  
 He with grave looks demanded, for what cause,  
 Reviving obsolete idolatry,  
 I, like a Runic Priest, in characters  
 Of formidable size had chiselled out  
 Some uncouth name upon the native rock, 30  
 Above the Rotha, by the forest-side.  
 —Now, by those dear immunities of heart  
 Engendered between malice and true love,  
 I was not loth to be so catechised,  
 And this was my reply :—' As it befell,  
 One summer morning we had walked abroad  
 At break of day, Joanna and myself.  
 —'Twas that delightful season when the broom,  
 Full-flowered, and visible on every steep,  
 Along the copses runs in veins of gold. 40  
 Our pathway led us on to Rotha's banks ;  
 And when we came in front of that tall rock  
 That eastward looks, I there stopped short—and stood  
 Tracing the lofty barrier with my eye  
 From base to summit ; such delight I found  
 To note in shrub and tree, in stone and flower,  
 That intermixture of delicious hues,  
 Along so vast a surface, all at once,  
 In one impression, by connecting force  
 Of their own beauty, imaged in the heart. 50  
 —When I had gazed perhaps two minutes' space,  
 Joanna, looking in my eyes, beheld  
 That ravishment of mine, and laughed aloud.  
 The Rock, like something starting from a sleep,  
 Took up the Lady's voice, and laughed again ;  
 That ancient Woman seated on Helm-crag  
 Was ready with her cavern ; Hammar-scar,  
 And the tall Steep of Silver-how, sent forth  
 A noise of laughter ; southern Loughrigg heard,  
 And Fairfield answered with a mountain tone ; 60  
 Helvellyn far into the clear blue sky  
 Carried the Lady's voice,—old Skiddaw blew  
 His speaking-trumpet ;—back out of the clouds  
 Of Glaramara southward came the voice ;  
 And Kirkstone tossed it from his misty head.  
 —Now whether,' said I to our cordial Friend,  
 Who in the hey-day of astonishment

Smiled in my face, 'this were in simple truth  
 A work accomplished by the brotherhood  
 Of ancient mountains, or my ear was touched 70  
 With dreams and visionary impulses  
 To me alone imparted, sure I am  
 That there was a loud uproar in the hills.  
 And, while we both were listening, to my side  
 The fair Joanna drew, as if she wished  
 To shelter from some object of her fear.  
 —And hence, long afterwards, when eighteen moons  
 Were wasted, as I chanced to walk alone  
 Beneath this rock, at sunrise, on a calm  
 And silent morning, I sat down, and there, 80  
 In memory of affections old and true,  
 I chiselled out in those rude characters  
 Joanna's name deep in the living stone :—  
 And I, and all who dwell by my fireside,  
 Have called the lovely rock, JOANNA'S ROCK.'

1800

NOTE.—In Cumberland and Westmoreland are several Inscriptions, upon the native rock, which, from the wasting of time, and the rudeness of the workmanship, have been mistaken for Runic. They are, without doubt, Roman.

The Rotha, mentioned in this poem, is the River which, flowing through the lakes of Grasmere and Rydale, falls into Wynandermere. On Helm-crag, that impressive single mountain at the head of the Vale of Grasmere, is a rock which from most points of view bears a striking resemblance to an old Woman cowering. Close by this rock is one of those fissures or caverns, which in the language of the country are called dungeons. Most of the mountains here mentioned immediately surround the Vale of Grasmere; of the others, some are at a considerable distance, but they belong to the same cluster.

## III

**T**HERE is an Eminence,—of these our hills  
 The last that parleys with the setting sun;  
 We can behold it from our orchard-seat;  
 And, when at evening we pursue our walk  
 Along the public way, this Peak, so high  
 Above us, and so distant in its height,  
 Is visible; and often seems to send  
 Its own deep quiet to restore our hearts.  
 The meteors make of it a favourite haunt:  
 The star of Jove, so beautiful and large 10  
 In the mid heavens, is never half so fair  
 As when he shines above it. 'Tis in truth  
 The loneliest place we have among the clouds.  
 And She who dwells with me, whom I have loved  
 With such communion, that no place on earth

Can ever be a solitude to me,  
 Hath to this lonely Summit given my Name.

1800

## IV

A NARROW girdle of rough stones and crags,  
 A rude and natural causeway, interposed  
 Between the water and a winding slope  
 Of copse and thicket, leaves the eastern shore  
 Of Grasmere safe in its own privacy:  
 And there myself and two beloved Friends,  
 One calm September morning, ere the mist  
 Had altogether yielded to the sun,  
 Sauntered on this retired and difficult way.  
 —Ill suits the road with one in haste; but we 10  
 Played with our time; and, as we strolled along,  
 It was our occupation to observe  
 Such objects as the waves had tossed ashore—  
 Feather, or leaf, or weed, or withered bough,  
 Each on the other heaped, along the line  
 Of the dry wreck. And, in our vacant mood,  
 Not seldom did we stop to watch some tuft  
 Of dandelion seed or thistle's beard,  
 That skimmed the surface of the dead calm lake,  
 Suddenly halting now—a lifeless stand! 20  
 And starting off again with freak as sudden;  
 In all its sportive wanderings, all the while,  
 Making report of an invisible breeze  
 That was its wings, its chariot, and its horse,  
 Its playmate, rather say, its moving soul.  
 —And often, trifling with a privilege  
 Alike indulged to all, we paused, one now,  
 And now the other, to point out, perchance  
 To pluck, some flower or water-weed, too fair  
 Either to be divided from the place 30  
 On which it grew, or to be left alone  
 To its own beauty. Many such there are,  
 Fair ferns and flowers, and chiefly that tall fern,  
 So stately, of the Queen Osmunda named;  
 Plant lovelier, in its own retired abode  
 On Grasmere's beach, than Naiad by the side  
 Of Grecian brook, or Lady of the Mere,  
 Sole-sitting by the shores of old romance.  
 —So fared we that bright morning: from the fields,  
 Meanwhile, a noise was heard, the busy mirth 40  
 Of reapers, men and women, boys and girls.  
 Delighted much to listen to those sounds,



And feeding thus our fancies, we advanced  
 Along the indented shore ; when suddenly,  
 Through a thin veil of glittering haze was seen  
 Before us, on a point of jutting land,  
 The tall and upright figure of a Man  
 Attired in peasant's garb, who stood alone,  
 Angling beside the margin of the lake.  
 'Improvident and reckless,' we exclaimed, 50  
 'The Man must be, who thus can lose a day  
 Of the mid harvest, when the labourer's hire  
 Is ample, and some little might be stored  
 Wherewith to cheer him in the winter time.'  
 Thus talking of that Peasant, we approached  
 Close to the spot where with his rod and line  
 He stood alone ; whereat he turned his head  
 To greet us—and we saw a Man worn down  
 By sickness, gaunt and lean, with sunken cheeks  
 And wasted limbs, his legs so long and lean 60  
 That for my single self I looked at them,  
 Forgetful of the body they sustained.—  
 Too weak to labour in the harvest field,  
 The Man was using his best skill to gain  
 A pittance from the dead unfeeling lake  
 That knew not of his wants. I will not say  
 What thoughts immediately were ours, nor how  
 The happy idleness of that sweet morn,  
 With all its lovely images, was changed  
 To serious musing and to self-reproach. 70  
 Nor did we fail to see within ourselves  
 What need there is to be reserved in speech,  
 And temper all our thoughts with charity.  
 —Therefore, unwilling to forget that day,  
 My Friend, Myself, and She who then received  
 The same admonishment, have called the place  
 By a memorial name, uncouth indeed  
 As e'er by mariner was given to bay  
 Or foreland, on a new-discovered coast ;  
 And POINT RASH-JUDGMENT is the Name it bears. 80  
1800

## V

TO M. H.

OUR walk was far among the ancient trees :  
 There was no road, nor any woodman's path ;  
 But a thick umbrage—checking the wild growth  
 Of weed and sapling, along soft green turf

Beneath the branches—of itself had made  
 A track, that brought us to a slip of lawn,  
 And a small bed of water in the woods.  
 All round this pool both flocks and herds might drink  
 On its firm margin, even as from a well,  
 Or some stone-basin which the herdsman's hand 10  
 Had shaped for their refreshment; nor did sun,  
 Or wind from any quarter, ever come,  
 But as a blessing to this calm recess,  
 This glade of water and this one green field.  
 The spot was made by Nature for herself;  
 The travellers know it not, and 'twill remain  
 Unknown to them; but it is beautiful;  
 And if a man should plant his cottage near,  
 Should sleep beneath the shelter of its trees,  
 And blend its waters with his daily meal, 20  
 He would so love it, that in his death-hour  
 Its image would survive among his thoughts:  
 And therefore, my sweet MARY, this still Nook,  
 With all its beeches, we have named from You!

Dec. 1799

## VI

**W**HEN, to the attractions of the busy world  
 Preferring studious leisure, I had chosen  
 A habitation in this peaceful Vale,  
 Sharp season followed of continual storm  
 In deepest winter; and, from week to week,  
 Pathway, and lane, and public road, were clogged  
 With frequent showers of snow. Upon a hill,  
 At a short distance from my cottage, stands  
 A stately Fir-grove, whither I was wont  
 To hasten, for I found, beneath the roof 10  
 Of that perennial shade, a cloistral place  
 Of refuge, with an unincumbered floor.  
 Here, in safe covert, on the shallow snow,  
 And sometimes on a speck of visible earth,  
 The redbreast near me hopped; nor was I loth  
 To sympathise with vulgar coppice birds  
 That, for protection from the nipping blast,  
 Hither repaired.—A single beech-tree grew  
 Within this grove of firs! and, on the fork  
 Of that one beech, appeared a thrush's nest; 20  
 A last year's nest, conspicuously built  
 At such small elevation from the ground  
 As gave sure sign that they, who in that house  
 Of nature and of love had made their home

Amid the fir-trees, all the summer long  
 Dwelt in a tranquil spot. And oftentimes  
 A few sheep, stragglers from some mountain-flock,  
 Would watch my motions with suspicious stare,  
 From the remotest outskirts of the grove,—  
 Some nook where they had made their final stand, 30  
 Huddling together from two fears—the fear  
 Of me and of the storm. Full many an hour  
 Here did I lose. But in this grove the trees  
 Had been so thickly planted, and had thriven  
 In such perplexed and intricate array,  
 That vainly did I seek beneath their stems  
 A length of open space, where to and fro  
 My feet might move without concern or care ;  
 And, baffled thus, though earth from day to day  
 Was fettered, and the air by storm disturbed, 40  
 I ceased the shelter to frequent,—and prized,  
 Less than I wished to prize, that calm recess.

The snows dissolved, and genial Spring returned  
 To clothe the fields with verdure. Other haunts  
 Meanwhile were mine ; till, one bright April day,  
 By chance retiring from the glare of noon  
 To this forsaken covert, there I found  
 A hoary pathway traced between the trees,  
 And winding on with such an easy line  
 Along a natural opening, that I stood 50  
 Much wondering how I could have sought in vain  
 For what was now so obvious. To abide,  
 For an allotted interval of ease,  
 Under my cottage-roof, had gladly come  
 From the wild sea a cherished Visitant ;  
 And with the sight of this same path—begun,  
 Begun and ended, in the shady grove,  
 Pleasant conviction flashed upon my mind  
 That, to this opportune recess allured,  
 He had surveyed it with a finer eye, 60  
 A heart more wakeful ; and had worn the track  
 By pacing here, unwearied and alone,  
 In that habitual restlessness of foot  
 That haunts the Sailor measuring o'er and o'er  
 His short domain upon the vessel's deck,  
 While she pursues her course through the dreary sea.

When thou hadst quitted Esthwaite's pleasant  
 shore,  
 And taken thy first leave of those green hills



And rocks that were the play-ground of thy youth,  
 Year followed year, my Brother ! and we two, 70  
 Conversing not, knew little in what mould  
 Each other's mind was fashioned ; and at length,  
 When once again we met in Grasmere Vale,  
 Between us there was little other bond  
 Than common feelings of fraternal love.  
 But thou, a School-boy, to the sea hadst carried  
 Undying recollections ; Nature there  
 Was with thee ; she, who loved us both, she still  
 Was with thee ; and even so didst thou become  
 A *silent* Poet ; from the solitude 80  
 Of the vast sea didst bring a watchful heart  
 Still couchant, an inevitable ear,  
 And an eye practised like a blind man's touch.  
 —Back to the joyless Ocean thou art gone ;  
 Nor from this vestige of thy musing hours  
 Could I withhold thy honoured name,—and now  
 I love the fir-grove with a perfect love.  
 Thither do I withdraw when cloudless suns  
 Shine hot, or wind blows troublesome and strong ;  
 And there I sit at evening, when the steep 90  
 Of Silver-how, and Grasmere's peaceful lake,  
 And one green island, gleam between the stems  
 Of the dark firs, a visionary scene !  
 And, while I gaze upon the spectacle  
 Of clouded splendour, on this dream-like sight  
 Of solemn loveliness, I think on thee,  
 My Brother, and on all which thou hast lost.  
 Nor seldom, if I rightly guess, while Thou,  
 Muttering the verses which I muttered first  
 Among the mountains, through the midnight watch  
 Art pacing thoughtfully the vessel's deck 101  
 In some far region, here, while o'er my head,  
 At every impulse of the moving breeze,  
 The fir-grove murmurs with a sea-like sound,  
 Alone I tread this path ;—for aught I know,  
 Timing my steps to thine ; and, with a store  
 Of undistinguishable sympathies,  
 Mingling most earnest wishes for the day  
 When we, and others whom we love, shall meet  
 A second time, in Grasmere's happy Vale 110  
 1802

NOTE.—This wish was not granted ; the lamented Person not long after  
 perished by shipwreck, in discharge of his duty as Commander of the  
 Honourable East India Company's Vessel, the *Earl of Abergavenny*.

## VII

FORTH from a jutting ridge, around whose base  
Winds our deep Vale, two heath-clad Rocks  
ascend

In fellowship, the loftiest of the pair  
Rising to no ambitious height ; yet both,  
O'er lake and stream, mountain and flowery mead,  
Unfolding prospects fair as human eyes  
Ever beheld. Up-led with mutual help,  
To one or other brow of those twin Peaks  
Were two adventurous Sisters wont to climb,  
And took no note of the hour while thence they  
gazed,<sup>10</sup>  
The blooming heath their couch, gazed, side by side,  
In speechless admiration. I, a witness  
And frequent sharer of their calm delight  
With thankful heart, to either Eminence  
Gave the baptismal name each Sister bore.  
Now are they parted, far as Death's cold hand  
Hath power to part the Spirits of those who love  
As they did love. Ye kindred Pinnacles—  
That, while the generations of mankind  
Follow each other to their hiding-place<sup>20</sup>  
In time's abyss, are privileged to endure  
Beautiful in yourselves, and richly graced  
With like command of beauty—grant your aid  
For MARY's humble, SARAH's silent, claim,  
That their pure joy in nature may survive  
From age to age in blended memory.

## POEMS OF THE FANCY

## I

## A MORNING EXERCISE

FANCY, who leads the pastimes of the glad,  
 Full oft is pleased a wayward dart to throw ;  
 Sending sad shadows after things not sad,  
 Peopling the harmless fields with signs of woe :  
 Beneath her sway, a simple forest cry  
 Becomes an echo of man's misery.

Blithe ravens croak of death ; and when the owl  
 Tries his two voices for a favourite strain—  
*Tu-whit—To-whoo !* the unsuspecting fowl  
 Forebodes mishap or seems but to complain ; 10  
 Fancy, intent to harass and annoy,  
 Can thus pervert the evidence of joy.

Through border wilds where naked Indians stray,  
 Myriads of notes attest her subtle skill ;  
 A feathered task-master cries, 'WORK AWAY !'  
 And in thy iteration, 'WHIP POOR WILL !'<sup>1</sup>  
 Is heard the spirit of a toil-worn slave,  
 Lashed out of life, not quiet in the grave.

What wonder ? at her bidding, ancient lays  
 Stepped in dire grief the voice of Philomel ; 20  
 And that fleet messenger of summer days,  
 The Swallow, twittered subject to like spell ;  
 But ne'er could Fancy bend the buoyant Lark  
 To melancholy service—hark ! O hark !

The daisy sleeps upon the dewy lawn,  
 Not lifting yet the head that evening bowed ;  
 But *He* is risen, a later star of dawn,  
 Glittering and twinkling near yon rosy cloud ;  
 Bright gem instinct with music, vocal spark ;  
 The happiest bird that sprang out of the Ark ! 30

<sup>1</sup> See Waterton's *Wanderings in South America*.



Hail, blest above all kinds !—Supremely skilled  
 Restless with fixed to balance, high with low,  
 Thou leav'st the halcyon free her hopes to build  
 On such forbearance as the deep may show ;  
 Perpetual flight, unchecked by earthly ties,  
 Leav'st to the wandering bird of paradise.

Faithful, though swift as lightning, the meek dove;  
 Yet more hath Nature reconciled in thee ;  
 So constant with thy downward eye of love,  
 Yet, in aërial singleness, so free ;  
 So humble, yet so ready to rejoice  
 In power of wing and never-wearied voice.

40

To the last point of vision, and beyond,  
 Mount, daring warbler !—that love-prompted strain  
 ('Twixt thee and thine a never-failing bond)  
 Thrills not the less the bosom of the plain :  
 Yet might'st thou seem, proud privilege ! to sing  
 All independent of the leafy spring.

How would it please old Ocean to partake,  
 With sailors longing for a breeze in vain,  
 The harmony thy notes most gladly make  
 Where earth resembles most his own domain !  
 Urania's self might welcome with pleased ear  
 These matins mounting towards her native sphere.

50

Chanter by heaven attracted, whom no bars  
 To daylight known deter from that pursuit,  
 'Tis well that some sage instinct, when the stars  
 Come forth at evening, keeps Thee still and mute ;  
 For not an eyelid could to sleep incline  
 Wert thou among them, singing as they shine !

60

1825 or 1828

## II

## A FLOWER GARDEN

AT COLEORTON HALL, LEICESTERSHIRE

TELL me, ye Zephyrs ! that unfold,  
 While fluttering o'er this gay Recess,  
 Pinions that fanned the teeming mould  
 Of Eden's blissful wilderness,  
 Did only softly-stealing hours  
 There close the peaceful lives of flowers ?

Say, when the *moving* creatures saw  
All kinds commingled without fear,  
Prevailed a like indulgent law  
For the still growths that prosper here? 10  
Did wanton fawn and kid forbear  
The half-blown rose, the lily spare?

Or peeped they often from their beds,  
And prematurely disappeared,  
Devoured like pleasure ere it spreads  
A bosom to the sun endeared?  
If such their harsh untimely doom,  
It falls not *here* on bud or bloom.

All summer-long the happy Eve  
Of this fair Spot her flowers may bind, 20  
Nor e'er, with ruffled fancy, grieve,  
From the next glance she casts, to find  
That love for little things by Fate  
Is rendered vain as love for great.

Yet, where the guardian fence is wound,  
So subtly are our eyes beguiled,  
We see not nor suspect a bound,  
No more than in some forest wild;  
The sight is free as air—or crost  
Only by art in nature lost. 30

And, though the jealous turf refuse  
By random footsteps to be prest,  
And feed on never-sullied dews,  
Ye, gentle breezes from the west,  
With all the ministers of hope  
Are tempted to this sunny slope!

And hither throngs of birds resort;  
Some, inmates lodged in shady nests,  
Some, perched on stems of stately port  
That nod to welcome transient guests; 40  
While hare and leveret, seen at play,  
*Appear* not more shut out than they.

Apt emblem (for reproof of pride)  
This delicate Enclosure shows  
Of modest kindness, that would hide  
The firm protection she bestows;  
Of manners, like its viewless fence,  
Ensuring peace to innocence.

Thus spake the moral Muse—her wing  
 Abruptly spreading to depart,  
 She left that farewell offering,  
 Memento for some docile heart ;  
 That may respect the good old age  
 When Fancy was Truth's willing Page ;  
 And Truth would skim the flowery glade,  
 Though entering but as Fancy's Shade.

1824

## III

A WHIRL-BLAST from behind the hill  
 Rushed o'er the wood with startling sound ;  
 Then—all at once the air was still,  
 And showers of hailstones pattered round.  
 Where leafless oaks towered high above,  
 I sat within an undergrove  
 Of tallest hollies, tall and green ;  
 A fairer bower was never seen.  
 From year to year the spacious floor  
 With withered leaves is covered o'er,  
 And all the year the bower is green.  
 But see ! where'er the hailstones drop  
 The withered leaves all skip and hop ;  
 There's not a breeze—no breath of air—  
 Yet here, and there, and everywhere  
 Along the floor, beneath the shade  
 By those embowering hollies made,  
 The leaves in myriads jump and spring,  
 As if with pipes and music rare  
 Some Robin Good-fellow were there,  
 And all those leaves, in festive glee,  
 Were dancing to the minstrelsy.

1798

## IV

## THE WATERFALL AND THE EGLANTINE

## I

' BEGONE, thou fond presumptuous Elf,'  
 Exclaimed an angry Voice,  
 ' Nor dare to thrust thy foolish self  
 Between me and my choice !'  
 A small Cascade fresh swoln with snows  
 Thus threatened a poor Briar-rose,



That, all bespattered with his foam,  
And dancing high and dancing low,  
Was living, as a child might know,  
In an unhappy home.

10

## II

‘Dost thou presume my course to block?  
Off, off! or, puny Thing!  
I’ll hurl thee headlong with the rock  
To which thy fibres cling.’  
The Flood was tyrannous and strong;  
The patient Briar suffered long,  
Nor did he utter groan or sigh,  
Hoping the danger would be past;  
But, seeing no relief, at last  
He ventured to reply.

20

## III

‘Ah!’ said the Briar, ‘blame me not;  
Why should we dwell in strife?  
We who in this sequestered spot  
Once lived a happy life!  
You stirred me on my rocky bed—  
What pleasure through my veins you spread!  
The summer long, from day to day,  
My leaves you freshened and bedewed;  
Nor was it common gratitude  
That did your cares repay.

30

## IV

‘When spring came on with bud and bell,  
Among these rocks did I  
Before you hang my wreaths to tell  
That gentle days were nigh!  
And in the sultry summer hours  
I sheltered you with leaves and flowers;  
And in my leaves—now shed and gone,  
The linnet lodged, and for us two  
Chanted his pretty songs, when you  
Had little voice or none.

40

## V

‘But now proud thoughts are in your breast—  
What grief is mine you see,  
Ah! would you think, even yet how blest  
Together we might be!’

⑤

Though of both leaf and flower bereft,  
 Some ornaments to me are left—  
 Rich store of scarlet hips is mine,  
 With which I, in my humble way,  
 Would deck you many a winter day,  
 A happy Eglantine !'

50

## VI

What more he said I cannot tell,  
 The Torrent down the rocky dell  
 Came thundering loud and fast ;  
 I listened, nor aught else could hear ;  
 The Briar quaked—and much I fear  
 Those accents were his last.

1800

## V

## THE OAK AND THE BROOM

A PASTORAL

## I

**H**IS simple truths did Andrew glean  
 Beside the babbling rills ;  
 A careful student he had been  
 Among the woods and hills.  
 One winter's night, when through the trees  
 The wind was roaring, on his knees  
 His youngest born did Andrew hold :  
 And while the rest, a ruddy quire,  
 Were seated round their blazing fire,  
 This Tale the Shepherd told.

10

## II

'I saw a crag, a lofty stone  
 As ever tempest beat !  
 Out of its head an Oak had grown,  
 A Broom out of its feet.  
 The time was March, a cheerful noon—  
 The thaw-wind, with the breath of June,  
 Breathed gently from the warm south-west :  
 When, in a voice sedate with age,  
 This Oak, a giant and a sage,  
 His neighbour thus addressed :—

20

## III

“Eight weary weeks, through rock and clay,  
 Along this mountain's edge,  
 The Frost hath wrought both night and day,  
 Wedge driving after wedge.  
 Look up! and think, above your head  
 What trouble, surely, will be bred;  
 Last night I heard a crash—'tis true,  
 The splinters took another road—  
 I see them yonder—what a load  
 For such a Thing as you!

30

## IV

“You are preparing as before,  
 To deck your slender shape;  
 And yet, just three years back—no more—  
 You had a strange escape:  
 Down from yon cliff a fragment broke;  
 It thundered down, with fire and smoke,  
 And hitherward pursued its way;  
 This ponderous block was caught by me,  
 And o'er your head as you may see,  
 'Tis hanging to this day!

40

## V

“If breeze or bird to this rough steep  
 Your kind's first seed did bear,  
 The breeze had better been asleep,  
 The bird caught in a snare:  
 For you and your green twigs decoy  
 The little witless shepherd-boy  
 To come and slumber in your bower;  
 And, trust me, on some sultry noon,  
 Both you and he, Heaven knows how soon!  
 Will perish in one hour.

50

## VI

“From me this friendly warning take”—  
 The Broom began to doze,  
 And thus, to keep herself awake,  
 Did gently interpose:  
 “My thanks for your discourse are due;  
 That more than what you say is true  
 I know, and I have known it long;  
 Frail is the bond by which we hold  
 Our being, whether young or old,  
 Wise, foolish, weak, or strong.

60



## VII

“Disasters, do the best we can,  
 Will reach both great and small;  
 And he is oft the wisest man,  
 Who is not wise at all.  
 For me, why should I wish to roam?  
 This spot is my paternal home,  
 It is my pleasant heritage;  
 My father many a happy year  
 Spread here his careless blossoms, here  
 Attained a good old age.

70

## VIII

“Even such as his may be my lot.  
 What cause have I to haunt  
 My heart with terrors? Am I not  
 In truth a favoured plant!  
 On me such bounty Summer pours,  
 That I am covered o’er with flowers;  
 And, when the Frost is in the sky,  
 My branches are so fresh and gay  
 That you might look at me and say,  
 This Plant can never die.

80

## IX

“The butterfly, all green and gold,  
 To me hath often flown,  
 Here in my blossoms to behold  
 Wings lovely as his own.  
 When grass is chill with rain or dew,  
 Beneath my shade the mother-ewe  
 Lies with her infant lamb; I see  
 The love they to each other make,  
 And the sweet joy which they partake,  
 It is a joy to me.”

90

## X

‘Her voice was blithe, her heart was light;  
 The Broom might have pursued  
 Her speech, until the stars of night  
 Their journey had renewed;  
 But in the branches of the oak  
 Two ravens now began to croak  
 Their nuptial song, a gladsome air;  
 And to her own green bower the breeze  
 That instant brought two stripling bees  
 To rest, or murmur there.

100

## XI

‘One night, my Children! from the north  
 There came a furious blast;  
 At break of day I ventured forth,  
 And near the cliff I passed.  
 The storm had fallen upon the Oak,  
 And struck him with a mighty stroke,  
 And whirled, and whirled him far away;  
 And, in one hospitable cleft,  
 The little careless Broom was left  
 To live for many a day.’

1800

110

## VI

## TO A SEXTON

LET thy wheel-barrow alone—  
 Wherefore, Sexton, piling still  
 In thy bone-house bone on bone?  
 ’Tis already like a hill  
 In a field of battle made,  
 Where three thousand skulls are laid;  
 These died in peace each with the other,—  
 Father, sister, friend, and brother.

Mark the spot to which I point!  
 From this platform, eight feet square,  
 Take not even a finger-joint:  
 Andrew’s whole fireside is there.  
 Here, alone, before thine eyes,  
 Simon’s sickly daughter lies,  
 From weakness now and pain defended,  
 Whom he twenty winters tended.

10

Look but at the gardener’s pride—  
 How he glories, when he sees  
 Roses, lilies, side by side,  
 Violets in families!  
 By the heart of Man, his tears,  
 By his hopes and by his fears,  
 Thou, too heedless, art the Warden  
 Of a far superior garden.

*L.B. and 18  
 have 'now' be  
 commas. Knife  
 have only one c  
 after 'now', a f  
 ation with no c*

20

Thus then, each to other dear,  
 Let them all in quiet lie,  
 Andrew there, and Susan here,  
 Neighbours in mortality.

And, should I live through sun and rain  
 Seven widowed years without my Jane, 30  
 O Sexton, do not then remove her,  
 Let one grave hold the Loved and Lover!  
 1799

## VII

## TO THE DAISY

'Her<sup>1</sup> divine skill taught me this,  
 That from every thing I saw  
 I could some invention draw,  
 And raise pleasure to her height  
 Through the meanest object's sight.  
 By the murmur of a spring,  
 Or the least bough's rustelling;  
 By a Daisy whose leaves spread  
 Shut when Titan goes to bed;  
 Or a shady bush or tree;  
 She could more infuse in me  
 Than all Nature's beauties can  
 In some other wiser man.'

G. WITHER.

I N youth from rock to rock I went,  
 From hill to hill in discontent  
 Of pleasure high and turbulent,  
 Most pleased when most uneasy;  
 But now my own delights I make,—  
 My thirst at every rill can slake,  
 And gladly Nature's love partake  
 Of Thee, sweet Daisy!

Thee Winter in the garland wears  
 That thinly decks his few grey hairs; 10  
 Spring parts the clouds with softest airs,  
 That she may sun thee;  
 Whole Summer-fields are thine by right;  
 And Autumn, melancholy Wight!  
 Doth in thy crimson head delight  
 When rains are on thee.

In shoals and bands, a morrice train,  
 Thou greet'st the traveller in the lane;  
 Pleased at his greeting thee again;  
 Yet nothing daunted, 20  
 Nor grieved if thou be set at nought:  
 And oft alone in nooks remote  
 We meet thee, like a pleasant thought,  
 When such are wanted.

<sup>1</sup> His Muse.



Be violets in their secret mews  
 The flowers the wanton Zephyrs choose ;  
 Proud be the rose, with rains and dews  
     Her head impearling,  
 Thou liv'st with less ambitious aim,  
 Yet hast not gone without thy fame ;  
 Thou art indeed by many a claim  
     The Poet's darling.

30

If to a rock from rains he fly,  
 Or, some bright day of April sky,  
 Imprisoned by hot sunshine lie  
     Near the green holly,  
 And wearily at length should fare ;  
 He needs but look about, and there  
 Thou art !—a friend at hand, to scare  
     His melancholy.

40

A hundred times, by rock or bower,  
 Ere thus I have lain couched an hour,  
 Have I derived from thy sweet power  
     Some apprehension ;  
 Some steady love ; some brief delight ;  
 Some memory that had taken flight ;  
 Some chime of fancy wrong or right ;  
     Or stray invention.

If stately passions in me burn,  
 And one chance look to Thee should turn,  
 I drink out of an humbler urn  
     A lowlier pleasure ;  
 The homely sympathy that heeds  
 The common life our nature breeds ;  
 A wisdom fitted to the needs  
     Of hearts at leisure.

50

Fresh-smitten by the morning ray,  
 When thou art up, alert and gay,  
 Then, cheerful Flower ! my spirits play  
     With kindred gladness :  
 And when, at dusk, by dews opprest  
 Thou sink'st, the image of thy rest  
 Hath often eased my pensive breast  
     Of careful sadness.

60

And all day long I number yet,  
 All seasons through, another debt,  
 Which I, wherever thou art met,  
     To thee am owing ;  
 An instinct call it, a blind sense ;  
 A happy, genial influence,  
 Coming one knows not how, nor whence,  
     Nor whither going.

70

Child of the Year! that round dost run  
 Thy pleasant course,—when day's begun  
 As ready to salute the sun  
     As lark or leveret,  
 Thy long-lost praise thou shalt regain ;  
 Nor be less dear to future men  
 Than in old time ;—thou not in vain  
     Art Nature's favourite.<sup>1</sup>

80

1802

## VIII

## TO THE SAME FLOWER

WITH little here to do or see  
     Of things that in the great world be,  
 Daisy! again I talk to thee,  
     For thou art worthy,  
 Thou unassuming Common-place  
 Of Nature, with that homely face,  
 And yet with something of a grace  
     Which Love makes for thee!

Oft on the dappled turf at ease  
 I sit, and play with similes,  
 Loose types of things through all degrees,  
     Thoughts of thy raising :  
 And many a fond and idle name  
 I give to thee, for praise or blame,  
 As is the humour of the game,  
     While I am gazing.

10

A nun demure of lowly port ;  
 Or sprightly maiden, of Love's court,  
 In thy simplicity the sport  
     Of all temptations ;

20

<sup>1</sup> See, in Chaucer and the elder Poets, the honours formerly paid to this flower.

A queen in crown of rubies drest ;  
 A starveling in a scanty vest ;  
 Are all, as seems to suit thee best,  
 Thy appellations.

A little Cyclops with one eye  
 Staring to threaten and defy,  
 That thought comes next—and instantly  
 The freak is over,  
 The shape will vanish—and behold  
 A silver shield with boss of gold, 30  
 That spreads itself, some faery bold  
 In fight to cover !

I see thee glittering from afar—  
 And then thou art a pretty star ;  
 Not quite so fair as many are  
 In heaven above thee !  
 Yet like a star, with glittering crest,  
 Self-poised in air thou seem'st to rest ;—  
 May peace come never to his nest,  
 Who shall reprove thee ! 40

Bright *Flower* ! for by that name at last,  
 When all my reveries are past,  
 I call thee, and to that cleave fast,  
 Sweet silent creature !  
 That breath'st with me in sun and air,  
 Do thou, as thou art wont, repair  
 My heart with gladness, and a share  
 Of thy meek nature !

1802

## IX

## THE GREEN LINNET

**B**ENEATH these fruit-tree boughs that shed  
 Their snow-white blossoms on my head,  
 With brightest sunshine round me spread  
 Of spring's unclouded weather,  
 In this sequestered nook how sweet  
 To sit upon my orchard-seat !  
 And birds and flowers once more to greet,  
 My last year's friends together.

One have I marked, the happiest guest  
 In all this covert of the blest : 10  
 Hail to Thee, far above the rest  
 In joy of voice and pinion !



Thou, Linnet ! in thy green array,  
 Presiding Spirit here to-day,  
 Dost lead the revels of the May ;  
 And this is thy dominion.

While birds, and butterflies, and flowers,  
 Make all one band of paramours,  
 Thou, ranging up and down the bowers,  
     Art sole in thy employment : 20  
 A Life, a Presence like the Air,  
 Scattering thy gladness without care,  
 Too blest with any one to pair ;  
     Thyself thy own enjoyment.

Amid yon tuft of hazel trees,  
 That twinkle to the gusty breeze,  
 Behold him perched in ecstasies,  
     Yet seeming still to hover ;  
 There ! where the flutter of his wings  
 Upon his back and body flings 30  
 Shadows and sunny glimmerings,  
     That cover him all over.

My dazzled sight he oft deceives,  
 A Brother of the dancing leaves ;  
 Then flits, and from the cottage-eaves  
     Pours forth his song in gushes ;  
 As if by that exulting strain  
 He mocked and treated with disdain  
 The voiceless Form he chose to feign,  
     While fluttering in the bushes. 40

1803

## X

## TO A SKY-LARK

UP with me ! up with me into the clouds !  
     For thy song, Lark, is strong ;  
 Up with me, up with me into the clouds !  
     Singing, singing,  
 With clouds and sky about thee ringing,  
     Lift me, guide me till I find  
 That spot which seems so to thy mind !

I have walked through wildernesses dreary,  
 And to-day my heart is weary ;  
 Had I now the wings of a Faery, 10  
 Up to thee would I fly.

There is madness about thee, and joy divine  
 In that song of thine ;  
 Lift me, guide me high and high  
 To thy banqueting-place in the sky.

Joyous as morning,  
 Thou art laughing and scorning ;  
 Thou hast a nest for thy love and thy rest,  
 And, though little troubled with sloth,  
 Drunken Lark ! thou wouldst be loth 20  
 To be such a traveller as I.  
 Happy, happy Liver,  
 With a soul as strong as a mountain river  
 Pouring out praise to the almighty Giver,  
 Joy and jollity be with us both !

Alas ! my journey, rugged and uneven,  
 Through prickly moors or dusty ways must wind ;  
 But hearing thee, or others of thy kind,  
 As full of gladness and as free of heaven,  
 I, with my fate contented, will plod on, 30  
 And hope for higher raptures, when life's day is  
 done.

1805

## XI

TO THE SMALL CELANDINE<sup>1</sup>

PANSIES, lilies, kingcups, daisies,  
 Let them live upon their praises ;  
 Long as there 's a sun that sets,  
 Primroses will have their glory ;  
 Long as there are violets,  
 They will have a place in story :  
 There 's a flower that shall be mine,  
 'Tis the little Celandine.

Eyes of some men travel far  
 For the finding of a star ; 10  
 Up and down the heavens they go,  
 Men that keep a mighty rout !  
 I 'm as great as they, I trow,  
 Since the day I found thee out,  
 Little Flower !—I 'll make a stir,  
 Like a sage astronomer.

<sup>1</sup> Common Pilewort.

Modest, yet withal an Elf  
 Bold, and lavish of thyself;  
 Since we needs must first have met  
 I have seen thee, high and low, 20  
 Thirty years or more, and yet  
 'Twas a face I did not know;  
 Thou hast now, go where I may,  
 Fifty greetings in a day.

Ere a leaf is on a bush,  
 In the time before the thrush  
 Has a thought about her nest,  
 Thou wilt come with half a call,  
 Spreading out thy glossy breast  
 Like a careless Prodigal; 30  
 Telling tales about the sun,  
 When we 've little warmth, or none.

Poets, vain men in their mood!  
 Travel with the multitude:  
 Never heed them; I aver  
 That they all are wanton wooers;  
 But the thrifty cottager,  
 Who stirs little out of doors,  
 Joys to spy thee near her home;  
 Spring is coming, Thou art come! 40

Comfort have thou of thy merit,  
 Kindly, unassuming Spirit!  
 Careless of thy neighbourhood,  
 Thou dost show thy pleasant face  
 On the moor, and in the wood,  
 In the lane;—there's not a place,  
 Howsoever mean it be,  
 But 'tis good enough for thee.

Ill befall the yellow flowers,  
 Children of the flaring hours! 50  
 Buttercups, that will be seen,  
 Whether we will see or no;  
 Others, too, of lofty mien;  
 They have done as worldlings do,  
 Taken praise that should be thine,  
 Little, humble Celandine.

Prophet of delight and mirth,  
 Ill-requited upon earth ;  
 Herald of a mighty band,  
 Of a joyous train ensuing, 60  
 Serving at my heart's command,  
 Tasks that are no tasks renewing,  
 I will sing, as doth behove,  
 Hymns in praise of what I love!

*Atv. 30<sup>r</sup> 1802*

## XII

## TO THE SAME FLOWER

PLEASURES newly found are sweet  
 When they lie about our feet :  
 February last, my heart  
 First at sight of thee was glad ;  
 All unheard of as thou art,  
 Thou must needs, I think, have had,  
 Celandine ! and long ago,  
 Praise of which I nothing know.

I have not a doubt but he,  
 Whosoe'er the man might be, 10  
 Who the first with pointed rays  
 (Workman worthy to be sainted)  
 Set the sign-board in a blaze,  
 When the rising sun he painted,  
 Took the fancy from a glance  
 At thy glittering countenance.

Soon as gentle breezes bring  
 News of winter's vanishing,  
 And the children build their bowers,  
 Sticking 'kerchief-plots of mould 20  
 All about with full-blown flowers,  
 Thick as sheep in shepherd's fold !  
 With the proudest thou art there,  
 Mantling in the tiny square.

Often have I sighed to measure  
 By myself a lonely pleasure,  
 Sighed to think I read a book  
 Only read, perhaps, by me ;  
 Yet I long could overlook  
 Thy bright coronet and Thee, 30  
 And thy arch and wily ways,  
 And thy store of other praise.



Blithe of heart, from week to week  
 Thou dost play at hide-and-seek ;  
 While the patient primrose sits  
 Like a beggar in the cold,  
 Thou, a flower of wiser wits,  
 Slip'st into thy sheltering hold ;  
 Liveliest of the vernal train  
 When ye all are out again.

40

Drawn by what peculiar spell,  
 By what charm of sight or smell,  
 Does the dim-eyed curious Bee,  
 Labouring for her waxen cells,  
 Fondly settle upon Thee  
 Prized above all buds and bells  
 Opening daily at thy side,  
 By the season multiplied ?

Thou art not beyond the moon,  
 But a thing 'beneath our shoon' :  
 Led the bold Discoverer thrid  
 In his bark the polar sea ;  
 Rear who will a pyramid ;  
 Praise it is enough for me,  
 If there be but three or four  
 Who will love my little Flower.

50

*May 1<sup>st</sup>, 1802*

## XIII

## THE SEVEN SISTERS

OR, THE SOLITUDE OF BINNORIE

## I

SEVEN Daughters had Lord Archibald,  
 All children of one mother :  
 You could not say in one short day  
 What love they bore each other.  
 A garland of seven lilies wrought !  
 Seven Sisters that together dwell ;  
 But he, bold Knight as ever fought,  
 Their Father, took of them no thought,  
 He loved the wars so well.  
 Sing, mournfully, oh ! mournfully,  
 The solitude of Binnorie !

10

## II

Fresh blows the wind, a western wind,  
And from the shores of Erin,  
Across the wave, a Rover brave  
To Binnorie is steering :  
Right onward to the Scottish strand  
The gallant ship is borne ;  
The warriors leap upon the land,  
And hark ! the Leader of the band  
Hath blown his bugle horn.  
Sing, mournfully, oh ! mournfully,  
The solitude of Binnorie.

20

## III

Beside a grotto of their own,  
With boughs above them closing,  
The Seven are laid, and in the shade  
They lie like fawns reposing.  
But now, upstarting with affright  
At noise of man and steed,  
Away they fly to left, to right—  
Of your fair household, Father-knight,  
Methinks you take small heed !  
Sing, mournfully, oh ! mournfully,  
The solitude of Binnorie.

30

## IV

Away the seven fair Campbells fly,  
And, over hill and hollow,  
With menace proud, and insult loud,  
The youthful Rovers follow.  
Cried they, ' Your Father loves to roam :  
Enough for him to find  
The empty house when he comes home ;  
For us your yellow ringlets comb,  
For us be fair and kind !'  
Sing, mournfully, oh ! mournfully,  
The solitude of Binnorie.

40

## V

Some close behind, some side by side,  
Like clouds in stormy weather ;  
They run, and cry, ' Nay, let us die,  
And let us die together.'

A lake was near ; the shore was steep ;  
 There never foot had been ; 50  
 They ran, and with a desperate leap  
 Together plunged into the deep,  
 Nor ever more were seen.  
 Sing, mournfully, oh ! mournfully,  
 The solitude of Binnorie.

## VI

The stream that flows out of the lake,  
 As through the glen it rambles,  
 Repeats a moan o'er moss and stone,  
 For those seven lovely Campbells.  
 Seven little Islands, green and bare, 60  
 Have risen from out the deep :  
 The fishers say, those sisters fair  
 By faeries all are buried there,  
 And there together sleep.  
 Sing, mournfully, oh ! mournfully,  
 The solitude of Binnorie.

1800

## XIV

WHO fancied what a pretty sight  
 This Rock would be if edged around  
 With living snow-drops ? circlet bright !  
 How glorious to this orchard-ground !  
 Who loved the little Rock, and set  
 Upon its head this coronet ?

Was it the humour of a child ?  
 Or rather of some gentle maid,  
 Whose brows, the day that she was styled  
 The shepherd-queen, were thus arrayed ? 10  
 Of man mature, or matron sage ?  
 Or old man toying with his age ?

I asked—'twas whispered ; The device  
 To each and all might well belong :  
 It is the Spirit of Paradise  
 That prompts such work, a Spirit strong,  
 That gives to all the self-same bent  
 Where life is wise and innocent.

1803

## XV

## THE REDBREAST CHASING THE BUTTERFLY

ART thou the bird whom Man loves best,  
 The pious bird with the scarlet breast,  
 Our little English Robin ;  
 The bird that comes about our doors  
 When Autumn-winds are sobbing ?  
 Art thou the Peter of Norway Boors ?  
 Their Thomas in Finland,  
 And Russia far inland ?  
 The bird that by some name or other  
 All men who know thee call their brother,                    10  
 The darling of children and men ?  
 Could Father Adam<sup>1</sup> open his eyes  
 And see this sight beneath the skies,  
 He'd wish to close them again.  
 —If the Butterfly knew but his friend,  
 Hither his flight he would bend ;  
 And find his way to me,  
 Under the branches of the tree :  
 In and out, he darts about ;  
 Can this be the bird, to man so good,                    20  
 That, after their bewildering,  
 Covered with leaves the little children,  
 So painfully in the wood ?

What ailed thee, Robin, that thou couldst pursue  
 A beautiful creature,  
 That is gentle by nature ?  
 Beneath the summer sky  
 From flower to flower let him fly ;  
 'Tis all that he wishes to do.  
 The cheerer Thou of our in-door sadness,                    30  
 He is the friend of our summer gladness :  
 What hinders, then, that ye should be  
 Playmates in the sunny weather,  
 And fly about in the air together !  
 His beautiful wings in crimson are drest,  
 A crimson as bright as thine own :  
 Wouldst thou be happy in thy nest,  
 O pious Bird ! whom man loves best,  
 Love him, or leave him alone !

1802

<sup>1</sup> See *Paradise Lost*, Book XI., where Adam points out to Eve the ominous sign of the Eagle chasing 'two Birds of gayest plume,' and the gentle Hart and Hind pursued by their enemy.



## XVI

## SONG FOR THE SPINNING WHEEL

FOUNDED UPON A BELIEF PREVALENT AMONG THE  
PASTORAL VALES OF WESTMORELAND

**S**WIFTLY turn the murmuring wheel!  
Night has brought the welcome hour,  
When the weary fingers feel  
Help, as if from faery power;  
Dewy night o'ershades the ground;  
Turn the swift wheel round and round!

Now, beneath the starry sky,  
Couch the widely-scattered sheep;—  
Ply the pleasant labour, ply!  
For the spindle, while they sleep,  
Runs with speed more smooth and fine,  
Gathering up a trustier line.

10

Short-lived likings may be bred  
By a glance from fickle eyes;  
But true love is like the thread  
Which the kindly wool supplies,  
When the flocks are all at rest  
Sleeping on the mountain's breast.

1812

## XVII

## HINT FROM THE MOUNTAINS

FOR CERTAIN POLITICAL PRETENDERS

**‘W**HO but hails the sight with pleasure  
When the wings of genius rise,  
Their ability to measure  
With great enterprise;  
But in man was ne'er such daring  
As yon Hawk exhibits, pairing  
His brave spirit with the war in  
The stormy skies!

‘Mark him, how his power he uses,  
Lays it by, at will resumes!  
Mark, ere for his haunt he chooses  
Clouds and utter glooms!

10

There, he wheels in downward mazes ;  
 Sunward now his flight he raises,  
 Catches fire, as seems, and blazes  
 With uninjured plumes !'—

## ANSWER

'Stranger, 'tis no act of courage  
 Which aloft thou dost discern ;  
 No bold *bird* gone forth to forage  
     'Mid the tempest stern ;  
 But such mockery as the nations  
 See, when public perturbations  
 Lift men from their native stations,  
 Like yon TUFT OF FERN ;

20

'Such it is ; the aspiring creature  
 Soaring on undaunted wing,  
 (So you fancied) is by nature  
     A dull helpless thing,  
 Dry and withered, light and yellow ;—  
*That* to be the tempest's fellow !  
 Wait—and you shall see how hollow  
     Its endeavouring !'

30

1817

## XVIII

ON SEEING A NEEDLECASE IN THE  
FORM OF A HARP

THE WORK OF E. M. S.

**F**ROWNS are on every Muse's face,  
 Reproaches from their lips are sent,  
 That mimicry should thus disgrace  
 The noble Instrument.

A very Harp in all but size !  
 Needles for strings in apt gradation !  
 Minerva's self would stigmatize  
 The unclassic profanation.

Even her *own* needle that subdued  
 Arachne's rival spirit,  
 Though wrought in Vulcan's happiest mood,  
 Such honour could not merit.

10

And this, too, from the Laureate's Child,  
 A living lord of melody!  
 How will her Sire be reconciled  
 To the refined indignity?

I spake, when whispered a low voice,  
 'Bard! moderate your ire;  
 Spirits of all degrees rejoice  
 In presence of the lyre.

20

'The Minstrels of Pygmean bands,  
 Dwarf Genii, moonlight-loving Fays,  
 Have shells to fit their tiny hands  
 And suit their slender lays.

'Some, still more delicate of ear,  
 Have lutes (believe my words)  
 Whose framework is of gossamer,  
 While sunbeams are the chords.

'Gay Sylphs this miniature will court,  
 Made vocal by their brushing wings,  
 And sullen Gnomes will learn to sport  
 Around its polished strings;

30

'Whence strains to love-sick maiden dear,  
 While in her lonely bower she tries  
 To cheat the thought she cannot cheer,  
 By fanciful embroideries.

'Trust, angry Bard! a knowing Sprite,  
 Nor think the Harp her lot deplores;  
 Though 'mid the stars the Lyre shine bright,  
 Love *stoops* as fondly as he soars.'

40

1827

## XIX

## TO A LADY

IN ANSWER TO A REQUEST THAT I WOULD WRITE HER A POEM  
 UPON SOME DRAWINGS THAT SHE HAD MADE OF FLOWERS IN  
 THE ISLAND OF MADEIRA

F AIR Lady! can I sing of flowers  
 That in Madeira bloom and fade,  
 I who ne'er sate within their bowers,  
 Nor through their sunny lawns have strayed?

How they in sprightly dance are worn  
 By Shepherd-groom or May-day queen,  
 Or holy festal pomps adorn,  
 These eyes have never seen.

Yet tho' to me the pencil's art  
 No like remembrances can give, 10  
 Your portraits still may reach the heart  
 And there for gentle pleasure live ;  
 While Fancy ranging with free scope  
 Shall on some lovely Alien set  
 A name with us endeared to hope,  
 To peace, or fond regret.

Still as we look with nicer care,  
 Some new resemblance we may trace :  
 A *Heart's-ease* will perhaps be there,  
 A *Speedwell* may not want its place. 20  
 And so may we, with charmed mind  
 Beholding what your skill has wrought,  
 Another *Star-of-Bethlehem* find,  
 A new *Forget-me-not*.

From earth to heaven with motion fleet  
 From heaven to earth our thoughts will pass,  
 A *Holy-thistle* here we meet  
 And there a *Shepherd's weather-glass* ;  
 And haply some familiar name  
 Shall grace the fairest, sweetest, plant 30  
 Whose presence cheers the drooping frame  
 Of English Emigrant.

Gazing she feels its power beguile  
 Sad thoughts, and breathes with easier breath ;  
 Alas ! that meek, that tender smile  
 Is but a harbinger of death :  
 And pointing with a feeble hand  
 She says, in faint words by sighs broken,  
 Bear for me to my native land  
 This precious Flower, true love's last token. 40

Jan. 1<sup>st</sup> 1843    Published 1845

## XX

**G**LAD sight wherever new with old  
 Is joined through some dear homeborn tie ;  
 The life of all that we behold  
 Depends upon that mystery.



Vain is the glory of the sky,  
 The beauty vain of field and grove,  
 Unless, while with admiring eye  
 We gaze, we also learn to love.

1842

## XXI

## THE CONTRAST

## THE PARROT AND THE WREN

## I

WITHIN her gilded cage confined  
 I saw a dazzling Belle,  
 A Parrot of that famous kind  
 Whose name is NON-PAREIL.

Like beads of glossy jet her eyes ;  
 And, smoothed by Nature's skill,  
 With pearl or gleaming agate vies  
 Her finely-curvèd bill.

Her plummy mantle's living hues,  
 In mass opposed to mass,  
 Outshine the splendour that imbues  
 The robes of pictured glass.

10

And, sooth to say, an apter Mate  
 Did never tempt the choice  
 Of feathered Thing most delicate  
 In figure and in voice.

But, exiled from Australian bowers,  
 And singleness her lot,  
 She trills her song with tutored powers,  
 Or mocks each casual note.

20

No more of pity for regrets  
 With which she may have striven !  
 Now but in wantonness she frets,  
 Or spite, if cause be given ;

Arch, volatile, a sportive bird  
 By social glee inspired ;  
 Ambitious to be seen or heard,  
 And pleased to be admired !

## II

THIS moss-lined shed, green, soft, and dry,  
 Harbours a self-contented Wren, 30  
 Not shunning man's abode, though shy,  
 Almost as thought itself, of human ken.

Strange places, coverts unendeared,  
 She never tried; the very nest,  
 In which this Child of Spring was reared,  
 Is warmed, thro' winter, by her feathery breast.

To the bleak winds she sometimes gives  
 A slender unexpected strain;  
 Proof that the hermitess still lives,  
 Though she appear not, and be sought in vain. 40

Say, Dora! tell me, by yon placid moon,  
 If called to choose between the favoured pair,  
 Which would you be,—the bird of the saloon,  
 By lady-fingers tended with nice care,  
 Caressed, applauded, upon dainties fed,  
 Or Nature's DARKLING of this mossy shed?

1825

## XXII

## THE DANISH BOY

## A FRAGMENT

## I

BETWEEN two sister moorland rills  
 There is a spot that seems to lie  
 Sacred to flowerets of the hills,  
 And sacred to the sky.  
 And in this smooth and open dell  
 There is a tempest-stricken tree;  
 A corner-stone by lightning cut,  
 The last stone of a lonely hut;  
 And in this dell you see  
 A thing no storm can e'er destroy, 10  
 The shadow of a Danish Boy.

## II

In clouds above, the lark is heard, 5 L  
 But drops not here to earth for rest;  
 Within this lonesome nook the bird  
 Did never build her nest.

No beast, no bird, hath here his home ;  
 Bees, wafted on the breezy air,  
 Pass high above those fragrant bells  
 To other flowers:—to other dells  
 Their burthens do they bear ; 20  
 The Danish Boy walks here alone :  
 The lovely dell is all his own.

## III

A Spirit of noon-day is he ;  
 Yet seems a form of flesh and blood ;  
 Nor piping shepherd shall he be,  
 Nor herd-boy of the wood.  
 A regal vest of fur he wears,  
 In colour like a raven's wing ;  
 It fears not rain, nor wind, nor dew ;  
 But in the storm 'tis fresh and blue 30  
 As budding pines in spring ;  
 His helmet has a vernal grace,  
 Fresh as the bloom upon his face.

## IV

A harp is from his shoulder slung ;  
 Resting the harp upon his knee,  
 To words of a forgotten tongue  
 He suits its melody.  
 Of flocks upon the neighbouring hill  
 He is the darling and the joy ;  
 And often, when no cause appears, 40  
 The mountain-ponies prick their ears,  
 —They hear the Danish Boy,  
 While in the dell he sings alone  
 Beside the tree and corner-stone.

## V

There sits he ; in his face you spy  
 No trace of a ferocious air,  
 Nor ever was a cloudless sky  
 So steady or so fair.  
 The lovely Danish Boy is blest  
 And happy in his flowery cove : 50  
 From bloody deeds his thoughts are far ;  
 And yet he warbles songs of war,  
 That seem like songs of love,  
 For calm and gentle is his mien ;  
 Like a dead Boy he is serene.

## XXIII

## SONG

FOR THE WANDERING JEW

**T**HOUGH the torrents from their fountains  
 Roar down many a craggy steep,  
 Yet they find among the mountains  
 Resting-places calm and deep.

Clouds that love through air to hasten,  
 Ere the storm its fury stills,  
 Helmet-like themselves will fasten  
 On the heads of towering hills.

What, if through the frozen centre  
 Of the Alps the Chamois bound, 10  
 Yet he has a home to enter  
 In some nook of chosen ground:

And the Sea-horse, though the ocean  
 Yield him no domestic cave,  
 Slumbers without sense of motion,  
 Couched upon the rocking wave.

If on windy days the Raven  
 Gambol like a dancing skiff,  
 Not the less she loves her haven  
 In the bosom of the cliff. 20

The fleet Ostrich, till day closes,  
 Vagrant over desert sands,  
 Brooding on her eggs reposes  
 When chill night that care demands.

Day and night my toils redouble,  
 Never nearer to the goal;  
 Night and day, I feel the trouble  
 Of the Wanderer in my soul.

1800

## XXIV

## STRAY PLEASURES

*'—Pleasure is spread through the earth  
 In stray gifts to be claimed by whoever shall find.'*

**B**Y their floating mill,  
 That lies dead and still,  
 Behold yon Prisoners three,  
 The Miller with two Dames, on the breast of the Thames!  
 The platform is small, but gives room for them all;  
 And they're dancing merrily.



From the shore come the notes  
 To their mill where it floats,  
 To their house and their mill tethered fast :  
 To the small wooden isle where, their work to beguile,  
 They from morning to even take whatever is given ;—  
 And many a blithe day they have past. 12

In sight of the spires,  
 All alive with the fires  
 Of the sun going down to his rest,  
 In the broad open eye of the solitary sky,  
 They dance,—there are three, as jocund as free,  
 While they dance on the calm river's breast.

Man and Maidens wheel,  
 They themselves make the reel, 20  
 And their music's a prey which they seize ;  
 It plays not for them,—what matter ? 'tis theirs ;  
 And if they had care, it has scattered their cares  
 While they dance, crying, ' Long as ye please ! '

They dance not for me,  
 Yet mine is their glee !  
 Thus pleasure is spread through the earth  
 In stray gifts to be claimed by whoever shall find ;  
 Thus a rich loving-kindness, redundantly kind,  
 Moves all nature to gladness and mirth. 30

The showers of the spring  
 Rouse the birds, and they sing ;  
 If the wind do but stir for his proper delight,  
 Each leaf, that and this, his neighbour will kiss ;  
 Each wave, one and t' other, speeds after his brother ;  
 They are happy, for that is their right !

1806

## XXV

## THE PILGRIM'S DREAM

OR, THE STAR AND THE GLOW-WORM

A PILGRIM, when the summer-day  
 Had closed upon his weary way,  
 A lodging begged beneath a castle's roof ;  
 But him the haughty Warder spurned ;  
 And from the gate the Pilgrim turned,  
 To seek such covert as the field  
 Or heath-besprinkled copse might yield,  
 Or lofty wood, shower-proof.

He paced along ; and, pensively,  
 Halting beneath a shady tree, 10  
 Whose moss-grown root might serve for couch  
     or seat,  
 Fixed on a Star his upward eye ;  
 Then from the tenant of the sky  
 He turned, and watched with kindred look  
 A Glow-worm, in a dusky nook,  
 Apparent at his feet.

The murmur of a neighbouring stream  
 Induced a soft and slumbrous dream,  
 A pregnant dream, within whose shadowy bounds  
 He recognised the earth-born Star, 20  
 And *That* which glittered from afar ;  
 And (strange to witness !) from the frame  
 Of the ethereal Orb there came  
 Intelligible sounds.

Much did it taunt the humble Light  
 That now, when day was fled, and night  
 Hushed the dark earth, fast closing weary eyes,  
 A very reptile could presume  
 To show her taper in the gloom,  
 As if in rivalry with One 30  
 Who sate a ruler on his throne  
 Erected in the skies.

‘ Exalted Star ! ’ the Worm replied,  
 ‘ Abate this unbecoming pride,  
 Or with a less uneasy lustre shine ;  
 Thou shrink’st as momentarily thy rays  
 Are mastered by the breathing haze ;  
 While neither mist, nor thickest cloud  
 That shapes in heaven its murky shroud,  
 Hath power to injure mine. 40

‘ But not for this do I aspire  
 To match the spark of local fire,  
 That at my will burns on the dewy lawn,  
 With thy acknowledged glories ;—No !  
 Yet, thus upbraided, I may show  
 What favours do attend me here,  
 Till, like thyself, I disappear  
 Before the purple dawn.’

When this in modest guise was said,  
 Across the welkin seemed to spread 50  
 A boding sound—for aught but sleep unfit !  
 Hills quaked, the rivers backward ran ;  
 That Star, so proud of late, looked wan ;  
 And reeled with visionary stir  
 In the blue depth, like Lucifer  
 Cast headlong to the pit !

Fire raged : and, when the spangled floor  
 Of ancient ether was no more,  
 New heavens succeeded, by the dream brought  
 forth :  
 And all the happy Souls that rode 60  
 Transfigured through that fresh abode  
 Had heretofore, in humble trust,  
 Shone meekly 'mid their native dust,  
 The Glow-worms of the earth !

This knowledge, from an Angel's voice  
 Proceeding, made the heart rejoice  
 Of Him who slept upon the open lea :  
 Waking at morn he murmured not ;  
 And, till life's journey closed, the spot  
 Was to the Pilgrim's soul endeared, 70  
 Where by that dream he had been cheered  
 Beneath the shady tree.

1818

## XXVI

## THE POET AND THE CAGED TURTLEDOVE

AS often as I murmur here  
 My half-formed melodies,  
 Straight from her osier mansion near  
 The Turtledove replies :  
 Though silent as a leaf before,  
 The captive promptly coos ;  
 Is it to teach her own soft lore,  
 Or second my weak Muse ?

I rather think the gentle Dove  
 Is murmuring a reproof, 80  
 Displeased that I from lays of love  
 Have dared to keep aloof ;

That I, a Bard of hill and dale,  
 Have carolled, fancy free,  
 As if nor dove nor nightingale  
 Had heart or voice for me.

If such thy meaning, O forbear,  
 Sweet Bird! to do me wrong;  
 Love, blessed Love, is everywhere  
 The spirit of my song:  
 'Mid grove, and by the calm fireside,  
 Love animates my lyre—  
 That coo again!—'tis not to chide,  
 I feel, but to inspire.

20

1830

## XXVII

## A WREN'S NEST

**A**MONG the dwellings framed by birds  
 In field or forest with nice care,  
 Is none that with the little Wren's  
 In snugness may compare.

No door the tenement requires,  
 And seldom needs a laboured roof;  
 Yet is it to the fiercest sun  
 Impervious, and storm-proof:

So warm, so beautiful withal,  
 In perfect fitness for its aim,  
 That to the Kind by special grace  
 Their instinct surely came.

10

And when for their abodes they seek  
 An opportune recess,  
 The hermit has no finer eye  
 For shadowy quietness.

These find, 'mid ivied abbey-walls,  
 A canopy in some still nook;  
 Others are pent-housed by a brae  
 That overhangs a brook.

20

There to the brooding bird her mate  
 Warbles by fits his low clear song;  
 And by the busy streamlet both  
 Are sung to all day long.



Or in sequestered lanes they build,  
Where, till the flitting bird's return,  
Her eggs within the nest repose,  
Like relics in an urn.

But still, where general choice is good,  
There is a better and a best ;  
And, among fairest objects, some  
Are fairer than the rest ;

30

This, one of those small builders proved  
In a green covert, where, from out  
The forehead of a pollard oak,  
The leafy antlers sprout ;

For She who planned the mossy lodge,  
Mistrusting her evasive skill,  
Had to a Primrose looked for aid  
Her wishes to fulfil.

40

High on the trunk's projecting brow,  
And fixed an infant's span above  
The budding flowers, peeped forth the nest  
The prettiest of the grove !

The treasure proudly did I show  
To some whose minds without disdain  
Can turn to little things ; but once  
Looked up for it in vain :

'Tis gone—a ruthless spoiler's prey,  
Who heeds not beauty, love, or song,  
'Tis gone ! (so seemed it) and we grieved  
Indignant at the wrong.

50

Just three days after, passing by  
In clearer light the moss-built cell  
I saw, espied its shaded mouth ;  
And felt that all was well.

The Primrose for a veil had spread  
The largest of her upright leaves ;  
And thus, for purposes benign,  
A simple flower deceives.

60

Concealed from friends who might disturb  
 Thy quiet with no ill intent,  
 Secure from evil eyes and hands  
 On barbarous plunder bent,

Rest, Mother-bird ! and when thy young  
 Take flight, and thou art free to roam,  
 When withered is the guardian Flower,  
 And empty thy late home,

Think how ye prospered, thou and thine,  
 Amid the unviolated grove  
 Housed near the growing Primrose-tuft  
 In foresight, or in love.

70

1833

## XXVIII

## LOVE LIES BLEEDING

YOU call it, 'Love lies bleeding,'—so you may,  
 Though the red Flower, not prostrate, only  
 droops,  
 As we have seen it here from day to day,  
 From month to month, life passing not away :  
 A flower how rich in sadness ! Even thus stoops,  
 (Sentient by Grecian sculpture's marvellous power),  
 Thus leans, with hanging brow and body bent  
 Earthward in uncomplaining languishment,  
 The dying Gladiator. So, sad Flower !  
 ('Tis Fancy guides me willing to be led,  
 Though by a slender thread),  
 So drooped Adonis, bathed in sanguine dew  
 Of his death-wound, when he from innocent air  
 The gentlest breath of resignation drew ;  
 While Venus in a passion of despair  
 Rent, weeping over him, her golden hair  
 Spangled with drops of that celestial shower.  
 She suffered, as Immortals sometimes do ;  
 But pangs more lasting far *that* Lover knew  
 Who first, weighed down by scorn, in some lone  
 bower  
 Did press this semblance of unpitied smart  
 Into the service of his constant heart,  
 His own dejection, downcast Flower ! could share  
 With thine, and gave the mournful name which thou  
 wilt ever bear.

10

20

Published 1842

## XXIX

## COMPANION TO THE FOREGOING

**N**EVER enlivened with the liveliest ray  
 That fosters growth or checks or cheers decay,  
 Nor by the heaviest rain-drops more deprest,  
 This Flower, that first appeared as summer's guest,  
 Preserves her beauty 'mid autumnal leaves,  
 And to her mournful habits fondly cleaves.  
 When files of stateliest plants have ceased to bloom,  
 One after one submitting to their doom,  
 When her coevals each and all are fled,  
 What keeps her thus reclined upon her lonesome bed? 10

The old mythologists, more impressed than we  
 Of this late day by character in tree  
 Or herb that claimed peculiar sympathy,  
 Or by the silent lapse of fountain clear,  
 Or with the language of the viewless air  
 By bird or beast made vocal, sought a cause  
 To solve the mystery, not in Nature's laws  
 But in Man's fortunes. Hence a thousand tales  
 Sung to the plaintive lyre in Grecian vales.  
 Nor doubt that something of their spirit swayed 20  
 The fancy-stricken Youth or heart-sick Maid,  
 Who, while each stood companionless and eyed  
 This undeparting Flower in crimson dyed,  
 Thought of a wound which death is slow to cure,  
 A fate that has endured and will endure,  
 And, patience coveting yet passion feeding,  
 Called the dejected Lingerer, *Love lies Bleeding*.  
 Published 1842

## XXX

## RURAL ILLUSIONS

**S**YLPH was it? or a Bird more bright  
 Than those of fabulous stock?  
 A second darted by;—and lo!  
 Another of the flock,  
 Through sunshine flitting from the bough  
 To nestle in the rock.  
 Transient deception! a gay freak  
 Of April's mimicries!  
 Those brilliant strangers, hailed with joy  
 Among the budding trees, 10  
 Proved last year's leaves, pushed from the spray  
 To frolic on the breeze.

Maternal Flora ! show thy face,  
 And let thy hand be seen,  
 Thy hand here sprinkling tiny flowers,  
 That, as they touch the green,  
 Take root (so seems it) and look up  
 In honour of their Queen.  
 Yet, sooth, those little starry specks,  
 That not in vain aspired 20  
 To be confounded with live growths,  
 Most dainty, most admired,  
 Were only blossoms dropped from twigs  
 Of their own offspring tired.

Not such the World's illusive shows;  
*Her* wingless flutterings,  
 Her blossoms which, though shed, outbrave  
 The floweret as it springs,  
 For the undeceived, smile as they may,  
 Are melancholy things: 30  
 But gentle Nature plays her part  
 With ever-varying wiles,  
 And transient feignings with plain truth  
 So well she reconciles,  
 That those fond Idlers most are pleased  
 Whom oftenest she beguiles.

1832

## XXXI

## THE KITTEN AND FALLING LEAVES

**T**HAT way look, my Infant, lo !  
 What a pretty baby-show !  
 See the Kitten on the wall,  
 Sporting with the leaves that fall,  
 Withered leaves—one—two—and three—  
 From the lofty elder-tree !  
 Through the calm and frosty air  
 Of this morning bright and fair,  
 Eddying round and round they sink  
 Softly, slowly : one might think, 10  
 From the motions that are made,  
 Every little leaf conveyed  
 Sylph or Faery hither tending,—  
 To this lower world descending,  
 Each invisible and mute,  
 In his wavering parachute.



—But the Kitten, how she starts,  
 Crouches, stretches, paws, and darts!  
 First at one, and then its fellow,  
 Just as light and just as yellow ; 20  
 There are many now—now one—  
 Now they stop and there are none :  
 What intenseness of desire  
 In her upward eye of fire !  
 With a tiger-leap half-way  
 Now she meets the coming prey,  
 Lets it go as fast, and then  
 Has it in her power again :  
 Now she works with three or four,  
 Like an Indian conjurer ; 30  
 Quick as he in feats of art,  
 Far beyond in joy of heart.  
 Were her antics played in the eye  
 Of a thousand standers-by,  
 Clapping hands with shout and stare,  
 What would little Tabby care  
 For the plaudits of the crowd ?  
 Over happy to be proud,  
 Over wealthy in the treasure  
 Of her own exceeding pleasure ! 40

'Tis a pretty baby-treat ;  
 Nor, I deem, for me unmeet ;  
 Here, for neither Babe nor me,  
 Other playmate can I see.  
 Of the countless living things,  
 That with stir of feet and wings  
 (In the sun or under shade,  
 Upon bough or grassy blade)  
 And with busy revellings,  
 Chirp and song, and murmurings, 50  
 Made this orchard's narrow space,  
 And this vale, so blithe a place ;  
 Multitudes are swept away  
 Never more to breathe the day :  
 Some are sleeping ; some in bands  
 Travelled into distant lands ;  
 Others slunk to moor and wood,  
 Far from human neighbourhood ;  
 And among the Kinds that keep  
 With us closer fellowship, 60  
 With us openly abide,  
 All have laid their mirth aside.

Where is he that giddy Sprite,  
 Blue-cap, with his colours bright,  
 Who was blest as bird could be,  
 Feeding in the apple-tree ;  
 Made such wanton spoil and rout,  
 Turning blossoms inside out ;  
 Hung—head pointing towards the ground—  
 Fluttered, perched, into a round 70  
 Bound himself, and then unbound ;  
 Lithest, gaudiest Harlequin !  
 Prettiest tumbler ever seen !  
 Light of heart and light of limb ;  
 What is now become of Him ?  
 Lambs, that through the mountains went  
 Frisking, bleating merriment,  
 When the year was in its prime,  
 They are sobered by this time.  
 If you look to vale or hill, 80  
 If you listen, all is still,  
 Save a little neighbouring rill,  
 That from out the rocky ground  
 Strikes a solitary sound.  
 Vainly glitter hill and plain,  
 And the air is calm in vain ;  
 Vainly Morning spreads the lure  
 Of a sky serene and pure ;  
 Creature none can she decoy  
 Into open sign of joy : 90  
 Is it that they have a fear  
 Of the dreary season near ?  
 Or that other pleasures be  
 Sweeter even than gaiety ?

Yet, whate'er enjoyments dwell  
 In the impenetrable cell  
 Of the silent heart which Nature  
 Furnishes to every creature ;  
 Whatsoe'er we feel and know  
 Too sedate for outward show, 100  
 Such a light of gladness breaks,  
 Pretty Kitten ! from thy freaks,—  
 Spreads with such a living grace  
 O'er my little Dora's face ;  
 Yes, the sight so stirs and charms  
 Thee, Baby, laughing in my arms,  
 That almost I could repine  
 That your transports are not mine,

That I do not wholly fare  
 Even as ye do, thoughtless pair! 110  
 And I will have my careless season  
 Spite of melancholy reason,  
 Will walk through life in such a way  
 That, when time brings on decay,  
 Now and then I may possess  
 Hours of perfect gladsomeness.  
 —Pleased by any random toy;  
 By a kitten's busy joy,  
 Or an infant's laughing eye  
 Sharing in the ecstasy; 120  
 I would fare like that or this,  
 Find my wisdom in my bliss;  
 Keep the sprightly soul awake,  
 And have faculties to take,  
 Even from things by sorrow wrought,  
 Matter for a jocund thought,  
 Spite of care, and spite of grief,  
 To gambol with Life's falling Leaf. 1804

## XXXII

## ADDRESS TO MY INFANT DAUGHTER, DORA

ON BEING REMINDED THAT SHE WAS A MONTH OLD  
 THAT DAY, SEPTEMBER 16

— HAST thou then survived—  
 Mild Offspring of infirm humanity,  
 Meek Infant! among all forlornest things  
 The most forlorn—one life of that bright star,  
 The second glory of the Heavens?—Thou hast;  
 Already hast survived that great decay,  
 That transformation through the wide earth felt,  
 And by all nations. In that Being's sight  
 From whom the Race of human kind proceed,  
 A thousand years are but as yesterday; 10  
 And one day's narrow circuit is to Him  
 Not less capacious than a thousand years.  
 But what is time? What outward glory? neither  
 A measure is of Thee, whose claims extend  
 Through 'heaven's eternal year.'—Yet hail to Thee,  
 Frail, feeble, Monthling!—by that name, methinks,  
 Thy scanty breathing-time is portioned out  
 Not idly.—Hadst thou been of Indian birth,  
 Couched on a casual bed of moss and leaves,

And rudely canopied by leafy boughs, 20  
 Or to the churlish elements exposed  
 On the blank plains,—the coldness of the night,  
 Or the night's darkness, or its cheerful face  
 Of beauty, by the changing moon adorned,  
 Would, with imperious admonition, then  
 Have scored thine age, and punctually timed  
 Thine infant history, on the minds of those  
 Who might have wandered with thee.—Mother's love,  
 Nor less than mother's love in other breasts,  
 Will, among us warm-clad and warmly housed, 30  
 Do for thee what the finger of the heavens  
 Doth all too often harshly execute  
 For thy unblest coevals, amid wilds  
 Where fancy hath small liberty to grace  
 The affections, to exalt them or refine ;  
 And the maternal sympathy itself,  
 Though strong, is, in the main, a joyless tie  
 Of naked instinct, wound about the heart.  
 Happier, far happier is thy lot and ours !  
 Even now—to solemnise thy helpless state, 40  
 And to enliven in the mind's regard  
 Thy passive beauty—parallels have risen,  
 Resemblances, or contrasts, that connect,  
 Within the region of a father's thoughts,  
 Thee and thy mate and sister of the sky.  
 And first ;—thy sinless progress, through a world  
 By sorrow darkened and by care disturbed,  
 Apt likeness bears to hers, through gathered clouds  
 Moving untouched in silver purity,  
 And cheering oft-times their reluctant gloom. 50  
 Fair are ye both, and both are free from stain :  
 But thou, how leisurely thou fill'st thy horn  
 With brightness ! leaving her to post along,  
 And range about, disquieted in change,  
 And still impatient of the shape she wears.  
 Once up, once down the hill, one journey, Babe,  
 That will suffice thee ; and it seems that now  
 Thou hast foreknowledge that such task is thine ;  
 Thou travellest so contentedly, and sleep'st  
 In such a heedless peace. Alas ! full soon 60  
 Hath this conception, grateful to behold,  
 Changed countenance, like an object sullied o'er  
 By breathing mist ; and thine appears to be  
 A mournful labour, while to her is given  
 Hope, and a renovation without end.  
 —That smile forbids the thought ; for on thy face



Smiles are beginning, like the beams of dawn,  
 To shoot and circulate; smiles have there been seen;  
 Tranquil assurances that Heaven supports  
 The feeble motions of thy life, and cheers 70  
 Thy loneliness: or shall those smiles be called  
 Feelers of love, put forth as if to explore  
 This untried world, and to prepare thy way  
 Through a strait passage intricate and dim?  
 Such are they; and the same are tokens, signs,  
 Which, when the appointed season hath arrived,  
 Joy, as her holiest language, shall adopt;  
 And Reason's godlike Power be proud to own.

1804

## XXXIII

## THE WAGGONER

'In Cairo's crowded streets  
 The impatient Merchant, wondering, waits in vain,  
 And Mecca saddens at the long delay.'

THOMSON.

TO CHARLES LAMB, ESQ.

MY DEAR FRIEND,—When I sent you, a few weeks ago, the Tale of Peter Bell, you asked 'why THE WAGGONER was not added?'—To say the truth,—from the higher tone of imagination, and the deeper touches of passion aimed at in the former, I apprehended this little Piece could not accompany it without disadvantage. In the year 1806, if I am not mistaken, THE WAGGONER was read to you in manuscript, and, as you have remembered it for so long a time, I am the more encouraged to hope, that, since the localities on which the Poem partly depends did not prevent its being interesting to you, it may prove acceptable to others. Being therefore in some measure the cause of its present appearance, you must allow me the gratification of inscribing it to you; in acknowledgment of the pleasure I have derived from your Writings, and of the high esteem with which

I am very truly yours,

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

RYDAL MOUNT, *May* 20, 1819.

## CANTO FIRST

'TIS spent—this burning day of June!  
 Soft darkness o'er its latest gleams is  
 stealing;  
 The buzzing dor-hawk, round and round, is  
 wheeling,—  
 That solitary bird  
 Is all that can be heard  
 In silence deeper far than that of deepest noon!

Confiding Glow-worms, 'tis a night  
 Propitious to your earth-born light!  
 But where the scattered stars are seen  
 In hazy straits the clouds between,

10

Each, in his station twinkling not,  
Seems changed into a pallid spot.  
The mountains against heaven's grave weight  
Rise up, and grow to wondrous height.  
The air, as in a lion's den,  
Is close and hot;—and now and then  
Comes a tired and sultry breeze  
With a haunting and a panting,  
Like the stifling of disease;  
But the dews allay the heat,  
And the silence makes it sweet.

20

Hush, there is some one on the stir!  
'Tis Benjamin the Waggoner;  
Who long hath trod this toilsome way,  
Companion of the night and day.  
That far-off tinkling's drowsy cheer,  
Mixed with a faint yet grating sound  
In a moment lost and found,  
The Wain announces—by whose side  
Along the banks of Rydal Mere  
He paces on, a trusty Guide,—  
Listen! you can scarcely hear!  
Hither he his course is bending;—  
Now he leaves the lower ground,  
And up the craggy hill ascending  
Many a stop and stay he makes,  
Many a breathing-fit he takes;—  
Steep the way and wearisome,  
Yet all the while his whip is dumb!

30

The Horses have worked with right good-will, 40  
And so have gained the top of the hill;  
He was patient, they were strong,  
And now they smoothly glide along,  
Recovering breath, and pleased to win  
The praises of mild Benjamin.  
Heaven shield him from mishap and snare!  
But why so early with this prayer?  
Is it for threatenings in the sky?  
Or for some other danger nigh?  
No; none is near him yet, though he 50  
Be one of much infirmity;  
For at the bottom of the brow,  
Where once the DOVE and OLIVE-BOUGH  
Offered a greeting of good ale  
To all who entered Grasmere Vale;

And called on him who must depart  
 To leave it with a jovial heart ;  
 There, where the DOVE and OLIVE-BOUGH  
 Once hung, a Poet harbours now,  
 A simple water-drinking Bard ; 60  
 Why need our Hero then (though frail  
 His best resolves) be on his guard ?  
 He marches by, secure and bold ;  
 Yet, while he thinks on times of old,  
 It seems that all looks wondrous cold ;  
 He shrugs his shoulders, shakes his head,  
 And, for the honest folk within,  
 It is a doubt with Benjamin  
 Whether they be alive or dead !

*Here* is no danger,—none at all ! 70  
 Beyond his wish he walks secure ;  
 But pass a mile—and *then* for trial,—  
 Then for the pride of self-denial ;  
 If he resist that tempting door,  
 Which with such friendly voice will call ;  
 If he resist those casement panes,  
 And that bright gleam which thence will fall  
 Upon his Leaders' bells and manes,  
 Inviting him with cheerful lure :  
 For still, though all be dark elsewhere, 80  
 Some shining notice will be *there*,  
 Of open house and ready fare.

The place to Benjamin right well  
 Is known, and by as strong a spell  
 As used to be that sign of love  
 And hope—the OLIVE-BOUGH and DOVE ;  
 He knows it to his cost, good Man !  
 Who does not know the famous SWAN ?  
 Object uncouth ! and yet our boast,  
 For it was painted by the Host ; 90  
 His own conceit the figure planned,  
 'Twas coloured all by his own hand ;  
 And that frail Child of thirsty clay,  
 Of whom I sing this rustic lay,  
 Could tell with self-dissatisfaction  
 Quaint stories of the bird's attraction !<sup>1</sup>

Well ! that is past—and in despite  
 Of open door and shining light.

<sup>1</sup> This rude piece of self-taught art (such is the progress of refinement) has been supplanted by a professional production.

And now the conqueror essays  
 The long ascent of Dunmail-raise ; 100  
 And with his team is gentle here  
 As when he clomb from Rydal Mere ;  
 His whip they do not dread—his voice  
 They only hear it to rejoice.  
 To stand or go is at *their* pleasure ;  
 Their efforts and their time they measure  
 By generous pride within the breast ;  
 And while they strain, and while they rest,  
 He thus pursues his thoughts at leisure.

Now am I fairly safe to-night— 110  
 And with proud cause my heart is light :  
 I trespassed lately worse than ever—  
 But Heaven has blest a good endeavour ;  
 And, to my soul's content, I find  
 The evil One is left behind.  
 Yes, let my master fume and fret,  
 Here am I—with my horses yet !  
 My jolly team, he finds that ye  
 Will work for nobody but me !  
 Full proof of this the Country gained ; 120  
 It knows how ye were vexed and strained,  
 And forced unworthy stripes to bear,  
 When trusted to another's care.  
 Here was it—on this rugged slope,  
 Which now ye climb with heart and hope,  
 I saw you, between rage and fear,  
 Plunge, and fling back a spiteful ear,  
 And ever more and more confused,  
 As ye were more and more abused :  
 As chance would have it, passing by 130  
 I saw you in that jeopardy :  
 A word from me was like a charm ;  
 Ye pulled together with one mind ;  
 And your huge burthen, safe from harm,  
 Moved like a vessel in the wind !  
 —Yes, without me, up hills so high  
 'Tis vain to strive for mastery.  
 Then grieve not, jolly team ! though tough  
 The road we travel, steep, and rough ;  
 Though Rydal-heights and Dunmail-raise, 140  
 And all their fellow banks and braes,  
 Full often make you stretch and strain,  
 And halt for breath and halt again,



Yet to their sturdiness 'tis owing  
That side by side we still are going!

While Benjamin in earnest mood  
His meditations thus pursued,  
A storm, which had been smothered long,  
Was growing inwardly more strong;  
And, in its struggles to get free, 150  
Was busily employed as he.  
The thunder had begun to growl—  
He heard not, too intent of soul;  
The air was now without a breath—  
He marked not that 'twas still as death.  
But soon large rain-drops on his head  
Fell with the weight of drops of lead;—  
He starts—and takes, at the admonition,  
A sage survey of his condition. 160  
The road is black before his eyes,  
Glimmering faintly where it lies;  
Black is the sky—and every hill,  
Up to the sky, is blacker still—  
Sky, hill, and dale, one dismal room,  
Hung round and overhung with gloom;  
Save that above a single height  
Is to be seen a lurid light,  
Above Helm-crag<sup>1</sup>—a streak half dead,  
A burning of portentous red;  
And near that lurid light, full well 170  
The ASTROLOGER, sage Sidrophel,  
Where at his desk and book he sits,  
Puzzling aloft his curious wits;  
He whose domain is held in common  
With no one but the ANCIENT WOMAN,  
Cowering beside her rifted cell,  
As if intent on magic spell;—  
Dread pair, that, spite of wind and weather,  
Still sit upon Helm-crag together!

The ASTROLOGER was not unseen 180  
By solitary Benjamin;  
But total darkness came anon,  
And he and every thing was gone:  
And suddenly a ruffling breeze,  
(That would have rocked the sounding trees

<sup>1</sup> A mountain of Grasmere, the broken summit of which presents two figures, full as distinctly shaped as that of the famous Cobbler near Arroquhar in Scotland.

Had aught of sylvan growth been there)  
Swept through the Hollow long and bare :  
The rain rushed down—the road was battered,  
As with the force of billows shattered ;  
The horses are dismayed, nor know 190  
Whether they should stand or go ;  
And Benjamin is groping near them,  
Sees nothing, and can scarcely hear them.  
He is astounded,—wonder not,—  
With such a charge in such a spot ;  
Astounded in the mountain gap  
With thunder-peals, clap after clap,  
Close-treading on the silent flashes—  
And somewhere, as he thinks, by crashes  
Among the rocks ; with weight of rain, 200  
And sullen motions long and slow,  
That to a dreary distance go—  
Till, breaking in upon the dying strain,  
A rending o'er his head begins the fray again.

Meanwhile, uncertain what to do,  
And oftentimes compelled to halt,  
The horses cautiously pursue  
Their way, without mishap or fault ;  
And now have reached that pile of stones,  
Heaped over brave King Dunmail's bones, 210  
He who had once supreme command,  
Last king of rocky Cumberland ;  
His bones, and those of all his Power,  
Slain here in a disastrous hour !

When, passing through this narrow strait,  
Stony, and dark, and desolate,  
Benjamin can faintly hear  
A voice that comes from some one near,  
A female voice :—‘ Whoe'er you be,  
Stop,’ it exclaimed, ‘ and pity me !’ 220  
And, less in pity than in wonder,  
Amid the darkness and the thunder,  
The Waggoner, with prompt command,  
Summons his horses to a stand.

While, with increasing agitation,  
The Woman urged her supplication,  
In rueful words, with sobs between—  
The voice of tears that fell unseen ;

There came a flash—a startling glare,  
 And all Seat-Sandal was laid bare !  
 'Tis not a time for nice suggestion,  
 And Benjamin, without a question,  
 Taking her for some way-worn rover,  
 Said, ' Mount, and get you under cover !'

230

Another voice, in tone as hoarse  
 As a swoln brook with rugged course,  
 Cried out, ' Good brother, why so fast ?  
 I've had a glimpse of you—*avast* !  
 Or, since it suits you to be civil,  
 Take her at once—for good and evil !'

240

' It is my Husband,' softly said  
 The Woman, as if half afraid :  
 By this time she was snug within,  
 Through help of honest Benjamin ;  
 She and her Babe, which to her breast  
 With thankfulness the Mother pressed ;  
 And now the same strong voice more near  
 Said cordially, ' My Friend, what cheer ?  
 Rough doings these ! as God's my judge,  
 The sky owes somebody a grudge !  
 We've had in half an hour or less  
 A twelvemonth's terror and distress !'

250

Then Benjamin entreats the Man  
 Would mount, too, quickly as he can :  
 The Sailor—Sailor now no more,  
 But such he had been heretofore—  
 To courteous Benjamin replied,  
 ' Go you your way, and mind not me ;  
 For I must have, whate'er betide,  
 My Ass and fifty things beside,—  
 Go, and I'll follow speedily !'

260

The Waggon moves—and with its load  
 Descends along the sloping road ;  
 And the rough Sailor instantly  
 Turns to a little tent hard by :  
 For when, at closing-in of day,  
 The family had come that way,  
 Green pasture and the soft warm air  
 Tempted them to settle there.—  
 Green is the grass for beast to graze,  
 Around the stones of Dunmail-raise !

270

The Sailor gathers up his bed,  
 Takes down the canvas overhead;  
 And after farewell to the place,  
 A parting word—though not of grace,  
 Pursues, with Ass and all his store,  
 The way the Waggon went before.

## CANTO SECOND

IF Wytheburn's modest House of prayer,  
 As lowly as the lowliest dwelling,  
 Had, with its belfry's humble stock,  
 A little pair that hang in air,  
 Been mistress also of a clock,  
 (And one, too, not in crazy plight),  
 Twelve strokes that clock would have been telling  
 Under the brow of old Helvellyn—  
 Its bead-roll of midnight,  
 Then, when the Hero of my tale 10  
 Was passing by, and, down the vale  
 (The vale now silent, hushed, I ween,  
 As if a storm had never been)  
 Proceeding with a mind at ease;  
 While the old Familiar of the seas,  
 Intent to use his utmost haste,  
 Gained ground upon the Waggon fast,  
 And gives another lusty cheer;  
 For, spite of rumbling of the wheels,  
 A welcome greeting he can hear;— 20  
 It is a fiddle in its glee  
 Dinning from the CHERRY TREE!

Thence the sound—the light is there—  
 As Benjamin is now aware,  
 Who, to his inward thoughts confined,  
 Had almost reached the festive door,  
 When, startled by the Sailor's roar,  
 He hears a sound and sees the light,  
 And in a moment calls to mind  
 That 'tis the village MERRY-NIGHT!<sup>1</sup> 30

Although before in no dejection,  
 At this insidious recollection  
 His heart with sudden joy is filled,—  
 His ears are by the music thrilled,

<sup>1</sup> A term well known in the North of England, and applied to rural Festivals where young persons meet in the evening for the purpose of dancing.



His eyes take pleasure in the road  
 Glittering before him bright and broad ;  
 And Benjamin is wet and cold,  
 And there are reasons manifold  
 That make the good, tow'rds which he's yearning,  
 Look fairly like a lawful earning.

40

Nor has thought time to come and go,  
 To vibrate between yes and no ;  
 For, cries the Sailor, 'Glorious chance  
 That blew us hither !—let him dance,  
 Who can or will !—my honest soul,  
 Our treat shall be a friendly bowl !'  
 He draws him to the door—'Come in,  
 Come, come,' cries he to Benjamin !  
 And Benjamin—ah, woe is me !  
 Gave the word—the horses heard  
 And halted, though reluctantly.

50

'Blithe souls and lightsome hearts have we,  
 Feasting at the CHERRY TREE !'  
 This was the outside proclamation,  
 This was the inside salutation ;  
 What bustling—jostling—high and low !  
 A universal overflow !  
 What tankards foaming from the tap !  
 What store of cakes in every lap !  
 What thumping—stumping—overhead !  
 The thunder had not been more busy :  
 With such a stir you would have said,  
 This little place may well be dizzy !  
 'Tis who can dance with greatest vigour—  
 'Tis what can be most prompt and eager ;  
 As if it heard the fiddle's call,  
 The pewter clatters on the wall ;  
 The very bacon shows its feeling,  
 Swinging from the smoky ceiling !

60

A steaming bowl, a blazing fire,  
 What greater good can heart desire ?  
 'Twere worth a wise man's while to try  
 The utmost anger of the sky :  
 To *seek* for thoughts of a gloomy cast,  
 If such the bright amends at last.  
 Now should you say I judge amiss,  
 The CHERRY TREE shows proof of this ;

70

For soon, of all the happy there,  
 Our Travellers are the happiest pair ;  
 All care with Benjamin is gone— 80  
 A Cæsar past the Rubicon !  
 He thinks not of his long, long, strife ;—  
 The Sailor, Man by nature gay,  
 Hath no resolves to throw away ;  
 And he hath now forgot his Wife,  
 Hath quite forgotten her—or may be  
 Thinks her the luckiest soul on earth,  
 Within that warm and peaceful berth,  
     Under cover,  
     Terror over, 90  
 Sleeping by her sleeping Baby.

With bowl that sped from hand to hand,  
 The gladdest of the gladsome band,  
 Amid their own delight and fun,  
 They hear—when every dance is done,  
 When every whirling bout is o'er—  
 The fiddle's *squeak*<sup>1</sup>—that call to bliss,  
 Ever followed by a kiss ;  
 They envy not the happy lot,  
 But enjoy their own the more ! 100

While thus our jocund Travellers fare,  
 Up springs the Sailor from his chair—  
 Limp (for I might have told before  
 That he was lame) across the floor—  
 Is gone—returns—and with a prize ;  
 With what ?—a Ship of lusty size ;  
 A gallant stately Man-of-war,  
 Fixed on a smoothly-sliding car.  
 Surprise to all, but most surprise  
 To Benjamin, who rubs his eyes, 110  
 Not knowing that he had befriended  
 A Man so gloriously attended !

' This,' cries the Sailor, ' a Third-rate is—  
 Stand back, and you shall see her gratis !  
 This was the Flag-ship at the Nile,  
 The VANGUARD—you may smirk and smile,  
 But, pretty Maid, if you look near,  
 You'll find you've much in little here !

<sup>1</sup> At the close of each strathspey, or jig, a particular note from the fiddle summons the Rustic to the agreeable duty of saluting his partner.

A nobler ship did never swim,  
 And you shall see her in full trim : 120  
 I'll set, my friends, to do you honour,  
 Set every inch of sail upon her.'  
 So said, so done ; and masts, sails, yards,  
 He names them all ; and interlards  
 His speech with uncouth terms of art,  
 Accomplished in the showman's part ;  
 And then, as from a sudden check,  
 Cries out—"Tis there, the quarter-deck  
 On which brave Admiral Nelson stood—  
 A sight that would have roused your blood ! 130  
 One eye he had, which, bright as ten,  
 Burned like a fire among his men ;  
 Let this be land, and that be sea,  
 Here lay the French—and *thus* came we !'

Hushed was by this the fiddle's sound,  
 The dancers all were gathered round,  
 And such the stillness of the house,  
 You might have heard a nibbling mouse ;  
 While, borrowing helps where'er he may,  
 The Sailor through the story runs 140  
 Of ships to ships and guns to guns ;  
 And does his utmost to display  
 The dismal conflict, and the might  
 And terror of that marvellous night !  
 'A bowl, a bowl of double measure,'  
 Cries Benjamin, 'a draught of length,  
 To Nelson, England's pride and treasure,  
 Her bulwark and her tower of strength !'  
 When Benjamin had seized the bowl,  
 The mastiff, from beneath the waggon, 150  
 Where he lay, watchful as a dragon,  
 Rattled his chain ;—'twas all in vain,  
 For Benjamin, triumphant soul !  
 He heard the monitory growl ;  
 Heard—and in opposition quaffed  
 A deep, determined, desperate draught !  
 Nor did the battered Tar forget,  
 Or flinch from what he deemed his debt :  
 Then, like a hero crowned with laurel,  
 Back to her place the ship he led ; 160  
 Wheeled her back in full apparel ;  
 And so, flag flying at mast-head,  
 Re-yoked her to the Ass:—anon  
 Cries Benjamin, 'We must be gone.'

Thus, after two hours' hearty stay,  
Again behold them on their way !

## CANTO THIRD

RIGHT gladly had the horses stirred,  
When they the wished-for greeting heard,  
The whip's loud notice from the door,  
That they were free to move once more.  
You think, those doings must have bred  
In them disheartening doubts and dread ;  
No, not a horse of all the eight,  
Although it be a moonless night,  
Fears either for himself or freight ;  
For this they know (and let it hide, 10  
In part, the offences of their guide)  
That Benjamin, with clouded brains,  
Is worth the best with all their pains ;  
And, if they had a prayer to make,  
The prayer would be that they may take  
With him whatever comes in course,  
The better fortune or the worse ;  
That no one else may have business near them,  
And, drunk or sober, he may steer them.

So forth in dauntless mood they fare, 20  
And with them goes the guardian pair.

Now, heroes, for the true commotion,  
The triumph of your late devotion !  
Can aught on earth impede delight,  
Still mounting to a higher height ;  
And higher still—a greedy flight !  
Can any low-born care pursue her,  
Can any mortal clog come to her ?  
No notion have they—not a thought,  
That is from joyless regions brought ! 30  
And, while they coast the silent lake,  
Their inspiration I partake ;  
Share their empyreal spirits—yea,  
With their enraptured vision see—  
O fancy—what a jubilee !  
What shifting pictures—clad in gleams  
Of colour bright as feverish dreams !  
Earth, spangled sky, and lake serene,  
Involved and restless all—a scene  
Pregnant with mutual exaltation, 40  
Rich change, and multiplied creation !



This sight to me the Muse imparts ;—  
 And then, what kindness in their hearts !  
 What tears of rapture, what vow-making,  
 Profound entreaties, and hand-shaking !  
 What solemn, vacant, interlacing,  
 As if they 'd fall asleep embracing !  
 Then, in the turbulence of glee,  
 And in the excess of amity,  
 Says Benjamin, ' That Ass of thine, 50  
 He spoils thy sport, and hinders mine :  
 If he were tethered to the waggon,  
 He 'd drag as well what he is dragging ;  
 And we, as brother should with brother,  
 Might trudge it alongside each other ! '

Forthwith, obedient to command,  
 The horses made a quiet stand ;  
 And to the waggon's skirts was tied  
 The Creature, by the Mastiff's side,  
 The Mastiff wondering, and perplexed 60  
 With dread of what will happen next ;  
 And thinking it but sorry cheer  
 To have such company so near !

This new arrangement made, the Wain  
 Through the still night proceeds again ;  
 No Moon hath risen her light to lend ;  
 But indistinctly may be kenned  
 The VANGUARD, following close behind,  
 Sails spread, as if to catch the wind !

' Thy wife and child are snug and warm, 70  
 Thy ship will travel without harm ;  
 I like,' said Benjamin, ' her shape and stature :  
 And this of mine—this bulky creature  
 Of which I have the steering—this,  
 Seen fairly, is not much amiss !  
 We want your streamers, friend, you know ;  
 But, altogether as we go,  
 We make a kind of handsome show !  
 Among these hills, from first to last,  
 We've weathered many a furious blast ; 80  
 Hard passage forcing on, with head  
 Against the storm, and canvas spread.  
 I hate a boaster ; but to thee  
 Will say 't, who know'st both land and sea,  
 The unluckiest hulk that stems the brine  
 Is hardly worse beset than mine,

When cross-winds on her quarter beat ;  
 And, fairly lifted from my feet,  
 I stagger onward—heaven knows how ;  
 But not so pleasantly as now : 90  
 Poor pilot I, by snows confounded,  
 And many a foundrous pit surrounded !  
 Yet here we are, by night and day  
 Grinding through rough and smooth our way ;  
 Through foul and fair our task fulfilling ;  
 And long shall be so yet—God willing !'

'Ay,' said the Tar, 'through fair and foul—  
 But save us from yon screeching owl !'  
 That instant was begun a fray  
 Which called their thoughts another way : 100  
 The Mastiff, ill-conditioned carl !  
 What must he do but growl and snarl,  
 Still more and more dissatisfied  
 With the meek comrade at his side !  
 Till, not incensed though put to proof,  
 The Ass, uplifting a hind hoof,  
 Salutes the Mastiff on the head ;  
 And so were better manners bred,  
 And all was calmed and quieted.

'Yon screech-owl,' says the Sailor, turning 110  
 Back to his former cause of mourning,  
 'Yon owl!—pray God that all be well !  
 'Tis worse than any funeral bell ;  
 As sure as I 've the gift of sight,  
 We shall be meeting ghosts to-night !'  
 —Said Benjamin, 'This whip shall lay  
 A thousand, if they cross our way.  
 I know that Wanton's noisy station,  
 I know him and his occupation ;  
 The jolly bird hath learned his cheer 120  
 Upon the banks of Windermere ;  
 Where a tribe of them make merry,  
 Mocking the Man that keeps the ferry ;  
 Hallooing from an open throat,  
 Like travellers shouting for a boat.  
 —The tricks he learned at Windermere  
 This vagrant owl is playing here—  
 That is the worst of his employment :  
 He's at the top of his enjoyment !'

This explanation stilled the alarm, 130  
 Cured the foreboder like a charm ;

This, and the manner, and the voice,  
 Summoned the Sailor to rejoice ;  
 His heart is up—he fears no evil  
 From life or death, from man or devil ;  
 He wheels—and, making many stops,  
 Brandished his crutch against the mountain tops ;  
 And, while he talked of blows and scars,  
 Benjamin, among the stars,  
 Beheld a dancing—and a glancing ;  
 Such retreating and advancing  
 As, I ween, was never seen  
 In bloodiest battle since the days of Mars !

140

## CANTO FOURTH

Thus they, with freaks of proud delight,  
 Beguile the remnant of the night ;  
 And many a snatch of jovial song  
 Regales them as they wind along ;  
 While to the music, from on high,  
 The echoes make a glad reply.—  
 But the sage Muse the revel heeds  
 No farther than her story needs ;  
 Nor will she servilely attend  
 The loitering journey to its end.  
 —Blithe spirits of her own impel  
 The Muse, who scents the morning air,  
 To take of this transported pair  
 A brief and unreprieved farewell ;  
 To quit the slow-paced waggon's side,  
 And wander down yon hawthorn dell,  
 With murmuring Greta for her guide.  
 —There doth she ken the awful form  
 Of Raven-crag—black as a storm—  
 Glimmering through the twilight pale ;  
 And Ghimmer-crag,<sup>1</sup> his tall twin brother,  
 Each peering forth to meet the other :—  
 And, while she roves through St. John's Vale,  
 Along the smooth unpathwayed plain,  
 By sheep-track or through cottage lane,  
 Where no disturbance comes to intrude  
 Upon the pensive solitude,  
 Her unsuspecting eye, perchance,  
 With the rude shepherd's favoured glance,  
 Beholds the faeries in array,  
 Whose party-coloured garments gay  
 The silent company betray :

10

20

30

<sup>1</sup> The crag of the ewe lamb.

Red, green, and blue ; a moment's sight !  
 For Skiddaw-top with rosy light  
 Is touched—and all the band take flight.  
 —Fly also, Muse ! and from the dell  
 Mount to the ridge of Nathdale Fell ;  
 Thence look thou forth o'er wood and lawn  
 Hoar with the frost-like dews of dawn ;  
 Across yon meadowy bottom look, 40  
 Where close fogs hide their parent brook ;  
 And see, beyond that hamlet small,  
 The ruined towers of Threlkeld-hall,  
 Lurking in a double shade,  
 By trees and lingering twilight made !  
 There, at Blencathara's rugged feet,  
 Sir Lancelot gave a safe retreat  
 To noble Clifford ; from annoy  
 Concealed the persecuted boy,  
 Well pleased in rustic garb to feed 50  
 His flock, and pipe on shepherd's reed  
 Among this multitude of hills,  
 Crags, woodlands, waterfalls, and rills ;  
 Which soon the morning shall enfold,  
 From east to west, in ample vest  
 Of massy gloom and radiance bold.

The mists, that o'er the streamlet's bed  
 Hung low, begin to rise and spread ;  
 Even while I speak, their skirts of grey  
 Are smitten by a silver ray ; 60  
 And lo !—up Castrigg's naked steep  
 (Where, smoothly urged, the vapours sweep  
 Along—and scatter and divide,  
 Like fleecy clouds self-multiplied)  
 The stately waggon is ascending,  
 With faithful Benjamin attending,  
 Apparent now beside his team—  
 Now lost amid a glittering steam :  
 And with him goes his Sailor-friend,  
 By this time near their journey's end ; 70  
 And, after their high-minded riot,  
 Sickening into thoughtful quiet ;  
 As if the morning's pleasant hour  
 Had for their joys a killing power.  
 And, sooth, for Benjamin a vein  
 Is opened of still deeper pain,  
 As if his heart by notes were stung  
 From out the lowly hedge-rows flung ;



As if the warbler lost in light  
 Reproved his soarings of the night, 80  
 In strains of rapture pure and holy  
 Upbraided his distempered folly.

Drooping is he, his step is dull ;  
 But the horses stretch and pull ;  
 With increasing vigour climb,  
 Eager to repair lost time ;  
 Whether, by their own desert,  
 Knowing what cause there is for shame,  
 They are labouring to avert 90  
 As much as may be of the blame,  
 Which, they foresee, must soon alight  
 Upon *his* head, whom, in despite  
 Of all his failings, they love best ;  
 Whether for him they are distress ;  
 Or, by length of fasting roused,  
 Are impatient to be housed :  
 Up against the hill they strain  
 Tugging at the iron chain,  
 Tugging all with might and main,  
 Last and foremost, every horse 100  
 To the utmost of his force !  
 And the smoke and respiration,  
 Rising like an exhalation,  
 Blend with the mist—a moving shroud  
 To form, an undissolving cloud ;  
 Which, with slant ray, the merry sun  
 Takes delight to play upon.  
 Never golden-haired Apollo,  
 Pleased some favourite chief to follow  
 Through accidents of peace or war, 110  
 In a perilous moment threw  
 Around the object of his care  
 Veil of such celestial hue ;  
 Interposed so bright a screen—  
 Him and his enemies between !

Alas ! what boots it ?—who can hide,  
 When the malicious Fates are bent  
 On working out an ill intent ?  
 Can destiny be turned aside ?  
 No—sad progress of my story ! 120  
 Benjamin, this outward glory

Cannot shield thee from thy Master,  
 Who from Keswick has pricked forth,  
 Sour and surly as the north;  
 And, in fear of some disaster,  
 Comes to give what help he may,  
 And to hear what thou canst say;  
 If, as needs he must forbode,  
 Thou hast been loitering on the road!  
 His fears, his doubts, may now take flight— 130  
 The wished-for object is in sight;  
 Yet, trust the Muse, it rather hath  
 Stirred him up to livelier wrath;  
 Which he stifles, moody man!  
 With all the patience that he can;  
 To the end that, at your meeting,  
 He may give thee decent greeting.

There he is—resolved to stop,  
 Till the waggon gains the top;  
 But stop he cannot—must advance: 140  
 Him Benjamin, with lucky glance,  
 Espies—and instantly is ready,  
 Self-collected, poised, and steady:  
 And, to be the better seen,  
 Issues from his radiant shroud,  
 From his close-attending cloud,  
 With careless air and open mien.  
 Erect his port, and firm his going;  
 So struts yon cock that now is crowing;  
 And the morning light in grace 150  
 Strikes upon his lifted face,  
 Hurrying the pallid hue away  
 That might his trespasses betray.  
 But what can all avail to clear him,  
 Or what need of explanation,  
 Parley or interrogation?  
 For the Master sees, alas!  
 That unhappy Figure near him,  
 Limping o'er the dewy grass,  
 Where the road it fringes, sweet, 160  
 Soft and cool to way-worn feet;  
 And, O indignity! an Ass,  
 By his noble Mastiff's side,  
 Tethered to the waggon's tail:  
 And the ship, in all her pride,  
 Following after in full sail!

Not to speak of babe and mother ;  
 Who, contented with each other,  
 And snug as birds in leafy arbour,  
 Find, within, a blessed harbour !

170

With eager eyes the Master pries ;  
 Looks in and out, and through and through ;  
 Says nothing—till at last he spies  
 A wound upon the Mastiff's head,  
 A wound where plainly might be read  
 What feats an Ass's hoof can do !  
 But drop the rest :—this aggravation,  
 This complicated provocation,  
 A hoard of grievances unsealed ;  
 All past forgiveness it repealed ;  
 And thus, and through distempered blood  
 On both sides, Benjamin the good,  
 The patient, and the tender-hearted,  
 Was from his team and waggon parted ;  
 When duty of that day was o'er,  
 Laid down his whip—and served no more.—  
 Nor could the waggon long survive,  
 Which Benjamin had ceased to drive :  
 It lingered on ;—guide after guide  
 Ambitiously the office tried ;  
 But each unmanageable hill  
 Called for *his* patience and *his* skill ;—  
 And sure it is, that through this night,  
 And what the morning brought to light,  
 Two losses had we to sustain,  
 We lost both WAGGONER and WAIN !

180

190

---

Accept, O Friend, for praise or blame,  
 The gift of this adventurous song ;  
 A record which I dared to frame,  
 Though timid scruples checked me long ;  
 They checked me—and I left the theme  
 Untouched ;—in spite of many a gleam  
 Of fancy which thereon was shed,  
 Like pleasant sunbeams shifting still  
 Upon the side of a distant hill :  
 But Nature might not be gainsaid ;  
 For what I have and what I miss  
 I sing of these ;—it makes my bliss !

200

Nor is it I who play the part,  
 But a shy spirit in my heart,  
 That comes and goes—will sometimes leap  
 From hiding-places ten years deep ;  
 Or haunts me with familiar face,  
 Returning, like a ghost unlaid,  
 Until the debt I owe be paid.  
 Forgive me, then ; for I had been  
 On friendly terms with this Machine :  
 In him, while he was wont to trace  
 Our roads, through many a long year's space,  
 A living almanack had we ;  
 We had a speaking diary,  
 That in this uneventful place,  
 Gave to the days a mark and name  
 By which we knew them when they came.  
 —Yes, I, and all about me here,  
 Through all the changes of the year,  
 Had seen him through the mountains go,  
 In pomp of mist or pomp of snow,  
 Majestically huge and slow :  
 Or with a milder grace adorning  
 The landscape of a summer's morning ;  
 While Grasmere smoothed her liquid plain  
 The moving image to detain ;  
 And mighty Fairfield, with a chime  
 Of echoes, to his march kept time ;  
 When little other business stirred,  
 And little other sound was heard ;  
 In that delicious hour of balm,  
 Stillness, solitude, and calm,  
 While yet the valley is arrayed,  
 On this side with a sober shade ;  
 On that is prodigally bright—  
 Crag, lawn, and wood—with rosy light.  
 —But most of all, thou lordly Wain !  
 I wish to have thee here again,  
 When windows flap and chimney roars,  
 And all is dismal out of doors ;  
 And, sitting by my fire, I see  
 Eight sorry carts, no less a train !  
 Unworthy successors of thee,  
 Come straggling through the wind and rain :  
 And oft, as they pass slowly on,  
 Beneath my windows, one by one,  
 See, perched upon the naked height  
 The summit of a cumbrous freight,

210

220

230

240

250

Ed. 182  
 This c  
 If omitted  
 that all  
 must also  
 omitted



A single traveller—and there  
Another ; then perhaps a pair—  
The lame, the sickly, and the old ;  
Men, women, heartless with the cold ;  
And babes in wet and starveling plight ;  
Which once, be weather as it might,  
Had still a nest within a nest,  
Thy shelter—and their mother's breast !  
Then most of all, then far the most,  
Do I regret what we have lost ;  
Am grieved for that unhappy sin  
Which robbed us of good Benjamin ;—  
And of his stately Charge, which none  
Could keep alive when He was gone !

260

1805

## POEMS OF THE IMAGINATION

## I

## THERE WAS A BOY

**T**HERE was a Boy ; ye knew him well, ye cliffs  
 And islands of Winander ! many a time,  
 At evening, when the earliest stars began  
 To move along the edges of the hills,  
 Rising or setting, would he stand alone,  
 Beneath the trees, or by the glimmering lake ;  
 And there, with fingers interwoven, both hands  
 Pressed closely palm to palm and to his mouth  
 Uplifted, he, as through an instrument,  
 Blew mimic hootings to the silent owls, 10  
 That they might answer him.—And they would shout  
 Across the watery vale, and shout again,  
 Responsive to his call,—with quivering peals,  
 And long halloos, and screams, and echoes loud  
 Redoubled and redoubled ; concourse wild  
 Of jocund din ! And, when there came a pause  
 Of silence such as baffled his best skill :  
 Then, sometimes, in that silence, while he hung  
 Listening, a gentle shock of mild surprise  
 Has carried far into his heart the voice 20  
 Of mountain-torrents ; or the visible scene  
 Would enter unawares into his mind  
 With all its solemn imagery, its rocks,  
 Its woods, and that uncertain heaven received  
 Into the bosom of the steady lake.

This boy was taken from his mates, and died  
 In childhood, ere he was full twelve years old.  
 Pre-eminent in beauty is the vale  
 Where he was born and bred : the churchyard hangs  
 Upon a slope above the village-school ; 30  
 And through that churchyard when my way has led  
 On summer-evenings, I believe that there  
 A long half-hour together I have stood  
 Mute—looking at the grave in which he lies !

1798

*In Lyrical P.  
 as here: but i  
 Ed. a dash in  
 after Winan*

## II

## TO THE CUCKOO

O BLITHE New-comer ! I have heard,  
 I hear thee and rejoice.  
 O Cuckoo ! shall I call thee Bird,  
 Or but a wandering Voice ?

While I am lying on the grass  
 Thy twofold shout I hear ;  
 From hill to hill it seems to pass,  
 At once far off, and near.

Though babbling only to the Vale  
 Of sunshine and of flowers,  
 Thou bringest unto me a tale  
 Of visionary hours.

10

Thrice welcome, darling of the Spring !  
 Even yet thou art to me  
 No bird, but an invisible thing,  
 A voice, a mystery ;

The same whom in my school-boy days  
 I listened to ; that Cry  
 Which made me look a thousand ways  
 In bush, and tree, and sky.

20

To seek thee did I often rove  
 Through woods and on the green ;  
 And thou wert still a hope, a love ;  
 Still longed for, never seen.

And I can listen to thee yet ;  
 Can lie upon the plain  
 And listen, till I do beget  
 That golden time again.

O blessèd Bird ! the earth we pace  
 Again appears to be  
 An unsubstantial, faery place ;  
 That is fit home for Thee !

30

## III

## A NIGHT-PIECE

—THE sky is overcast  
 With a continuous cloud of texture close,  
 Heavy and wan, all whitened by the Moon,  
 Which through that veil is indistinctly seen,  
 A dull, contracted circle, yielding light  
 So feebly spread that not a shadow falls,  
 Chequering the ground—from rock, plant, tree, or tower.  
 At length a pleasant instantaneous gleam  
 Startles the pensive traveller while he treads  
 His lonesome path, with unobserving eye 10  
 Bent earthwards; he looks up—the clouds are split  
 Asunder,—and above his head he sees  
 The clear Moon, and the glory of the heavens.  
 There in a black-blue vault she sails along,  
 Followed by multitudes of stars, that, small  
 And sharp, and bright, along the dark abyss  
 Drive as she drives: how fast they wheel away,  
 Yet vanish not!—the wind is in the tree,  
 But they are silent;—still they roll along  
 Immeasurably distant; and the vault, 20  
 Built round by those white clouds, enormous clouds,  
 Still deepens its unfathomable depth.  
 At length the Vision closes; and the mind,  
 Not undisturbed by the delight it feels,  
 Which slowly settles into peaceful calm,  
 Is left to muse upon the solemn scene.

Jan. 25<sup>th</sup> 1798

## IV

## AIREY-FORCE VALLEY

—Not a breath of air  
 Ruffles the bosom of this leafy glen.  
 From the brook's margin, wide around, the trees  
 Are steadfast as the rocks; the brook itself,  
 Old as the hills that feed it from afar,  
 Doth rather deepen than disturb the calm  
 Where all things else are still and motionless.  
 And yet, even now, a little breeze, perchance  
 Escaped from boisterous winds that rage without,  
 Has entered, by the sturdy oaks unfelt, 10  
 But to its gentle touch how sensitive  
 Is the light ash! that, pendent from the brow



Of yon dim cave, in seeming silence makes  
 A soft eye-music of slow-waving boughs,  
 Powerful almost as vocal harmony  
 To stay the wanderer's steps and soothe his thoughts.

Sept. 1836 ~~Published 1842~~

# YEW-TREES

THERE is a Yew-tree, pride of Lorton Vale,  
 Which to this day stands single, in the midst  
 Of its own darkness, as it stood of yore,  
 Not loth to furnish weapons for the bands  
 Of Umfraville or Percy ere they marched  
 To Scotland's heaths; or those that crossed the sea  
 And drew their sounding bows at Azincour,  
 Perhaps at earlier Crecy, or Poitiers.  
 Of vast circumference and gloom profound  
 This solitary Tree! <sup>10</sup> a living thing  
 Produced too slowly ever to decay;  
 Of form and aspect too magnificent  
 To be destroyed. But worthier still of note  
 Are those fraternal Four of Borrowdale,  
 Joined in one solemn and capacious grove;  
 Huge trunks! and each particular trunk a growth  
 Of intertwined fibres serpentine  
 Up-coiling, and inveterately convolved;  
 Nor uninformed with Phantasy, and looks  
 That threaten the profane;—a pillared shade, <sup>20</sup>  
 Upon whose grassless floor of red-brown hue,  
 By sheddings from the pining umbrage tinged  
 Perennially—beneath whose sable roof  
 Of boughs, as if for festal purpose decked  
 With unrejoicing berries, ~~ghostly~~ Shapes  
 May meet at noontide, Fear and trembling Hope,  
 Silence and Foresight, Death the Skeleton  
 And Time the Shadow—there to celebrate,  
 As in a natural temple scattered o'er  
 With altars undisturbed of mossy stone, <sup>30</sup>  
 United worship; or in mute repose  
 To lie, and listen to the mountain flood  
 Murmuring from Glaramara's inmost caves.

1803

## VI

### NUTTING

—It seems a day  
 (I speak of one from many singled out)

One of those heavenly days that cannot die ;  
 When, in the eagerness of boyish hope,  
 I left our cottage-threshold, sallying forth  
 With a huge wallet o'er my shoulders slung,  
 A nutting-crook in hand ; and turned my steps  
 Tow'rd some far-distant wood, a Figure quaint,  
 Tricked out in proud disguise of cast-off weeds  
 Which for that service had been husbanded, 10  
 By exhortation of my frugal Dame—  
 Motley accoutrement, of power to smile  
 At thorns, and brakes, and brambles,—and, in truth,  
 More ragged than need was ! O'er pathless rocks,  
 Through beds of matted fern, and tangled thickets,  
 Forcing my way, I came to one dear nook  
 Unvisited, where not a broken bough  
 Drooped with its withered leaves, ungracious sign  
 Of devastation ; but the hazels rose  
 Tall and erect, with tempting clusters hung, 20  
 A virgin scene !—A little while I stood,  
 Breathing with such suppression of the heart  
 As joy delights in ; and, with wise restraint  
 Voluptuous, fearless of a rival, eyed  
 The banquet ;—or beneath the trees I sate  
 Among the flowers, and with the flowers I played ;  
 A temper known to those, who, after long  
 And weary expectation, have been blest  
 With sudden happiness beyond all hope.  
 Perhaps it was a bower beneath whose leaves 30  
 The violets of five seasons re-appear  
 And fade, unseen by any human eye ;  
 Where fairy water-breaks do murmur on  
 For ever ; and I saw the sparkling foam,  
 And—with my cheek on one of those green stones  
 That, fleeced with moss, under the shady trees,  
 Lay round me, scattered like a flock of sheep—  
 I heard the murmur, and the murmuring sound,  
 In that sweet mood when pleasure loves to pay  
 Tribute to ease ; and, of its joy secure, 40  
 The heart luxuriates with indifferent things,  
 Wasting its kindliness on stocks and stones,  
 And on the vacant air. Then up I rose,  
 And dragged to earth both branch and bough, with crash  
 And merciless ravage : and the shady nook  
 Of hazels, and the green and mossy bower,  
 Deformed and sullied, patiently gave up  
 Their quiet being : and, unless I now  
 Confound my present feelings with the past ;

Ere from the mutilated bower I turned  
 Exulting, rich beyond the wealth of kings,  
 I felt a sense of pain when I beheld  
 The silent trees, and saw the intruding sky.—  
 Then, dearest Maiden, move along these shades  
 In gentleness of heart; with gentle hand  
 Touch—for there is a spirit in the woods.

1799

## VII

## THE SIMPLON PASS

—BROOK and road

Were fellow-travellers in this gloomy Pass,  
 And with them did we journey several hours  
 At a slow step. The immeasurable height  
 Of woods decaying, never to be decayed,  
 The stationary blasts of waterfalls,  
 And in the narrow rent, at every turn,  
 Winds thwarting winds bewildered and forlorn,  
 The torrents shooting from the clear blue sky,  
 The rocks that muttered close upon our ears,  
 Black drizzling crags that spake by the wayside  
 As if a voice were in them, the sick sight  
 And giddy prospect of the raving stream,  
 The unfettered clouds and region of the heavens,  
 Tumult and peace, the darkness and the light—  
 Were all like workings of one mind, the features  
 Of the same face, blossoms upon one tree,  
 Characters of the great Apocalypse,  
 The types and symbols of Eternity,  
 Of first and last, and midst, and without end.

Published 1845

## VIII

SHE was a Phantom of delight  
 When first she gleamed upon my sight;  
 A lovely Apparition, sent  
 To be a moment's ornament;  
 Her eyes as stars of Twilight fair;  
 Like Twilight's, too, her dusky hair;  
 But all things else about her drawn  
 From May-time and the cheerful Dawn;  
 A dancing Shape, an Image gay,  
 To haunt, to startle, and way-lay.

I saw her upon nearer view,  
 A Spirit, yet a Woman too!

Her household motions light and free,  
 And steps of virgin-liberty ;  
 A countenance in which did meet  
 Sweet records, promises as sweet ;  
 A Creature not too bright or good  
 For human nature's daily food ;  
 For transient sorrows, simple wiles,  
 Praise, blame, love, kisses, tears, and smiles. 20

And now I see with eye serene  
 The very pulse of the machine ;  
 A Being breathing thoughtful breath,  
 A Traveller between life and death ;  
 The reason firm, the temperate will,  
 Endurance, foresight, strength, and skill ;  
 A perfect Woman, nobly planned,  
 To warn, to comfort, and command ;  
 And yet a Spirit still, and bright  
 With something of angelic light. 30

1804

## IX

O NIGHTINGALE! thou surely art  
 A creature of a 'fiery heart':  
 These notes of thine—they pierce and pierce ;  
 Tumultuous harmony and fierce !  
 Thou sing'st as if the God of wine  
 Had helped thee to a Valentine ;  
 A song in mockery and despite  
 Of shades, and dews, and silent night ;  
 And steady bliss, and all the loves  
 Now sleeping in these peaceful groves. 10

I heard a Stock-dove sing or say  
 His homely tale, this very day ;  
 His voice was buried among trees,  
 Yet to be come-at by the breeze :  
 He did not cease ; but cooed—and cooed ;  
 And somewhat pensively he wooed :  
 He sang of love, with quiet blending,  
 Slow to begin, and never ending ;  
 Of serious faith, and inward glee ;  
 That was the song—the song for me ! 20

1807



## X

THREE years she grew in sun and shower,  
 Then Nature said, 'A lovelier flower  
 On earth was never sown;  
 This Child I to myself will take;  
 She shall be mine, and I will make  
 A Lady of my own.

'Myself will to my darling be  
 Both law and impulse: and with me  
 The Girl, in rock and plain,  
 In earth and heaven, in glade and bower, 10  
 Shall feel an overseeing power  
 To kindle or restrain.

'She shall be sportive as the fawn  
 That wild with glee across the lawn  
 Or up the mountain springs;  
 And hers shall be the breathing balm,  
 And hers the silence and the calm  
 Of mute insensate things.

'The floating clouds their state shall lend  
 To her; for her the willow bend; 20  
 Nor shall she fail to see  
 Even in the motions of the Storm  
 Grace that shall mould the Maiden's form  
 By silent sympathy.

'The stars of midnight shall be dear  
 To her; and she shall lean her ear  
 In many a secret place  
 Where rivulets dance their wayward round,  
 And beauty born of murmuring sound  
 Shall pass into her face. 30

'And vital feelings of delight  
 Shall rear her form to stately height,  
 Her virgin bosom swell;  
 Such thoughts to Lucy I will give  
 While she and I together live  
 Here in this happy dell.'

Thus Nature spake—The work was done—  
 How soon my Lucy's race was run!

She died, and left to me  
 This heath, this calm and quiet scene ;      40  
 The memory of what has been,  
 And never more will be.

1799

## XI

A SLUMBER did my spirit seal ;  
 I had no human fears :  
 She seemed a thing that could not feel  
 The touch of earthly years.

No motion has she now, no force ;  
 She neither hears nor sees ;  
 Rolled round in earth's diurnal course,  
 With rocks, and stones, and trees.

1799

## XII

I WANDERED lonely as a cloud  
 That floats on high o'er vales and hills,  
 When all at once I saw a crowd,  
 A host, of golden daffodils ;  
 Beside the lake, beneath the trees,  
 Fluttering and dancing in the breeze.

Continuous as the stars that shine  
 And twinkle on the milky way,  
 They stretched in never-ending line  
 Along the margin of a bay :      10  
 Ten thousand saw I at a glance,  
 Tossing their heads in sprightly dance.

The waves beside them danced ; but they  
 Out-did the sparkling waves in glee :  
 A poet could not but be gay,  
 In such a jocund company :  
 I gazed—and gazed—but little thought  
 What wealth the show to me had brought :

For oft, when on my couch I lie  
 In vacant or in pensive mood,      20  
 They flash upon that inward eye  
 Which is the bliss of solitude ;  
 And then my heart with pleasure fills,  
 And dances with the daffodils.

1804

## XIII

## THE REVERIE OF POOR SUSAN

AT the corner of Wood Street, when daylight appears,  
Hangs a Thrush that sings loud, it has sung for  
three years :

Poor Susan has passed by the spot, and has heard  
In the silence of morning the song of the Bird.

'Tis a note of enchantment ; what ails her ? She sees  
A mountain ascending, a vision of trees ;  
Bright volumes of vapour through Lothbury glide,  
And a river flows on through the vale of Cheapside.

Green pastures she views in the midst of the dale,  
Down which she so often has tripped with her pail ; 10  
And a single small cottage, a nest like a dove's,  
The one only dwelling on earth that she loves.

She looks, and her heart is in heaven : but they fade,  
The mist and the river, the hill and the shade :  
The stream will not flow, and the hill will not rise,  
And the colours have all passed away from her eyes !

1797

## XIV

## POWER OF MUSIC

AN Orpheus ! an Orpheus ! yes, Faith may grow bold,  
And take to herself all the wonders of old ;—  
Near the stately Pantheon you'll meet with the same  
In the street that from Oxford hath borrowed its name.

His station is there ; and he works on the crowd,  
He sways them with harmony merry and loud ;  
He fills with his power all their hearts to the brim—  
Was aught ever heard like his fiddle and him ?

What an eager assembly ! what an empire is this !  
The weary have life, and the hungry have bliss ; 10  
The mourner is cheered, and the anxious have rest ;  
And the guilt-burthened soul is no longer oppress.

As the Moon brightens round her the clouds of the  
night,  
So He, where he stands, is a centre of light ;  
It gleams on the face, there, of dusky-browed Jack,  
And the pale-visaged Baker's, with basket on back.

That errand-bound 'Prentice was passing in haste—  
 What matter ! he's caught—and his time runs to waste ;  
 The Newsman is stopped, though he stops on the fret ;  
 And the half-breathless Lamplighter—he's in the net !

The Porter sits down on the weight which he bore ; 21  
 The Lass with her barrow wheels hither her store ;—  
 If a thief could be here he might pilfer at ease ;  
 She sees the Musician, 'tis all that she sees !

He stands, backed by the wall ;—he abates not his din ;  
 His hat gives him vigour, with boons dropping in,  
 From the old and the young, from the poorest ; and  
                   there !  
 The one-pennied Boy has his penny to spare.

O blest are the hearers, and proud be the hand  
 Of the pleasure it spreads through so thankful a band ;  
 I am glad for him, blind as he is !—all the while 31  
 If they speak 'tis to praise, and they praise with a smile.

That tall Man, a giant in bulk and in height,  
 Not an inch of his body is free from delight ;  
 Can he keep himself still, if he would ? oh, not he !  
 The music stirs in him like wind through a tree.

Mark that Cripple who leans on his crutch ; like a tower  
 That long has leaned forward, leans hour after hour !—  
 That Mother, whose spirit in fetters is bound, 39  
 While she dandles the Babe in her arms to the sound.

Now, coaches and chariots ! roar on like a stream ;  
 Here are twenty souls happy as souls in a dream :  
 They are deaf to your murmurs—they care not for you  
 Nor what ye are flying, nor what ye pursue !

1806

## XV

## STAR-GAZERS

**W**HAT crowd is this ? what have we here ! we must  
                   not pass it by ;  
 A Telescope upon its frame, and pointed to the sky :  
 Long is it as a barber's pole, or mast of little boat,  
 Some little pleasure-skiff, that doth on Thames's waters float.



The Showman chooses well his place, 'tis Leicester's busy  
 Square ;  
 And is as happy in his night, for the heavens are blue and  
 fair ;  
 Calm, though impatient, is the crowd ; each stands ready  
 with the fee,  
 And envies him that 's looking ;—what an insight must it be !

Yet, Showman, where can lie the cause ? Shall thy Imple-  
 ment have blame,  
 A boaster that, when he is tried, fails, and is put to shame ?  
 Or is it good as others are, and be their eyes in fault ? 11  
 Their eyes, or minds ? or, finally, is yon resplendent vault ?

Is nothing of that radiant pomp so good as we have here ?  
 Or gives a thing but small delight that never can be dear ?  
 The silver moon with all her vales, and hills of mightiest  
 fame,  
 Doth she betray us when they're seen ? or are they but a  
 name ?

Or is it rather that Conceit rapacious is and strong,  
 And bounty never yields so much but it seems to do her  
 wrong ?  
 Or is it that, when human Souls a journey long have had  
 And are returned into themselves, they cannot but be sad ? 20

Or must we be constrained to think that these Spectators  
 rude,  
 Poor in estate, of manners base, men of the multitude,  
 Have souls which never yet have risen, and therefore pros-  
 trate lie ?  
 No, no, this cannot be ;—men thirst for power and majesty !

Does, then, a deep and earnest thought the blissful mind  
 employ  
 Of him who gazes, or has gazed ? a grave and steady joy,  
 That doth reject all show of pride, admits no outward sign,  
 Because not of this noisy world, but silent and divine ! 28

Whatever be the cause, 'tis sure that they who pry and pore  
 Seem to meet with little gain, seem less happy than before :  
 One after One they take their turn, nor have I one espied  
 That doth not slackly go away, as if dissatisfied.

XVI

WRITTEN IN MARCH

WHILE RESTING ON THE BRIDGE AT THE FOOT OF  
BROTHER'S WATER

THE Cock is crowing,  
The stream is flowing,  
The small birds twitter,  
The lake doth glitter,  
The green field sleeps in the sun ;  
The oldest and youngest  
Are at work with the strongest ;  
The cattle are grazing,  
Their heads never raising ;  
There are forty feeding like one !

10

Like an army defeated  
The snow hath retreated,  
And now doth fare ill  
On the top of the bare hill ;  
The Ploughboy is whooping—anon—anon :  
There's joy in the mountains ;  
There's life in the fountains ;  
Small clouds are sailing,  
Blue sky prevailing ;  
The rain is over and gone !

20

1802

XVII

LYRE ! though such power do in thy magic live  
As might from India's farthest plain  
Recall the not unwilling Maid,  
Assist me to detain  
The lovely Fugitive :  
Check with thy notes the impulse which, betrayed  
By her sweet farewell looks, I longed to aid.  
Here let me gaze enrapt upon that eye,  
The impregnable and awe-inspiring fort  
Of contemplation, the calm port  
By reason fenced from winds that sigh  
Among the restless sails of vanity.  
But if no wish be hers that we should part,  
A humbler bliss would satisfy my heart.  
Where all things are so fair,  
Enough by her dear side to breathe the air  
Of this Elysian weather ;

10

And on, or in, or near, the brook, espy  
 Shade upon the sunshine lying  
     Faint and somewhat pensively ;  
 And downward Image gaily vying  
     With its upright living tree  
 'Mid silver clouds, and openings of blue sky  
 As soft almost and deep as her cerulean eye.

20

Nor less the joy with many a glance  
 Cast up the Stream or down at her beseeching,  
 To mark its eddying foam-balls prettily distressed  
 By ever-changing shape and want of rest ;  
     Or watch, with mutual teaching,  
     The current as it plays  
     In flashing leaps and stealthy creeps  
     Adown a rocky maze ;  
 Or note (translucent summer's happiest chance !)  
 In the slope-channel floored with pebbles bright,  
 Stones of all hues, gem emulous of gem,  
 So vivid that they take from keenest sight  
 The liquid veil that seeks not to hide them.

30

Published 1842

## XVIII

## BEGGARS

**S**HE had a tall man's height or more ;  
 Her face from summer's noontide heat  
 No bonnet shaded, but she wore  
 A mantle, to her very feet  
 Descending with a graceful flow,  
 And on her head a cap as white as new-fallen snow.

Her skin was of Egyptian brown :  
 Haughty, as if her eye had seen  
 Its own light to a distance thrown,  
 She towered, fit person for a Queen  
 To lead those ancient Amazonian files ;  
 Or ruling Bandit's wife among the Grecian isles.

10

Advancing, forth she stretched her hand  
 And begged an alms with doleful plea  
 That ceased not ; on our English land  
 Such woes, I knew, could never be ;  
 And yet a boon I gave her, for the creature  
 Was beautiful to see—'a weed of glorious feature.'

I left her, and pursued my way ;  
 And soon before me did espy 20  
 A pair of little Boys at play,  
 Chasing a crimson butterfly ;  
 The taller followed with his hat in hand,  
 Wreathed round with yellow flowers the gayest of the  
 land.

The other wore a rimless crown  
 With leaves of laurel stuck about ;  
 And while both followed up and down,  
 Each whooping with a merry shout,  
 In their fraternal features I could trace  
 Unquestionable lines of that wild Suppliant's face. 30

Yet *they*, so blithe of heart, seemed fit  
 For finest tasks of earth or air :  
 Wings let them have, and they might flit  
 Precursors to Aurora's car,  
 Scattering fresh flowers ; though happier far, I ween,  
 To hunt their fluttering game o'er rock and level green.

They dart across my path—but lo,  
 Each ready with a plaintive whine !  
 Said I, ' not half an hour ago  
 Your Mother has had alms of mine.' 40  
 ' That cannot be,' one answered—' she is dead ' :—  
 I looked reproof—they saw—but neither hung his head.

' She has been dead, Sir, many a day.'—  
 ' Hush, boys ! you're telling me a lie ;  
 It was your Mother, as I say !'  
 And, in the twinkling of an eye,  
 ' Come ! come !' cried one, and without more ado  
 Off to some other play the joyous Vagrants flew !

1802

XIX

SEQUEL TO THE FOREGOING

COMPOSED MANY YEARS AFTER

WHERE are they now, those wanton Boys ?  
 For whose free range the dædal earth  
 Was filled with animated toys,  
 And implements of frolic mirth ;



With tools for ready wit to guide ;  
 And ornaments of seemlier pride,  
 More fresh, more bright, than princes wear ;  
 For what one moment flung aside,  
 Another could repair ;  
 What good or evil have they seen 10  
 Since I their pastime witnessed here,  
 Their daring wiles, their sportive cheer ?  
 I ask—but all is dark between !

They met me in a genial hour,  
 When universal nature breathed  
 As with the breath of one sweet flower,—  
 A time to overrule the power  
 Of discontent, and check the birth  
 Of thoughts with better thoughts at strife,  
 The most familiar bane of life 20  
 Since parting Innocence bequeathed  
 Mortality to Earth !  
 Soft clouds, the whitest of the year,  
 Sailed through the sky—the brooks ran clear ;  
 The lambs from rock to rock were bounding ;  
 With songs the budded groves resounding ;  
 And to my heart are still endeared  
 The thoughts with which it then was cheered ;  
 The faith which saw that gladsome pair  
 Walk through the fire with unsinged hair. 30  
 Or, if such faith must needs deceive—  
 Then, Spirits of beauty and of grace,  
 Associates in that eager chase ;  
 Ye, who within the blameless mind  
 Your favourite seat of empire find—  
 Kind Spirits ! may we not believe  
 That they, so happy and so fair  
 Through your sweet influence, and the care  
 Of pitying Heaven, at least were free  
 From touch of *deadly* injury ? 40  
 Destined, whate'er their earthly doom,  
 For mercy and immortal bloom ?

1817

## XX

## GIPSIES

YET are they here, the same unbroken knot  
 Of human Beings, in the self-same spot !  
 Men, women, children, yea the frame  
 Of the whole spectacle the same !

Only their fire seems bolder, yielding light,  
 Now deep and red, the colouring of night ;  
     That on their Gipsy-faces falls,  
     Their bed of straw and blanket-walls.  
 —Twelve hours, twelve bounteous hours are gone,  
     while I  
 Have been a traveller under open sky, 10  
     Much witnessing of change and cheer,  
     Yet as I left I find them here !  
 The weary Sun betook himself to rest ;—  
 Then issued Vesper from the fulgent west,  
     Outshining like a visible God  
     The glorious path in which he trod.  
 And now, ascending, after one dark hour  
 And one night's diminution of her power,  
     Behold the mighty Moon ! this way  
     She looks as if at them—but they 20  
 Regard not her :—oh, better wrong and strife  
 (By nature transient) than this torpid life ;  
     Life which the very stars reprove  
     As on their silent tasks they move !  
 Yet, witness all that stirs in heaven or earth !  
 In scorn I speak not ;—they are what their birth  
     And breeding suffer them to be ;  
     Wild outcasts of society ! 1807

## XXI

## RUTH

**W**HEN Ruth was left half desolate,  
     Her Father took another Mate ;  
 And Ruth, not seven years old,  
 A slighted child, at her own will  
 Went wandering over dale and hill,  
 In thoughtless freedom, bold.

And she had made a pipe of straw,  
 And music from that pipe could draw  
 Like sounds of winds and floods ;  
 Had built a bower upon the green, 10  
 As if she from her birth had been  
 An infant of the woods.

Beneath her father's roof, alone  
 She seemed to live ; her thoughts her own ;

Herself her own delight ;  
Pleased with herself, nor sad, nor gay ;  
And, passing thus the live-long day,  
She grew to woman's height.

There came a Youth from Georgia's shore—  
A military casque he wore, 20  
With splendid feathers drest ;  
He brought them from the Cherokees ;  
The feathers nodded in the breeze,  
And made a gallant crest.

From Indian blood you deem him sprung :  
But no ! he spake the English tongue,  
And bore a soldier's name ;  
And, when America was free  
From battle and from jeopardy,  
He 'cross the ocean came. 30

With hues of genius on his cheek  
In finest tones the Youth could speak :  
—While he was yet a boy,  
The moon, the glory of the sun,  
And streams that murmur as they run,  
Had been his dearest joy.

He was a lovely Youth ! I guess  
The panther in the wilderness  
Was not so fair as he ;  
And, when he chose to sport and play, 40  
No dolphin ever was so gay  
Upon the tropic sea.

Among the Indians he had fought,  
And with him many tales he brought  
Of pleasure and of fear ;  
Such tales as told to any maid  
By such a Youth, in the green shade,  
Were perilous to hear.

He told of girls—a happy rout !  
Who quit their fold with dance and shout, 50  
Their pleasant Indian town,  
To gather strawberries all day long ;  
Returning with a choral song  
When daylight is gone down.

He spake of plants that hourly change  
 Their blossoms, through a boundless range  
 Of intermingling hues ;  
 With budding, fading, faded flowers  
 They stand the wonder of the bowers  
 From morn to evening dews.

60

He told of the magnolia, spread  
 High as a cloud, high over head !  
 The cypress and her spire ;  
 —Of flowers that with one scarlet gleam  
 Cover a hundred leagues, and seem  
 To set the hills on fire.

The Youth of green savannahs spake,  
 And many an endless, endless lake,  
 With all its fairy crowds  
 Of islands, that together lie  
 As quietly as spots of sky  
 Among the evening clouds.

70

‘How pleasant,’ then he said, ‘it were  
 A fisher or a hunter there,  
 In sunshine or in shade  
 To wander with an easy mind ;  
 And build a household fire, and find  
 A home in every glade !

‘What days and what bright years ! Ah me !  
 Our life were life indeed, with thee  
 So passed in quiet bliss ;  
 And all the while,’ said he, ‘to know  
 That we were in a world of woe,  
 On such an earth as this !’

80

And then he sometimes interwove  
 Fond thoughts about a father’s love :  
 ‘For there,’ said he, ‘are spun  
 Around the heart such tender ties,  
 That our own children to our eyes  
 Are dearer than the sun.

90

‘Sweet Ruth ! and could you go with me  
 My helpmate in the woods to be,  
 Our shed at night to rear ;  
 Or run, my own adopted bride,  
 A sylvan huntress at my side,  
 And drive the flying deer !



‘ Beloved Ruth ! ’—No more he said.  
 The wakeful Ruth at midnight shed  
 A solitary tear :  
 She thought again—and did agree 100  
 With him to sail across the sea,  
 And drive the flying deer.

‘ And now, as fitting is and right,  
 We in the church our faith will plight,  
 A husband and a wife.’  
 Even so they did ; and I may say  
 That to sweet Ruth that happy day  
 Was more than human life.

Through dream and vision did she sink,  
 Delighted all the while to think 110  
 That on those lonesome floods,  
 And green savannahs, she should share  
 His board with lawful joy, and bear  
 His name in the wild woods.

But, as you have before been told,  
 This Stripling, sportive, gay, and bold,  
 And, with his dancing crest,  
 So beautiful, through savage lands  
 Had roamed about, with vagrant bands  
 Of Indians in the West. 120

The wind, the tempest roaring high,  
 The tumult of a tropic sky,  
 Might well be dangerous food  
 For him, a Youth to whom was given  
 So much of earth—so much of heaven,  
 And such impetuous blood.

Whatever in those climes he found  
 Irregular in sight or sound  
 Did to his mind impart  
 A kindred impulse, seemed allied 130  
 To his own powers, and justified  
 The workings of his heart.

Nor less, to feed voluptuous thought,  
 The beauteous forms of nature wrought,  
 Fair trees and gorgeous flowers ;  
 The breezes their own languor lent ;  
 The stars had feelings, which they sent  
 Into those favoured bowers.

Yet, in his worst pursuits, I ween  
That sometimes there did intervene 140  
Pure hopes of high intent :  
For passions, linked to forms so fair  
And stately, needs must have their share  
Of noble sentiment.

But ill he lived, much evil saw,  
With men to whom no better law  
Nor better life was known ;  
Deliberately, and undeceived,  
Those wild men's vices he received,  
And gave them back his own. 150

His genius and his moral frame  
Were thus impaired, and he became  
The slave of low desires :  
A Man who without self-control  
Would seek what the degraded soul  
Unworthily admires.

And yet he with no feigned delight  
Had wooed the Maiden, day and night  
Had loved her, night and morn :  
What could he less than love a Maid 160  
Whose heart with so much nature played ?  
So kind and so forlorn !

Sometimes, most earnestly, he said,  
'O Ruth ! I have been worse than dead ;  
False thoughts, thoughts bold and vain,  
Encompassed me on every side  
When I, in confidence and pride,  
Had crossed the Atlantic main.

'Before me shone a glorious world—  
Fresh as a banner bright, unfurled 170  
To music suddenly :  
I looked upon those hills and plains,  
And seemed as if let loose from chains,  
To live at liberty.

'No more of this ; for now, by thee  
Dear Ruth ! more happily set free  
With nobler zeal I burn ;  
My soul from darkness is released,  
Like the whole sky when to the east  
The morning doth return.' 180

Full soon that better mind was gone ;  
 No hope, no wish remained, not one,—  
 They stirred him now no more ;  
 New objects did new pleasure give,  
 And once again he wished to live  
 As lawless as before.

Meanwhile, as thus with him it fared,  
 They for the voyage were prepared,  
 And went to the sea-shore,  
 But, when they thither came, the Youth 190  
 Deserted his poor Bride, and Ruth  
 Could never find him more.

God help thee, Ruth !—Such pains she had,  
 That she in half a year was mad,  
 And in a prison housed ;  
 And there, with many a doleful song  
 Made of wild words, her cup of wrong  
 She fearfully caroused.

Yet sometimes milder hours she knew,  
 Nor wanted sun, nor rain, nor dew, 200  
 Nor pastimes of the May ;  
 —They all were with her in her cell ;  
 And a clear brook with cheerful knell  
 Did o'er the pebbles play.

When Ruth three seasons thus had lain,  
 There came a respite to her pain ;  
 She from her prison fled ;  
 But of the Vagrant none took thought ;  
 And where it liked her best she sought  
 Her shelter and her bread. 210

Among the fields she breathed again :  
 The master-current of her brain  
 Ran permanent and free ;  
 And, coming to the Banks of Tone,  
 There did she rest ; and dwell alone  
 Under the greenwood tree.

The engines of her pain, the tools  
 That shaped her sorrow, rocks and pools,  
 And airs that gently stir  
 The vernal leaves—she loved them still ; 220  
 Nor ever taxed them with the ill  
 Which had been done to her.

A Barn her *winter* bed supplies ;  
 But, till the warmth of summer skies  
 And summer days is gone,  
 (And all do in this tale agree)  
 She sleeps beneath the greenwood tree,  
 And other home hath none.

An innocent life, yet far astray !  
 And Ruth will, long before her day, 230  
 Be broken down and old :  
 Sore aches she needs must have ! but less  
 Of mind than body's wretchedness,  
 From damp, and rain, and cold.

If she is prest by want of food,  
 She from her dwelling in the wood  
 Repairs to a road-side ;  
 And there she begs at one steep place  
 Where up and down with easy pace  
 The horsemen-travellers ride. 240

That oaten pipe of hers is mute,  
 Or thrown away ; but with a flute  
 Her loneliness she cheers :  
 This flute, made of a hemlock stalk,  
 At evening in his homeward walk  
 The Quantock woodman hears.

I, too, have passed her on the hills  
 Setting her little water-mills  
 By spouts and fountains wild—  
 Such small machinery as she turned 250  
 Ere she had wept, ere she had mourned,  
 A young and happy Child !

Farewell ! and when thy days are told,  
 Ill-fated Ruth, in hallowed mould  
 Thy corpse shall buried be,  
 For thee a funeral bell shall ring,  
 And all the congregation sing  
 A Christian psalm for thee.



## XXII

## RESOLUTION AND INDEPENDENCE

## I

THERE was a roaring in the wind all night ;  
 The rain came heavily and fell in floods ;  
 But now the sun is rising calm and bright ;  
 The birds are singing in the distant woods ;  
 Over his own sweet voice the Stock-dove broods ;  
 The Jay makes answer as the Magpie chatters ;  
 And all the air is filled with pleasant noise of waters.

## II

All things that love the sun are out of doors ;  
 The sky rejoices in the morning's birth ;  
 The grass is bright with rain-drops ;—on the moors 10  
 The hare is running races in her mirth ;  
 And with her feet she from the plashy earth  
 Raises a mist, that, glittering in the sun,  
 Runs with her all the way, wherever she doth run.

## III

I was a Traveller then upon the moor ;  
 I saw the hare that raced about with joy ;  
 I heard the woods and distant waters roar ;  
 Or heard them not, as happy as a boy :  
 The pleasant season did my heart employ :  
 My old remembrances went from me wholly ; 20  
 And all the ways of men, so vain and melancholy.

## IV

But, as it sometimes chanceth, from the might  
 Of joy in minds that can no further go,  
 As high as we have mounted in delight  
 In our dejection do we sink as low ;  
 To me that morning did it happen so ;  
 And fears and fancies thick upon me came ;  
 Dim sadness—and blind thoughts, I knew not, nor  
 could name.

## V

I heard the sky-lark warbling in the sky ;  
 And I bethought me of the playful hare : 30  
 Even such a happy Child of earth am I ;  
 Even as these blissful creatures do I fare ;  
 Far from the world I walk, and from all care ;

But there may come another day to me—  
Solitude, pain of heart, distress, and poverty.

## VI

My whole life I have lived in pleasant thought,  
As if life's business were a summer mood ;  
As if all needful things would come unsought  
To genial faith, still rich in genial good ;  
But how can He expect that others should 40  
Build for him, sow for him, and at his call  
Love him, who for himself will take no heed at all ?

## VII

I thought of Chatterton, the marvellous Boy,  
The sleepless Soul that perished in his pride ;  
Of Him who walked in glory and in joy  
Following his plough, along the mountain-side :  
By our own spirits are we deified :  
We Poets in our youth begin in gladness ;  
But thereof come in the end despondency and madness.

## VIII

Now, whether it were by peculiar grace, 50  
A leading from above, a something given,  
Yet it befell that, in this lonely place,  
When I with these untoward thoughts had striven,  
Beside a pool bare to the eye of heaven  
I saw a Man before me unawares :  
The oldest man he seemed that ever wore grey hairs.

## IX

As a huge stone is sometimes seen to lie  
Couched on the bald top of an eminence ;  
Wonder to all who do the same espy,  
By what means it could thither come, and whence ; 60  
So that it seems a thing endued with sense :  
Like a sea-beast crawled forth, that on a shelf  
Of rock or sand reposes, there to sun itself ;

## X

Such seemed this Man, not all alive nor dead,  
Nor all asleep—in his extreme old age :  
His body was bent double, feet and head  
Coming together in life's pilgrimage ;  
As if some dire constraint of pain, or rage  
Of sickness felt by him in times long past,  
A more than human weight upon his frame had cast. 70

## XI

Himself he propped, limbs, body, and pale face,  
 Upon a long grey staff of shaven wood :  
 And, still as I drew near with gentle pace,  
 Upon the margin of that moorish flood  
 Motionless as a cloud the old Man stood,  
 That heareth not the loud winds when they call,  
 And moveth all together, if it move at all.

## XII

At length, himself unsettling, he the pond  
 Stirred with his staff, and fixedly did look  
 Upon the muddy water, which he conned, 80  
 As if he had been reading in a book :  
 And now a stranger's privilege I took ;  
 And, drawing to his side, to him did say,  
 ' This morning gives us promise of a glorious day.'

## XIII

A gentle answer did the old Man make,  
 In courteous speech which forth he slowly drew :  
 And him with further words I thus bespake,  
 ' What occupation do you there pursue ?  
 This is a lonesome place for one like you.'  
 Ere he replied, a flash of mild surprise 90  
 Broke from the sable orbs of his yet-vivid eyes.

## XIV

His words came feebly, from a feeble chest,  
 But each in solemn order followed each,  
 With something of a lofty utterance drest—  
 Choice word and measured phrase, above the reach  
 Of ordinary men ; a stately speech ;  
 Such as grave Livers do in Scotland use,  
 Religious men, who give to God and man their dues.

## XV

He told, that to these waters he had come  
 To gather leeches, being old and poor : 100  
 Employment hazardous and wearisome !  
 And he had many hardships to endure :  
 From pond to pond he roamed, from moor to moor ;  
 Housing, with God's good help, by choice or chance ;  
 And in this way he gained an honest maintenance.

## XVI

The old Man still stood talking by my side ;  
 But now his voice to me was like a stream  
 Scarce heard ; nor word from word could I divide ;  
 And the whole body of the Man did seem  
 Like one whom I had met with in a dream ; 110  
 Or like a man from some far region sent,  
 To give me human strength, by apt admonishment.

## XVII

My former thoughts returned : the fear that kills ;  
 And hope that is unwilling to be fed ;  
 Cold, pain, and labour, and all fleshly ills ;  
 And mighty Poets in their misery dead.  
 —Perplexed, and longing to be comforted,  
 My question eagerly did I renew,  
 ‘How is it that you live, and what is it you do?’

## XVIII

He with a smile did then his words repeat ; 120  
 And said that, gathering leeches, far and wide  
 He travelled ; stirring thus about his feet  
 The waters of the pools where they abide.  
 ‘Once I could meet with them on every side ;  
 But they have dwindled long by slow decay ;  
 Yet still I persevere, and find them where I may.’

## XIX

While he was talking thus, the lonely place,  
 The old Man’s shape, and speech—all troubled me :  
 In my mind’s eye I seemed to see him pace  
 About the weary moors continually, 130  
 Wandering about alone and silently.  
 While I these thoughts within myself pursued,  
 He, having made a pause, the same discourse renewed.

## XX

And soon with this he other matter blended,  
 Cheerfully uttered, with demeanour kind,  
 But stately in the main ; and, when he ended,  
 I could have laughed myself to scorn to find  
 In that decrepit Man so firm a mind.  
 ‘God,’ said I, ‘be my help and stay secure ;  
 I’ll think of the Leech-gatherer on the lonely moor!’ 140  
 1802



## XXIII

## THE THORN

## I

‘THERE is a Thorn—it looks so old,  
 In truth, you’d find it hard to say  
 How it could ever have been young,  
 It looks so old and grey.  
 Not higher than a two years’ child  
 It stands erect, this aged Thorn ;  
 No leaves it has, no prickly points ;  
 It is a mass of knotted joints,  
 A wretched thing forlorn.  
 It stands erect, and like a stone  
 With lichens is it overgrown.

10

## II

‘ Like rock or stone, it is o’ergrown,  
 With lichens to the very top,  
 And hung with heavy tufts of moss,  
 A melancholy crop :  
 Up from the earth these mosses creep,  
 And this poor Thorn they clasp it round  
 So close, you’d say that they are bent  
 With plain and manifest intent  
 To drag it to the ground ;  
 And all have joined in one endeavour  
 To bury this poor Thorn for ever.

20

## III

‘ High on a mountain’s highest ridge,  
 Where oft the stormy winter gale  
 Cuts like a scythe, while through the clouds  
 It sweeps from vale to vale ;  
 Not five yards from the mountain path,  
 This Thorn you on your left espy ;  
 And to the left, three yards beyond,  
 You see a little muddy pond  
 Of water—never dry,  
 Though but of compass small, and bare  
 To thirsty suns and parching air.

30

## IV

‘ And, close beside this aged Thorn,  
 There is a fresh and lovely sight,  
 A beauteous heap, a hill of moss,  
 Just half a foot in height.

All lovely colours there you see,  
 All colours that were ever seen;  
 And mossy network too is there, 40  
 As if by hand of lady fair  
 The work had woven been;  
 And cups, the darlings of the eye,  
 So deep is their vermillion dye.

## v

'Ah me! what lovely tints are there  
 Of olive green and scarlet bright,  
 In spikes, in branches, and in stars,  
 Green, red, and pearly white!  
 This heap of earth o'ergrown with moss,  
 Which close beside the Thorn you see, 50  
 So fresh in all its beauteous dyes,  
 Is like an infant's grave in size,  
 As like as like can be:  
 But never, never any where,  
 An infant's grave was half so fair.

## vi

'Now would you see this aged Thorn,  
 This pond, and beauteous hill of moss,  
 You must take care and choose your time  
 The mountain when to cross.  
 For oft there sits between the heap, 60  
 So like an infant's grave in size,  
 And that same pond of which I spoke,  
 A Woman in a scarlet cloak,  
 And to herself she cries,  
 "Oh misery! oh misery!  
 Oh woe is me! oh misery!"

## vii

'At all times of the day and night  
 This wretched Woman thither goes;  
 And she is known to every star,  
 And every wind that blows; 70  
 And there, beside the Thorn, she sits  
 When the blue daylight's in the skies,  
 And when the whirlwind's on the hill,  
 Or frosty air is keen and still,  
 And to herself she cries,  
 "Oh misery! oh misery!  
 Oh woe is me! oh misery!"

## VIII

' Now wherefore, thus, by day and night,  
 In rain, in tempest, and in snow,  
 Thus to the dreary mountain-top 80  
 Does this poor Woman go?  
 And why sits she beside the Thorn  
 When the blue daylight 's in the sky  
 Or when the whirlwind 's on the hill,  
 Or frosty air is keen and still,  
 And wherefore does she cry?—  
 O wherefore? wherefore? tell me why  
 Does she repeat that doleful cry?'

## IX

' I cannot tell; I wish I could;  
 For the true reason no one knows: 90  
 But would you gladly view the spot,  
 The spot to which she goes;  
 The hillock like an infant's grave,  
 The pond—and Thorn, so old and grey;  
 Pass by her door—'tis seldom shut—  
 And, if you see her in her hut—  
 Then to the spot away!  
 I never heard of such as dare  
 Approach the spot when she is there.'

## X

' But wherefore to the mountain-top 100  
 Can this unhappy Woman go,  
 Whatever star is in the skies,  
 Whatever wind may blow?'  
 ' Full twenty years are past and gone  
 Since she (her name is Martha Ray)  
 Gave with a maiden's true good-will  
 Her company to Stephen Hill;  
 And she was blithe and gay,  
 While friends and kindred all approved  
 Of him whom tenderly she loved. 110

## XI

' And they had fixed the wedding day,  
 The morning that must wed them both;  
 But Stephen to another Maid  
 Had sworn another oath;  
 And, with this other Maid, to church

Unthinking Stephen went—  
 Poor Martha ! on that woeful day  
 A pang of pitiless dismay  
 Into her soul was sent ;  
 A fire was kindled in her breast, 120  
 Which might not burn itself to rest.

## XII

' They say, full six months after this,  
 While yet the summer leaves were green,  
 She to the mountain-top would go,  
 And there was often seen.  
 What could she seek ?—or wish to hide ?  
 Her state to any eye was plain ;  
 She was with child, and she was mad ;  
 Yet often was she sober sad  
 From her exceeding pain. 130  
 O guilty Father—would that death  
 Had saved him from that breach of faith !

## XIII

' Sad case for such a brain to hold  
 Communion with a stirring child !  
 Sad case, as you may think, for one  
 Who had a brain so wild !  
 Last Christmas-eve we talked of this,  
 And grey-haired Wilfred of the glen  
 Held that the unborn infant wrought  
 About its mother's heart, and brought 140  
 Her senses back again :  
 And, when at last her time drew near,  
 Her looks were calm, her senses clear.

## XIV

' More know I not, I wish I did,  
 And it should all be told to you ;  
 For what became of this poor child  
 No mortal ever knew ;  
 Nay—if a child to her was born  
 No earthly tongue could ever tell ;  
 And if 'twas born alive or dead, 150  
 Far less could this with proof be said ;  
 But some remember well,  
 That Martha Ray about this time  
 Would up the mountain often climb.



## XV

' And all that winter, when at night  
 The wind blew from the mountain-peak,  
 'Twas worth your while, though in the dark,  
 The churchyard path to seek :  
 For many a time and oft were heard  
 Cries coming from the mountain head : 160  
 Some plainly living voices were ;  
 And others, I've heard many swear,  
 Were voices of the dead :  
 I cannot think, whate'er they say,  
 They had to do with Martha Ray.

## XVI

' But that she goes to this old Thorn,  
 The Thorn which I described to you,  
 And there sits in a scarlet cloak,  
 I will be sworn is true.  
 For one day with my telescope, 170  
 To view the ocean wide and bright,  
 When to this country first I came,  
 Ere I had heard of Martha's name,  
 I climbed the mountain's height :—  
 A storm came on, and I could see  
 No object higher than my knee.

## XVII

' 'Twas mist and rain, and storm and rain :  
 No screen, no fence could I discover ;  
 And then the wind ! in sooth, it was  
 A wind full ten times over. 180  
 I looked around, I thought I saw  
 A jutting crag,—and off I ran,  
 Head-foremost, through the driving rain,  
 The shelter of the crag to gain ;  
 And, as I am a man,  
 Instead of jutting crag I found  
 A Woman seated on the ground.

## XVIII

' I did not speak—I saw her face ;  
 Her face !—it was enough for me ;  
 I turned about and heard her cry, 190  
 " Oh misery ! oh misery !"  
 And there she sits, until the moon

Through half the clear blue sky will go ;  
 And, when the little breezes make  
 The waters of the pond to shake,  
 As all the country know,  
 She shudders, and you hear her cry,  
 " Oh misery ! oh misery ! " "

## XIX

' But what 's the Thorn ? and what the pond ?  
 And what the hill of moss to her ? 200  
 And what the creeping breeze that comes  
 The little pond to stir ? '  
 ' I cannot tell ; but some will say  
 She hanged her baby on the tree ;  
 Some say she drowned it in the pond,  
 Which is a little step beyond :  
 But all and each agree,  
 The little Babe was buried there,  
 Beneath that hill of moss so fair.

## XX

' I 've heard, the moss is spotted red 210  
 With drops of that poor infant's blood ;  
 But kill a new-born infant thus,  
 I do not think she could !  
 Some say, if to the pond you go,  
 And fix on it a steady view,  
 The shadow of a babe you trace,  
 A baby and a baby's face,  
 And that it looks at you ;  
 Whene'er you look on it, 'tis plain  
 The baby looks at you again. 220

## XXI

' And some had sworn an oath that she  
 Should be to public justice brought ;  
 And for the little infant's bones  
 With spades they would have sought.  
 But instantly the hill of moss  
 Before their eyes began to stir !  
 And, for full fifty yards around,  
 The grass—it shook upon the ground !  
 Yet all do still aver  
 The little Babe lies buried there, 230  
 Beneath that hill of moss so fair.

## XXII

‘I cannot tell how this may be,  
 But plain it is the Thorn is bound  
 With heavy tufts of moss that strive  
 To drag it to the ground ;  
 And this I know, full many a time,  
 When she was on the mountain high,  
 By day, and in the silent night,  
 When all the stars shone clear and bright,  
 That I have heard her cry,  
 “Oh misery ! oh misery !  
 Oh woe is me ! oh misery !” ’

240

1798

## XXIV

## HART-LEAP WELL

HART-LEAP WELL is a small spring of water, about five miles from Richmond in Yorkshire, and near the side of the road that leads from Richmond to Askrigg. Its name is derived from a remarkable Chase, the memory of which is preserved by the monuments spoken of in the second Part of the following Poem, which monuments do now exist as I have there described them.

THE Knight had ridden down from Wensley Moor  
 With the slow motion of a summer’s cloud,  
 And now, as he approached a vassal’s door,  
 ‘Bring forth another horse !’ he cried aloud.

‘Another horse !’—That shout the vassal heard  
 And saddled his best Steed, a comely grey ;  
 Sir Walter mounted him ; he was the third  
 Which he had mounted on that glorious day.

Joy sparkled in the prancing courser’s eyes ;  
 The horse and horseman are a happy pair ;  
 But, though Sir Walter like a falcon flies,  
 There is a doleful silence in the air.

10

A rout this morning left Sir Walter’s Hall,  
 That as they galloped made the echoes roar ;  
 But horse and man are vanished, one and all ;  
 Such race, I think, was never seen before.

Sir Walter, restless as a veering wind,  
 Calls to the few tired dogs that yet remain :  
 Blanch, Swift, and Music, noblest of their kind,  
 Follow, and up the weary mountain strain.

20

The Knight hallooed, he cheered and chid them on  
With suppliant gestures and upbraidings stern ;  
But breath and eyesight fail ; and, one by one,  
The dogs are stretched among the mountain fern.

Where is the throng, the tumult of the race ?  
The bugles that so joyfully were blown ?  
—This chase it looks not like an earthly chase ;  
Sir Walter and the Hart are left alone.

The poor Hart toils along the mountain-side ;  
I will not stop to tell how far he fled, 30  
Nor will I mention by what death he died ;  
But now the Knight beholds him lying dead.

Dismounting, then, he leaned against a thorn ;  
He had no follower, dog, nor man, nor boy :  
He neither cracked his whip, nor blew his horn,  
But gazed upon the spoil with silent joy.

Close to the thorn, on which Sir Walter leaned,  
Stood his dumb partner in this glorious feat ;  
Weak as a lamb the hour that it is yeaned ;  
And white with foam as if with cleaving sleet. 40

Upon his side the Hart was lying stretched :  
His nostril touched a spring beneath a hill,  
And with the last deep groan his breath had fetched  
The waters of the spring were trembling still.

And now, too happy for repose or rest,  
(Never had living man such joyful lot !)  
Sir Walter walked all round, north, south, and west,  
And gazed and gazed upon that darling spot.

And climbing up the hill—(it was at least  
Four roods of sheer ascent) Sir Walter found 50  
Three several hoof-marks which the hunted Beast  
Had left imprinted on the grassy ground.

Sir Walter wiped his face, and cried, ‘ Till now  
Such sight was never seen by human eyes :  
Three leaps have borne him from this lofty brow  
Down to the very fountain where he lies.



' I'll build a pleasure-house upon this spot,  
And a small arbour, made for rural joy ;  
'Twill be the traveller's shed, the pilgrim's cot,  
A place of love for damsels that are coy.

60

' A cunning artist will I have to frame  
A basin for that fountain in the dell !  
And they who do make mention of the same,  
From this day forth, shall call it HART-LEAP WELL.

' And, gallant Stag ! to make thy praises known,  
Another monument shall here be raised ;  
Three several pillars, each a rough-hewn stone,  
And planted where thy hoofs the turf have grazed.

' And in the summer-time, when days are long,  
I will come hither with my Paramour ;  
And with the danciers and the minstrel's song  
We will make merry in that pleasant bower.

70

' Till the foundations of the mountains fail  
My mansion with its arbour shall endure ;—  
The joy of them who till the fields of Swale,  
And them who dwell among the woods of Ure !'

Then home he went, and left the Hart, stone-dead,  
With breathless nostrils stretched above the spring.  
—Soon did the Knight perform what he had said ;  
And far and wide the fame thereof did ring.

80

Ere thrice the Moon into her port had steered,  
A cup of stone received the living well ;  
Three pillars of rude stone Sir Walter reared,  
And built a house of pleasure in the dell.

And, near the fountain, flowers of stature tall  
With trailing plants and trees were intertwined,—  
Which soon composed a little sylvan hall,  
A leafy shelter from the sun and wind.

And thither, when the summer days were long,  
Sir Walter led his wondering Paramour ;  
And with the danciers and the minstrel's song  
Made merriment within that pleasant bower.

90

The Knight, Sir Walter, died in course of time,  
 And his bones lie in his paternal vale.—  
 But there is matter for a second rhyme,  
 And I to this would add another tale.

## PART SECOND

The moving accident is not my trade ;  
 To freeze the blood I have no ready arts :  
 'Tis my delight, alone in summer shade,  
 To pipe a simple song for thinking hearts.

100

As I from Hawes to Richmond did repair,  
 It chanced that I saw standing in a dell  
 Three aspens at three corners of a square ;  
 And one, not four yards distant, near a well.

What this imported I could ill divine :  
 And, pulling now the rein my horse to stop,  
 I saw three pillars standing in a line,—  
 The last stone-pillar on a dark hill-top.

The trees were grey, with neither arms nor head ;  
 Half wasted the square mound of tawny green ;  
 So that you just might say, as then I said,  
 ' Here in old time the hand of man hath been.'

110

I looked upon the hill both far and near,  
 More doleful place did never eye survey ;  
 It seemed as if the spring-time came not here,  
 And Nature here were willing to decay.

I stood in various thoughts and fancies lost,  
 When one, who was in shepherd's garb attired,  
 Came up the hollow :—him did I accost,  
 And what this place might be I then inquired.

120

The Shepherd stopped, and that same story told  
 Which in my former rhyme I have rehearsed.  
 ' A jolly place,' said he, ' in times of old !  
 But something ails it now : the spot is curst.

' You see these lifeless stumps of aspen wood—  
 Some say that they are beeches, others elms—  
 These were the bower ; and here a mansion stood,  
 The finest palace of a hundred realms !

'The arbour does its own condition tell;  
You see the stones, the fountain, and the stream; 130  
But as to the great Lodge! you might as well  
Hunt half a day for a forgotten dream.

'There's neither dog nor heifer, horse nor sheep,  
Will wet his lips within that cup of stone;  
And oftentimes, when all are fast asleep,  
This water doth send forth a dolorous groan.

'Some say that here a murder has been done,  
And blood cries out for blood: but, for my part,  
I've guessed, when I've been sitting in the sun,  
That it was all for that unhappy Hart. 140

'What thoughts must through the creature's brain have  
past!  
Even from the topmost stone, upon the steep,  
Are but three bounds—and look, Sir, at this last—  
O Master! it has been a cruel leap.

'For thirteen hours he ran a desperate race;  
And in my simple mind we cannot tell  
What cause the Hart might have to love this place,  
And come and make his death-bed near the well.

'Here on the grass perhaps asleep he sank,  
Lulled by the fountain in the summer-tide; 150  
This water was perhaps the first he drank  
When he had wandered from his mother's side.

'In April here beneath the flowering thorn  
He heard the birds their morning carols sing;  
And he, perhaps, for aught we know, was born  
Not half a furlong from that self-same spring.

'Now, here is neither grass nor pleasant shade;  
The sun on drearier hollow never shone;  
So will it be, as I have often said,  
Till trees, and stones, and fountain, all are gone.' 160

'Grey-headed Shepherd, thou hast spoken well;  
Small difference lies between thy creed and mine;  
This Beast not unobserved by Nature fell;  
His death was mourned by sympathy divine.



‘The Being, that is in the clouds and air,  
That is in the green leaves among the groves,  
Maintains a deep and reverential care  
For the unoffending creatures whom he loves.

‘The pleasure-house is dust :—behind, before,  
This is no common waste, no common gloom ;  
But Nature, in due course of time, once more  
Shall here put on her beauty and her bloom.

170

‘She leaves these objects to a slow decay,  
That what we are, and have been, may be known ;  
But at the coming of the milder day  
These monuments shall all be overgrown.

‘One lesson, Shepherd, let us two divide,  
Taught both by what she shows, and what conceals ;  
Never to blend our pleasure or our pride  
With sorrow of the meanest thing that feels.’

180

1800

## XXV

## SONG AT THE FEAST OF BROUGHAM CASTLE

UPON THE RESTORATION OF LORD CLIFFORD, THE SHEPHERD, TO  
THE ESTATES AND HONOURS OF HIS ANCESTORS

HIGH in the breathless Hall the Minstrel sate,  
And Emont’s murmur mingled with the  
Song.—

The words of ancient time I thus translate,  
A festal strain that hath been silent long :—

‘From town to town, from tower to tower,  
The red rose is a gladsome flower.  
Her thirty years of winter past,  
The red rose is revived at last ;  
She lifts her head for endless spring,  
For everlasting blossoming :  
Both roses flourish, red and white :  
In love and sisterly delight  
The two that were at strife are blended,  
And all old troubles now are ended.—  
Joy ! joy to both ! but most to her  
Who is the flower of Lancaster !  
Behold her how She smiles to-day  
On this great throng, this bright array !

10



Fair greeting doth she send to all  
 From every corner of the hall ;  
 But chiefly from above the board  
 Where sits in state our rightful Lord,  
 A Clifford to his own restored !

‘ They came with banner, spear, and shield ;  
 And it was proved in Bosworth-field.  
 Not long the Avenger was withstood—  
 Earth helped him with the cry of blood :  
 St. George was for us, and the might  
 Of blessed Angels crowned the right.  
 Loud voice the Land has uttered forth,  
 We loudest in the faithful north :  
 Our fields rejoice, our mountains ring,  
 Our streams proclaim a welcoming ;  
 Our strong-abodes and castles see  
 The glory of their loyalty.

‘ How glad is Skipton at this hour—  
 Though lonely, a deserted Tower ;  
 Knight, squire, and yeoman, page and groom,  
 We have them at the feast of Brough’m.  
 How glad Pendragon—though the sleep  
 Of years be on her!—She shall reap  
 A taste of this great pleasure, viewing  
 As in a dream her own renewing.  
 Rejoiced is Brough, right glad, I deem,  
 Beside her little humble stream ;  
 And she that keepeth watch and ward  
 Her statelier Eden’s course to guard ;  
 They both are happy at this hour,  
 Though each is but a lonely Tower :—  
 But here is perfect joy and pride  
 For one fair House by Emont’s side,  
 This day, distinguished without peer,  
 To see her Master and to cheer—  
 Him, and his Lady-mother dear !

‘ Oh ! it was a time forlorn  
 When the fatherless was born—  
 Give her wings that she may fly,  
 Or she sees her infant die !  
 Swords that are with slaughter wild  
 Hunt the Mother and the Child.  
 Who will take them from the light ?  
 —Yonder is a man in sight—

Yonder is a house—but where ?  
 No, they must not enter there.  
 To the caves, and to the brooks,  
 To the clouds of heaven she looks ;  
 She is speechless, but her eyes  
 Pray in ghostly agonies.  
 Blissful Mary, Mother mild,  
 Maid and Mother undefiled,  
 Save a Mother and her Child !

70

‘ Now Who is he that bounds with joy  
 On Carrock’s side, a Shepherd-boy ?  
 No thoughts hath he but thoughts that pass  
 Light as the wind along the grass.  
 Can this be He who hither came  
 In secret, like a smothered flame ?  
 O’er whom such thankful tears were shed  
 For shelter, and a poor man’s bread !  
 God loves the Child ; and God hath willed  
 That those dear words should be fulfilled,  
 The Lady’s words, when forced away/  
 The last she to her Babe did say :  
 “ My own, my own, thy Fellow-guest  
 I may not be ; but rest thee, rest,  
 For lowly shepherd’s life is best ! ”

80

x/

‘ Alas ! when evil men are strong  
 No life is good, no pleasure long.  
 The Boy must part from Mosedale’s groves,  
 And leave Blencathara’s rugged coves,  
 And quit the flowers that summer brings  
 To Glenderamakin’s lofty springs ;  
 Must vanish, and his careless cheer  
 Be turned to heaviness and fear.  
 —Give Sir Lancelot Threlkeld praise !  
 Hear it, good man, old in days !  
 Thou tree of covert and of rest  
 For this young Bird that is distress ;  
 Among thy branches safe he lay,  
 And he was free to sport and play,  
 When falcons were abroad for prey.

90

100

‘ A recreant harp, that sings of fear  
 And heaviness in Clifford’s ear !  
 I said, when evil men are strong,  
 No life is good, no pleasure long,

A weak and cowardly untruth !  
 Our Clifford was a happy Youth,  
 And thankful through a weary time,  
 That brought him up to manhood's prime.

—Again he wanders forth at will,  
 And tends a flock from hill to hill:

110

His garb is humble ; ne'er was seen  
 Such garb with such a noble mien ;  
 Among the shepherd-grooms no mate  
 Hath he, a Child of strength and state !  
 Yet lacks not friends for simple glee,  
 Nor yet for higher sympathy.

To his side the fallow-deer  
 Came, and rested without fear ;  
 The eagle, lord of land and sea,  
 Stooped down to pay him fealty ;  
 And both the undying fish that swim  
 Through Bowscale-tarn did wait on him ;  
 The pair were servants of his eye  
 In their immortality ;

120

And glancing, gleaming, dark or bright,  
 Moved to and fro, for his delight.

He knew the rocks which Angels haunt  
 Upon the mountains visitant ;

He hath kenned them taking wing:

130

And into caves where Faeries sing

He hath entered ; and been told

By Voices how men lived of old.

Among the heavens his eye can see

The face of thing that is to be ;

And, if that men report him right,

His tongue could whisper words of  
 might.

—Now another day is come,

Fitter hope, and nobler doom ;

He hath thrown aside his crook,

140

And hath buried deep his book ;

Armour rusting in his halls

On the blood of Clifford calls ;—

“Quell the Scot,” exclaims the Lance—

Bear me to the heart of France,

Is the longing of the Shield—

Tell thy name, thou trembling Field ;

Field of death, where'er thou be,

Groan thou with our victory !

Happy day, and mighty hour,

150

When our Shepherd, in his power,

Mailed and horsed, with lance and sword,  
To his ancestors restored  
Like a re-appearing Star,  
Like a glory from afar  
First shall head the flock of war !'

Alas ! the impassioned minstrel did not know  
How, by Heaven's grace, this Clifford's heart was  
framed :  
How he, long forced in humble walks to go,  
Was softened into feeling, soothed, and tamed. 160

Love had he found in huts where poor men lie ;  
His daily teachers had been woods and rills,  
The silence that is in the starry sky,  
The sleep that is among the lonely hills.

In him the savage virtue of the Race,  
Revenge, and all ferocious thoughts were dead :  
Nor did he change ; but kept in lofty place  
The wisdom which adversity had bred.

Glad were the vales, and every cottage-hearth ;  
The Shepherd-lord was honoured more and more ;  
And, ages after he was laid in earth, 171  
'The good Lord Clifford' was the name he bore.  
1807

XXVI

LINES

COMPOSED A FEW MILES ABOVE TINTERN ABBEY, ON REVISITING  
THE BANKS OF THE WYE DURING A TOUR. JULY 13, 1798

FIVE years have past ; five summers, with the  
length  
Of five long winters ! and again I hear  
These waters, rolling from their mountain-springs  
With a soft inland murmur.<sup>1</sup>—Once again  
Do I behold these steep and lofty cliffs,  
That on a wild secluded scene impress  
Thoughts of more deep seclusion ; and connect  
The landscape with the quiet of the sky.  
The day is come when I again repose  
Here, under this dark sycamore, and view 180  
These plots of cottage-ground, these orchard-tufts,  
Which at this season, with their unripe fruits,  
Are clad in one green hue, and lose themselves

<sup>1</sup> The river is not affected by the tides a few miles above Tintern.



'Mid groves and copses. Once again I see  
 These hedge-rows, hardly hedge-rows, little lines  
 Of sportive wood run wild : these pastoral farms,  
 Green to the very door ; and wreaths of smoke  
 Sent up, in silence, from among the trees !  
 With some uncertain notice, as might seem  
 Of vagrant dwellers in the houseless woods,  
 Or of some Hermit's cave, where by his fire  
 The Hermit sits alone.

20

These beauteous forms,  
 Through a long absence, have not been to me  
 As is a landscape to a blind man's eye :  
 But oft, in lonely rooms, and 'mid the din  
 Of towns and cities, I have owed to them,  
 In hours of weariness, sensations sweet,  
 Felt in the blood, and felt along the heart ;  
 And passing even into my purer mind,  
 With tranquil restoration :—feelings too  
 Of unremembered pleasure : such, perhaps,  
 As have no slight or trivial influence  
 On that best portion of a good man's life,  
 His little, nameless, unremembered, acts  
 Of kindness and of love. Nor less, I trust,  
 To them I may have owed another gift,  
 Of aspect more sublime ; that blessed mood,  
 In which the burthen of the mystery,  
 In which the heavy and the weary weight  
 Of all this unintelligible world,  
 Is lightened :—that serene and blessed mood,  
 In which the affections gently lead us on,—  
 Until, the breath of this corporeal frame  
 And even the motion of our human blood  
 Almost suspended, we are laid asleep  
 In body, and become a living soul :  
 While with an eye made quiet by the power  
 Of harmony, and the deep power of joy,  
 We see into the life of things.

30

40

If this  
 Be but a vain belief, yet, oh ! how oft—  
 In darkness and amid the many shapes  
 Of joyless daylight ; when the fretful stir  
 Unprofitable, and the fever of the world,  
 Have hung upon the beatings of my heart—  
 How oft, in spirit, have I turned to thee,  
 O sylvan Wye ! thou wanderer thro' the woods,  
 How often has my spirit turned to thee !

50

And now, with gleams of half-extinguished thought,  
 With many recognitions dim and faint,  
 And somewhat of a sad perplexity, 60  
 The picture of the mind revives again :  
 While here I stand, not only with the sense  
 Of present pleasure, but with pleasing thoughts  
 That in this moment there is life and food  
 For future years. And so I dare to hope,  
 Though changed, no doubt, from what I was when first  
 I came among these hills ; when like a roe  
 I bounded o'er the mountains, by the sides  
 Of the deep rivers, and the lonely streams,  
 Wherever nature led : more like a man 70  
 Flying from something that he dreads, than one  
 Who sought the thing he loved. For nature then  
 (The coarser pleasures of my boyish days  
 And their glad animal movements all gone by)  
 To me was all in all.—I cannot paint  
 What then I was. The sounding cataract  
 Haunted me like a passion : the tall rock,  
 The mountain, and the deep and gloomy wood,  
 Their colours and their forms, were then to me  
 An appetite ; a feeling and a love, 80  
 That had no need of a remoter charm,  
 By thought supplied, nor any interest  
 Unborrowed from the eye.—That time is past,  
 And all its aching joys are now no more,  
 And all its dizzy raptures. Not for this  
 Faint I, nor mourn nor murmur ; other gifts  
 Have followed ; for such loss, I would believe,  
 Abundant recompense. For I have learned  
 To look on nature, not as in the hour  
 Of thoughtless youth ; but hearing oftentimes 90  
 The still, sad music of humanity,  
 Nor harsh nor grating, though of ample power  
 To chasten and subdue.—And I have felt  
 A presence that disturbs me with the joy  
 Of elevated thoughts ; a sense sublime  
 Of something far more deeply interfused,  
 Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,  
 And the round ocean and the living air,  
 And the blue sky, and in the mind of man :  
 A motion and a spirit, that impels 100  
 All thinking things, all objects of all thought,  
 And rolls through all things. Therefore am I still  
 A lover of the meadows and the woods  
 And mountains ; and of all that we behold

From this green earth ; of all the mighty world  
 Of eye, and ear,—both what they half create,<sup>1</sup>  
 And what perceive ; well pleased to recognise  
 In nature and the language of the sense  
 The anchor of my purest thoughts, the nurse,  
 The guide, the guardian of my heart, and soul  
 Of all my moral being. 110

Nor perchance,

If I were not thus taught, should I the more  
 Suffer my genial spirits to decay :  
 For thou art with me here upon the banks  
 Of this fair river ; thou my dearest Friend,  
 My dear, dear Friend ; and in thy voice I catch  
 The language of my former heart, and read  
 My former pleasures in the shooting lights  
 Of thy wild eyes. Oh ! yet a little while  
 May I behold in thee what I was once, 120  
 My dear, dear Sister ! and this prayer I make,  
 Knowing that Nature never did betray  
 The heart that loved her ; 'tis her privilege,  
 Through all the years of this our life, to lead  
 From joy to joy : for she can so inform  
 The mind that is within us, so impress  
 With quietness and beauty, and so feed  
 With lofty thoughts, that neither evil tongues,  
 Rash judgments, nor the sneers of selfish men,  
 Nor greetings where no kindness is, nor all 130  
 The dreary intercourse of daily life,  
 Shall e'er prevail against us, or disturb  
 Our cheerful faith, that all which we behold  
 Is full of blessings. Therefore let the moon  
 Shine on thee in thy solitary walk ;  
 And let the misty mountain-winds be free  
 To blow against thee : and, in after years,  
 When these wild ecstasies shall be matured  
 Into a sober pleasure ; when thy mind  
 Shall be a mansion for all lovely forms, 140  
 Thy memory be as a dwelling-place  
 For all sweet sounds and harmonies ; oh ! then,  
 If solitude, or fear, or pain, or grief,  
 Should be thy portion, with what healing thoughts  
 Of tender joy wilt thou remember me,  
 And these my exhortations ! Nor, perchance—  
 If I should be where I no more can hear  
 Thy voice, nor catch from thy wild eyes these gleams

<sup>1</sup> This line has a close resemblance to an admirable line of Young's, the exact expression of which I do not recollect.



Of past existence—wilt thou then forget  
 That on the banks of this delightful stream 150  
 We stood together ; and that I, so long  
 A worshipper of Nature, hither came  
 Unwearied in that service : rather say  
 With warmer love—oh ! with far deeper zeal  
 Of holier love. Nor wilt thou then forget,  
 That after many wanderings, many years  
 Of absence, these steep woods and lofty cliffs,  
 And this green pastoral landscape, were to me  
 More dear, both for themselves and for thy sake !  
 1798

## XXVII

**I**T is no Spirit who from heaven hath flown,  
 And is descending on his embassy ;  
 Nor Traveller gone from earth the heavens to espy !  
 'Tis Hesperus—there he stands with glittering crown,  
 First admonition that the sun is down !  
 For yet it is broad day-light : clouds pass by ;  
 A few are near him still—and now the sky,  
 He hath it to himself—'tis all his own.  
 O most ambitious Star ! an inquest wrought  
 Within me when I recognised thy light ; 10  
 A moment I was startled at the sight :  
 And, while I gazed, there came to me a thought  
 That I might step beyond my natural race  
 As thou seem'st now to do ; might one day trace  
 Some ground not mine ; and, strong her strength above,  
 My Soul, an Apparition in the place,  
 Tread there with steps that no one shall reprove !  
 1803

## XXVIII

## FRENCH REVOLUTION

AS IT APPEARED TO ENTHUSIASTS AT ITS COMMENCEMENT.<sup>1</sup>  
 REPRINTED FROM 'THE FRIEND'

**O**H ! pleasant exercise of hope and joy !  
 For mighty were the auxiliars which then stood  
 Upon our side, we who were strong in love !  
 Bliss was it in that dawn to be alive,  
 But to be young was very heaven !—Oh ! times,  
 In which the meagre, stale, forbidding ways

<sup>1</sup> This and the Extract, page 134, and the first Piece of this Class, are from the unpublished Poem of which some account is given in the Preface to THE EXCURSION.



Of custom, law, and statute, took at once  
 The attraction of a country in romance !  
 When Reason seemed the most to assert her rights,  
 When most intent on making of herself 10  
 A prime Enchantress—to assist the work  
 Which then was going forward in her name !  
 Not favoured spots alone, but the whole earth,  
 The beauty wore of promise, that which sets  
 (As at some moment might not be unfelt  
 Among the bowers of paradise itself)  
 The budding rose above the rose full blown.  
 What temper at the prospect did not wake  
 To happiness unthought of? The inert  
 Were roused, and lively natures rapt away ! 20  
 They who had fed their childhood upon dreams,  
 The playfellows of fancy, who had made  
 All powers of swiftness, subtilty, and strength  
 Their ministers,—who in lordly wise had stirred  
 Among the grandest objects of the sense,  
 And dealt with whatsoever they found there  
 As if they had within some lurking right  
 To wield it ;—they, too, who, of gentle mood,  
 Had watched all gentle motions, and to these  
 Had fitted their own thoughts, schemers more mild, 30  
 And in the region of their peaceful selves ;—  
 Now was it that both found, the meek and lofty  
 Did both find, helpers to their heart's desire,  
 And stuff at hand, plastic as they could wish ;  
 Were called upon to exercise their skill,  
 Not in Utopia, subterranean fields,  
 Or some secreted island, Heaven knows where !  
 But in the very world, which is the world  
 Of all of us,—the place where in the end  
 We find our happiness, or not at all ! 40

1804

## XXIX

YES, it was the mountain Echo,  
 Solitary, clear, profound,  
 Answering to the shouting Cuckoo,  
 Giving to her sound for sound !

Unsolicited reply  
 To a babbling wanderer sent ;  
 Like her ordinary cry,  
 Like—but oh, how different !

Hears not also mortal Life?  
 Hear not we, unthinking Creatures! 10  
 Slaves of folly, love, or strife—  
 Voices of two different natures?

Have not *we* too?—yes, we have  
 Answers, and we know not whence;  
 Echoes from beyond the grave,  
 Recognised intelligence!

Such rebounds our inward ear  
 Catches sometimes from afar—  
 Listen, ponder, hold them dear;  
 For of God,—of God they are. 20  
 1806

## XXX

## TO A SKYLARK

ETHEREAL minstrel! pilgrim of the sky!  
 Dost thou despise the earth where cares abound?  
 Or, while the wings aspire, are heart and eye  
 Both with thy nest upon the dewy ground?  
 Thy nest which thou canst drop into at will,  
 Those quivering wings composed, that music still!

Leave to the nightingale her shady wood;  
 A privacy of glorious light is thine;  
 Whence thou dost pour upon the world a flood  
 Of harmony, with instinct more divine; 10  
 Type of the wise who soar, but never roam;  
 True to the kindred points of Heaven and Home!  
 1825

## XXXI

## LAODAMIA

‘WITH sacrifice before the rising morn  
 Vows have I made by fruitless hope in-  
 spired;  
 And from the infernal Gods, ’mid shades forlorn  
 Of night, my slaughtered Lord have I required:  
 Celestial pity I again implore;—  
 Restore him to my sight—great Jove, restore!’

So speaking, and by fervent love endowed  
 With faith, the Suppliant heavenward lifts her hands ;  
 While, like the sun emerging from a cloud,  
 Her countenance brightens—and her eye expands ;  
 Her bosom heaves and spreads, her stature grows ; 11  
 And she expects the issue in repose.

O terror ! what hath she perceived ?—O joy !  
 What doth she look on ?—whom doth she behold ?  
 Her Hero slain upon the beach of Troy ?  
 His vital presence ? his corporeal mould ?  
 It is—if sense deceive her not—'tis He !  
 And a God leads him, wingèd Mercury !

Mild Hermes spake—and touched her with his wand  
 That calms all fear ; 'Such grace hath crowned thy  
                   prayer, 20  
 Laodamía ! that at Jove's command  
 Thy Husband walks the paths of upper air :  
 He comes to tarry with thee three hours' space ;  
 Accept the gift, behold him face to face !'

Forth sprang the impassioned Queen her Lord to  
                   clasp ;  
 Again that consummation she essayed ;  
 But unsubstantial Form eludes her grasp  
 As often as that eager grasp was made.  
 The Phantom parts—but parts to re-unite,  
 And re-assume his place before her sight. 30

'Protesiláus, lo ! thy guide is gone !  
 Confirm, I pray, the vision with thy voice :  
 This is our palace,—yonder is thy throne ;  
 Speak, and the floor thou tread'st on will rejoice.  
 Not to appal me have the gods bestowed  
 This precious boon ; and blest a sad abode.'

'Great Jove, Laodamía ! doth not leave  
 His gifts imperfect :—Spectre though I be,  
 I am not sent to scare thee or deceive ;  
 But in reward of thy fidelity. 40  
 And something also did my worth obtain ;  
 For fearless virtue bringeth boundless gain.

'Thou knowest, the Delphic oracle foretold  
 That the first Greek who touched the Trojan strand  
 Should die ; but me the threat could not withhold :  
 A generous cause a victim did demand ;

And forth I leapt upon the sandy plain ;  
A self-devoted chief—by Hector slain.'

'Supreme of Heroes—bravest, noblest, best !  
Thy matchless courage I bewail no more, 50  
Which then, when tens of thousands were deprest  
By doubt, propelled thee to the fatal shore ;  
Thou found'st—and I forgive thee—here thou art—  
A nobler counsellor than my poor heart.

'But thou, though capable of sternest deed,  
Wert kind as resolute, and good as brave ;  
And he, whose power restores thee, hath decreed  
Thou should'st elude the malice of the grave :  
Redundant are thy locks, thy lips as fair  
As when their breath enriched Thessalian air. 60

'No Spectre greets me,—no vain Shadow this ;  
Come, blooming Hero, place thee by my side !  
Give, on this well-known couch, one nuptial kiss  
To me, this day a second time thy bride !'  
Jove frowned in heaven : the conscious Parcæ threw  
Upon those roseate lips a Stygian hue.

'This visage tells thee that my doom is past :  
Nor should the change be mourned, even if the joys  
Of sense were able to return as fast  
And surely as they vanish. Earth destroys 70  
Those raptures duly—Erebus disdains :  
Calm pleasures there abide—majestic pains.

'Be taught, O faithful Consort, to control  
Rebellious passion : for the Gods approve  
The depth, and not the tumult, of the soul ;  
A fervent, not ungovernable, love.  
Thy transports moderate ; and meekly mourn  
When I depart, for brief is my sojourn—'

'Ah wherefore ?—Did not Hercules by force  
Wrest from the guardian Monster of the tomb 80  
Alcestis, a reanimated corse,  
Given back to dwell on earth in vernal bloom ?  
Medea's spells dispersed the weight of years,  
And Æson stood a youth 'mid youthful peers.



‘ The Gods to us are merciful—and they  
 Yet further may relent : for mightier far  
 Than strength of nerve and sinew, or the sway  
 Of magic potent over sun and star,  
 Is love, though oft to agony distrest,  
 And though his favourite seat be feeble woman’s  
 breast. 90

‘ But if thou goest, I follow—’ ‘ Peace ! ’ he said,—  
 She looked upon him and was calmed and cheered ;  
 The ghastly colour from his lips had fled ;  
 In his deportment, shape, and mien, appeared  
 Elysian beauty, melancholy grace,  
 Brought from a pensive though a happy place.

He spake of love, such love as Spirits feel  
 In worlds whose course is equable and pure ;  
 No fears to beat away—no strife to heal—  
 The past unsighed for, and the future sure ; 100  
 Spake of heroic arts in graver mood  
 Revived, with finer harmony pursued ;

Of all that is most beauteous—imaged there  
 In happier beauty ; more pellucid streams,  
 An ampler ether, a diviner air,  
 And fields invested with purpureal gleams ;  
 Climes which the sun, who sheds the brightest day  
 Earth knows, is all unworthy to survey.

Yet there the Soul shall enter which hath earned  
 That privilege by virtue.—‘ Ill,’ said he, 110  
 ‘ The end of man’s existence I discerned,  
 Who from ignoble games and revelry  
 Could draw, when we had parted, vain delight,  
 While tears were thy best pastime, day and night ;

‘ And while my youthful peers before my eyes  
 (Each hero following his peculiar bent)  
 Prepared themselves for glorious enterprise  
 By martial sports,—or, seated in the tent,  
 Chieftains and kings in council were detained ;  
 What time the fleet at Aulis lay enchained. 120

‘ The wished-for wind was given :—I then revolved  
 The oracle, upon the silent sea ;  
 And, if no worthier led the way, resolved  
 That, of a thousand vessels, mine should be

The foremost prow in pressing to the strand,—  
 Mine the first blood that tinged the Trojan sand

‘ Yet bitter, oft-times bitter, was the pang  
 When of thy loss I thought, belovèd Wife !  
 On thee too fondly did my memory hang,  
 And on the joys we shared in mortal life,— 130  
 The paths which we had trod—these fountains,  
     flowers ;  
 My new-planned cities, and unfinished towers.

‘ But should suspense permit the Foe to cry,  
 “ Behold they tremble !—haughty their array,  
 Yet of their number no one dares to die ? ”  
 In soul I swept the indignity away :  
 Old frailties then recurred :—but lofty thought,  
 In act embodied, my deliverance wrought.

‘ And Thou, though strong in love, art all too weak  
 In reason, in self-government too slow ; 140  
 I counsel thee by fortitude to seek  
 Our blest re-union in the shades below.  
 The invisible world with thee hath sympathised ;  
 Be thy affections raised and solemnised.

‘ Learn, by a mortal yearning, to ascend—  
 Seeking a higher object. Love was given,  
 Encouraged, sanctioned, chiefly for that end ;  
 For this the passion to excess was driven—  
 That self might be annulled : her bondage prove  
 The fetters of a dream opposed to love.’— 150

Aloud she shrieked ! for Hermes re-appears !  
 Round the dear Shade she would have clung—’tis  
     vain :  
 The hours are past—too brief had they been years ;  
 And him no mortal effort can detain :  
 Swift, toward the realms that know not earthly day,  
 He through the portal takes his silent way,  
 And on the palace-floor a lifeless corse She lay.

Thus, all in vain exhorted and reproved,  
 She perished ; and, as for a wilful crime,  
 By the just Gods whom no weak pity moved, 160  
 Was doomed to wear out her appointed time,  
 Apart from happy Ghosts, that gather flowers  
 Of blissful quiet ’mid unfading bowers.

—Yet tears to human suffering are due ;  
 And mortal hopes defeated and o'erthrown  
 Are mourned by man, and not by man alone,  
 As fondly he believes.—Upon the side  
 Of Hellespont (such faith was entertained)  
 A knot of spiry trees for ages grew  
 From out the tomb of him for whom she died ; 170  
 And ever, when such stature they had gained  
 That Ilium's walls were subject to their view,  
 The trees' tall summits withered at the sight ;  
 A constant interchange of growth and blight !<sup>1</sup>  
 1814

## XXXII

## DION

(SEE PLUTARCH)

## I

SERENE, and fitted to embrace,  
 Where'er he turned, a swan-like grace  
 Of haughtiness without pretence,  
 And to unfold a still magnificence,  
 Was princely Dion, in the power  
 And beauty of his happier hour.  
 And what pure homage *then* did wait  
 On Dion's virtues, while the lunar beam  
 Of Plato's genius, from its lofty sphere,  
 Fell round him in the grove of Academe, 10  
 Softening their inbred dignity austere—  
 That he, not too elate  
 With self-sufficing solitude,  
 But with majestic lowliness endued,  
 Might in the universal bosom reign,  
 And from affectionate observance gain  
 Help, under every change of adverse fate.

## II

Five thousand warriors—O the rapturous day !  
 Each crowned with flowers, and armed with spear and  
 shield,  
 Or ruder weapon which their course might yield, 20  
 To Syracuse advance in bright array.

<sup>1</sup> For the account of these long-lived trees, see Pliny's *Natural History*, lib. xvi. cap. 44 ; and for the features in the character of Protesilaus, see the *Iphigenia in Aulis* of Euripides. Virgil places the Shade of Laodamia in a mournful region, among unhappy Lovers,

—His Laodamia

It comes. —

Who leads them on?—The anxious people see  
 Long-exiled Dion marching at their head,  
 He also crowned with flowers of Sicily,  
 And in a white, far-beaming, corslet clad!  
 Pure transport undisturbed by doubt or fear  
 The gazers feel; and, rushing to the plain,  
 Salute those strangers as a holy train  
 Or blest procession (to the Immortals dear)  
 That brought their precious liberty again. 30  
 Lo! when the gates are entered, on each hand,  
 Down the long street, rich goblets filled with wine  
     In seemly order stand,  
 On tables set, as if for rites divine;—  
 And, as the great Deliverer marches by,  
 He looks on festal ground with fruits bestrown;  
 And flowers are on his person thrown  
     In boundless prodigality;  
 Nor doth the general voice abstain from prayer,  
 Invoking Dion's tutelary care, 40  
 As if a very Deity he were!

## III

Mourn, hills and groves of Attica! and mourn,  
 Ilissus, bending o'er thy classic urn!  
 Mourn, and lament for him whose spirit dreads  
 Your once sweet memory, studious walks and shades!  
 For him who to divinity aspired,  
 Not on the breath of popular applause,  
 But through dependence on the sacred laws  
 Framed in the schools where Wisdom dwelt retired,  
 Intent to trace the ideal path of right. 50  
 (More fair than heaven's broad causeway paved with  
     stars)  
 Which Dion learned to measure with sublime  
     delight;—  
 But He hath overleaped the eternal bars;  
 And, following guides whose craft holds no consent  
 With aught that breathes the ethereal element,  
 Hath stained the robes of civil power with blood,  
 Unjustly shed, though for the public good.  
 Whence doubts that came too late, and wishes vain,  
 Hollow excuses, and triumphant pain;  
 And oft his cogitations sink as low 60  
 As, through the abysses of a joyless heart,  
 The heaviest plummet of despair can go—  
 But whence that sudden check? that fearful start!



He hears an uncouth sound—  
 Anon his lifted eyes  
 Saw, at a long-drawn gallery's dusky bound,  
 A Shape of more than mortal size  
 And hideous aspect, stalking round and round !  
     A woman's garb the Phantom wore,  
     And fiercely swept the marble floor,— 70  
     Like Auster whirling to and fro,  
     His force on Caspian foam to try ;  
 Or Boreas when he scours the snow  
 That skins the plains of Thessaly,  
 Or when aloft on Mænalus he stops  
 His flight, 'mid eddying pine-tree tops !

## IV

So, but from toil less sign of profit reaping,  
 The sullen Spectre to her purpose bowed,  
     Sweeping—vehemently sweeping—  
 No pause admitted, no design avowed ! 80  
 'Avaunt, inexplicable Guest!—avaunt,'  
 Exclaimed the Chieftain—'let me rather see  
 The coronal that coiling vipers make ;  
 The torch that flames with many a lurid flake,  
 And the long train of doleful pageantry  
 Which they behold, whom vengeful Furies haunt ;  
 Who, while they struggle from the scourge to flee,  
 Move where the blasted soil is not unworn,  
 And, in their anguish, bear what other minds have  
     borne !'

## V

But Shapes, that come not at an earthly call, 90  
 Will not depart when mortal voices bid ;  
 Lords of the visionary eye whose lid,  
 Once raised, remains aghast, and will not fall !  
 Ye Gods, thought He, that servile Implement  
     Obeys a mystical intent !  
 Your Minister would brush away  
 The spots that to my soul adhere ;  
 But should she labour night and day,  
 They will not, cannot disappear ;  
 Whence angry perturbations,—and that look 100  
 Which no philosophy can brook !

## VI

Ill-fated Chief ! there are whose hopes are built  
 Upon the ruins of thy glorious name ;  
 Who, through the portal of one moment's guilt,  
 Pursue thee with their deadly aim !

O matchless perfidy ! portentous lust  
 Of monstrous crime !—that horror-striking blade,  
 Drawn in defiance of the Gods, hath laid  
 The noble Syracusan low in dust !  
 Shudder'd the walls—the marble city wept— 110  
 And sylvan places heaved a pensive sigh ;  
 But in calm peace the appointed Victim slept,  
 As he had fallen in magnanimity ;  
 Of spirit too capacious to require  
 That Destiny her course should change ; too  
     just  
 To his own native greatness to desire  
 That wretched boon, days lengthened by mis-  
     trust.  
 So were the hopeless troubles, that involved  
 The soul of Dion, instantly dissolved.  
 Released from life and cares of princely state, 120  
 He left this moral grafted on his Fate ;  
 ' Him only pleasure leads, and peace attends,  
 Him, only him, the shield of Jove defends,  
 Whose means are fair and spotless as his ends.' 1816

## XXXIII

## THE PASS OF KIRKSTONE

## I

WITHIN the mind strong fancies work,  
 A deep delight the bosom thrills,  
 Oft as I pass along the fork  
 Of these fraternal hills :  
 Where, save the rugged road, we find  
 No appanage of human kind,  
 Nor hint of man ; if stone or rock  
 Seem not his handy-work to mock  
 By something cognizably shaped ;  
 Mockery—or model roughly hewn, 10  
 And left as if by earthquake strewn,  
 Or from the Flood escaped :  
 Altars for Druid service fit,  
 (But where no fire was ever lit,  
 Unless the glow-worm to the skies  
 Thence offer nightly sacrifice) ;  
 Wrinkled Egyptian monument ;  
 Green moss-grown tower ; or hoary tent ;

Tents of a camp that never shall be raised—  
On which four thousand years have gazed !

20

## II

Ye plough-shares sparkling on the slopes !  
Ye snow-white lambs that trip  
Imprisoned 'mid the formal props  
Of restless ownership !  
Ye trees, that may to-morrow fall  
To feed the insatiate Prodigal !  
Lawns, houses, chattels, groves, and fields,  
All that the fertile valley shields ;  
Wages of folly—baits of crime,  
Of life's uneasy game the stake, 30  
Playthings that keep the eyes awake  
Of drowsy, dotard Time ;—  
O care ! O guilt !—O vales and plains,  
Here, 'mid his own unvexed domains,  
A Genius dwells, that can subdue  
At once all memory of You,—  
Most potent when mists veil the sky,  
Mists that distort and magnify,  
While the coarse rushes, to the sweeping breeze,  
Sigh forth their ancient melodies ! 40

## III

List to those shriller notes !—*that* march  
Perchance was on the blast,  
When, through this Height's inverted arch,  
Rome's earliest legion passed !  
—They saw, adventurously impelled,  
And older eyes than theirs beheld,  
This block—and yon, whose church-like frame  
Gives to this savage Pass its name.  
Aspiring Road ! that lov'st to hide  
Thy daring in a vapoury bourn, 50  
Not seldom may the hour return  
When thou shalt be my guide :  
And I (as all men may find cause,  
When life is at a weary pause,  
And they have panted up the hill  
Of duty with reluctant will)  
Be thankful, even though tired and faint,  
For the rich bounties of constraint ;  
Whence oft invigorating transports flow  
That choice lacked courage to bestow ! 60

## IV

My Soul was grateful for delight  
 That wore a threatening brow ;  
 A veil is lifted—can she slight  
 The scene that opens now ?  
 Though habitation none appear,  
 The greenness tells, man must be there ;  
 The shelter—that the perspective  
 Is of the clime in which we live ;  
 Where Toil pursues his daily round ;  
 Where Pity sheds sweet tears—and Love, 70  
 In woodbine bower or birchen grove,  
 Inflicts his tender wound.  
 —Who comes not hither ne'er shall know  
 How beautiful the world below ;  
 Nor can he guess how lightly leaps  
 The brook adown the rocky steeps.  
 Farewell, thou desolate Domain !  
 Hope, pointing to the cultured plain,  
 Carols like a shepherd-boy ;  
 And who is she ?—Can that be Joy ! 80  
 Who, with a sunbeam for her guide,  
 Smoothly skims the meadows wide ;  
 While Faith, from yonder opening cloud,  
 To hill and vale proclaims aloud,  
 ' Whate'er the weak may dread, the wicked dare,  
 Thy lot, O Man, is good, thy portion fair ! ' 1817

## XXXIV

## TO ENTERPRISE

**K**EEP for the Young the impassioned smile  
 Shed from thy countenance, as I see thee  
 stand  
 High on that chalky cliff of Britain's Isle,  
 A slender volume grasping in thy hand—  
 (Perchance the pages that relate  
 The various turns of Crusoe's fate)—  
 Ah, spare the exulting smile,  
 And drop thy pointing finger bright  
 As the first flash of beacon light ;  
 But neither veil thy head in shadows dim, 10  
 Nor turn thy face away  
 From One who, in the evening of his day,  
 To thee would offer no presumptuous hymn !



## I

Bold Spirit! who art free to rove  
 Among the starry courts of Jove,  
 And oft in splendour dost appear  
 Embodied to poetic eyes,  
 While traversing this nether sphere,  
 Where Mortals call thee ENTERPRISE.  
 Daughter of Hope! her favourite Child, 20  
 Whom she to young Ambition bore,  
 When hunter's arrow first defiled  
 The grove, and stained the turf with gore;  
 Thee wingèd Fancy took, and nursed  
 On broad Euphrates' palmy shore,  
 And where the mightier Waters burst  
 From caves of Indian mountains hoar!  
 She wrapped thee in a panther's skin;  
 And Thou, thy favourite food to win,  
 The flame-eyed eagle oft wouldst scare 30  
 From her rock-fortress in mid air,  
 With infant shout; and often sweep,  
 Paired with the ostrich, o'er the plain;  
 Or, tired with sport, wouldst sink asleep  
 Upon the couchant lion's mane!  
 With rolling years thy strength increased;  
 And, far beyond thy native East,  
 To thee, by varying titles known  
 As variously thy power was shown,  
 Did incense-bearing altars rise, 40  
 Which caught the blaze of sacrifice,  
 From suppliants panting for the skies!

## II

What though this ancient Earth be trod  
 No more by step of Demi-god  
 Mounting from glorious deed to deed  
 As thou from clime to clime didst lead;  
 Yet still the bosom beating high,  
 And the hushed farewell of an eye  
 Where no procrastinating gaze  
 A last infirmity betrays, 50  
 Prove that thy heaven-descended sway  
 Shall ne'er submit to cold decay.  
 By thy divinity impelled,  
 The Stripling seeks the tented field;  
 The aspiring Virgin kneels; and, pale  
 With awe, receives the hallowed veil,

A soft and tender Heroine  
 Vowed to severer discipline ;  
 Inflamed by thee, the blooming Boy  
 Makes of the whistling shrouds a toy, 60  
 And of the ocean's dismal breast  
 A play-ground,—or a couch of rest ;  
 'Mid the blank world of snow and ice,  
 Thou to his dangers dost enchain  
 The Chamois-chaser awed in vain  
 By chasm or dizzy precipice ;  
 And hast Thou not with triumph seen  
 How soaring Mortals glide between  
 Or through the clouds, and brave the light  
 With bolder than Icarian flight ? 70  
 How they, in bells of crystal, dive—  
 Where winds and waters cease to strive—  
 For no unholy visitings,  
 Among the monsters of the Deep,  
 And all the sad and precious things  
 Which there in ghastly silence sleep ?  
 Or, adverse tides and currents headed,  
 And breathless calms no longer dreaded,  
 In never-slackening voyage go  
 Straight as an arrow from the bow ; 80  
 And, slighting sails and scorning oars,  
 Keep faith with Time on distant shores ?  
 —Within our fearless reach are placed  
 The secrets of the burning Waste ;  
 Egyptian tombs unlock their dead,  
 Nile trembles at his fountain head ;  
 Thou speak'st—and lo ! the polar Seas  
 Unbosom their last mysteries.  
 —But oh ! what transports, what sublime reward,  
 Won from the world of mind, dost thou prepare 90  
 For philosophic Sage ; or high-souled Bard  
 Who, for thy service trained in lonely woods,  
 Hath fed on pageants floating through the air,  
 Or calentured in depth of limpid floods ;  
 Nor grieves—tho' doomed thro' silent night to bear  
 The domination of his glorious themes,  
 Or struggle in the net-work of thy dreams !

## III

If there be movements in the Patriot's soul,  
 From source still deeper, and of higher worth,  
 'Tis thine the quickening impulse to control, 100  
 And in due season send the mandate forth ;

Thy call a prostrate Nation can restore,  
When but a single Mind resolves to crouch no more.

## IV

Dread Minister of wrath !  
Who to their destined punishment dost urge  
The Pharaohs of the earth, the men of hardened  
heart !

Not unassisted by the flattering stars,  
Thou strew'st temptation o'er the path  
When they in pomp depart  
With trampling horses and refulgent cars— 110  
Soon to be swallowed by the briny surge ;  
Or cast, for lingering death, on unknown strands ;  
Or caught amid a whirl of desert sands—  
An Army now, and now a living hill  
That a brief while heaves with convulsive throes—  
Then all is still ;  
Or, to forget their madness and their woes,  
Wrapt in a winding-sheet of spotless snows !

## V

Back flows the willing current of my Song :  
If to provoke such doom the Impious dare, 120  
Why should it daunt a blameless prayer ?  
—Bold Goddess ! range our Youth among ;  
Nor let thy genuine impulse fail to beat  
In hearts no longer young ;  
Still may a veteran Few have pride  
In thoughts whose sternness makes them sweet ;  
In fixed resolves by Reason justified ;  
That to their object cleave like sleet  
Whitening a pine tree's northern side,  
When fields are naked far and wide, 130  
And withered leaves, from earth's cold breast  
Up-caught in whirlwinds, nowhere can find rest.

## VI

But if such homage thou disdain  
As doth with mellowing years agree,  
One rarely absent from thy train  
More humble favours may obtain  
For thy contented Votary.  
She, who incites the frolic lambs  
In presence of their heedless dams,

And to the solitary fawn  
 Vouchsafes her lessons, bounteous Nymph  
 That wakes the breeze, the sparkling lymph  
 Doth hurry to the lawn ;  
 She, who inspires that strain of joyance holy  
 Which the sweet Bird, misnamed the melancholy,  
 Pours forth in shady groves, shall plead for me ;  
 And vernal mornings opening bright  
 With views of undefined delight,  
 And cheerful songs, and suns that shine  
 On busy days, with thankful nights, be mine. 150

## VII

But thou, O Goddess! in thy favourite Isle  
 (Freedom's impregnable redoubt,  
 The wide earth's store-house fenced about  
 With breakers roaring to the gales  
 That stretch a thousand thousand sails)  
 Quicken the slothful, and exalt the vile !—  
 Thy impulse is the life of Fame ;  
 Glad Hope would almost cease to be  
 If torn from thy society ;  
 And Love, when worthiest of his name, 160  
 Is proud to walk the earth with Thee !

Between 1820 and 1822

## XXXV

## TO —

ON HER FIRST ASCENT TO THE SUMMIT OF HELVELLYN

**I**NMATE of a mountain-dwelling,  
 Thou hast clomb aloft, and gazed  
 From the watch-towers of Helvellyn ;  
 Awed, delighted, and amazed !

Potent was the spell that bound thee  
 Not unwilling to obey ;  
 For blue Ether's arms, flung round thee,  
 Stilled the pantings of dismay.

Lo ! the dwindled woods and meadows ;  
 What a vast abyss is there ! 10  
 Lo ! the clouds, the solemn shadows,  
 And the glistenings—heavenly fair !



And a record of commotion  
Which a thousand ridges yield ;  
Ridge, and gulf, and distant ocean  
Gleaming like a silver shield !

Maiden ! now take flight ;—inherit  
Alps or Andes—they are thine !  
With the morning's roseate Spirit  
Sweep their length of snowy line ;

20

Or survey their bright dominions  
In the gorgeous colours drest  
Flung from off the purple pinions,  
Evening spreads throughout the west !

Thine are all the choral fountains  
Warbling in each sparry vault  
Of the untrodden lunar mountains ;  
Listen to their songs !—or halt,

To Niphates' top invited,  
Whither spiteful Satan steered ;  
Or descend where the ark alighted,  
When the green earth re-appeared ;

30

For the power of hills is on thee,  
As was witnessed through thine eye  
Then, when old Helvellyn won thee  
To confess their majesty !

1816

## XXXVI

## TO A YOUNG LADY

WHO HAD BEEN REPROACHED FOR TAKING LONG WALKS  
IN THE COUNTRY

DEAR Child of Nature, let them rail !  
—There is a nest in a green dale,  
A harbour and a hold ;  
Where thou, a Wife and Friend, shalt see  
Thy own heart-stirring days, and be  
A light to young and old.

There, healthy as a shepherd boy,  
And treading among flowers of joy

Which at no season fade,  
 Thou, while thy babes around thee cling, 10  
 Shalt show us how divine a thing  
 A Woman may be made.

Thy thoughts and feelings shall not die,  
 Nor leave thee, when grey hairs are nigh,  
 A melancholy slave ;  
 But an old age serene and bright,  
 And lovely as a Lapland night,  
 Shall lead thee to thy grave.

Published 1802

## XXXVII

## WATER FOWL

'LET me be allowed the aid of verse to describe the evolutions which these visitants sometimes perform, on a fine day towards the close of winter.'  
 —*Extract from the Author's Book on the Lakes.*

MARK how the feathered tenants of the flood,  
 With grace of motion that might scarcely seem  
 Inferior to angelical, prolong  
 Their curious pastime ! shaping in mid air  
 (And sometimes with ambitious wing that soars  
 High as the level of the mountain-tops)  
 A circuit ampler than the lake beneath—  
 Their own domain ; but ever, while intent  
 On tracing and retracing that large round,  
 Their jubilant activity evolves 10  
 Hundreds of curves and circlets, to and fro,  
 Upward and downward, progress intricate  
 Yet unperplexed, as if one spirit swayed  
 Their indefatigable flight. 'Tis done—  
 Ten times, or more, I fancied it had ceased ;  
 But lo ! the vanished company again  
 Ascending ; they approach—I hear their wings,  
 Faint, faint at first ; and then an eager sound,  
 Past in a moment—and as faint again !  
 They tempt the sun to sport amid their plumes ; 20  
 They tempt the water, or the gleaming ice,  
 To show them a fair image ; 'tis themselves,  
 Their own fair forms, upon the glimmering plain,  
 Painted more soft and fair as they descend  
 Almost to touch ;—then up again aloft,  
 Up with a sally and a flash of speed,  
 As if they scorned both resting-place and rest !

1812

## XXXVIII

VIEW FROM THE TOP OF BLACK COMB<sup>1</sup>

THIS Height a ministering Angel might select :  
 For from the summit of BLACK COMB (dread name  
 Derived from clouds and storms !) the amplest range  
 Of unobstructed prospect may be seen  
 That British ground commands :—low dusky tracts,  
 Where Trent is nursed, far southward ! Cambrian hills  
 To the south-west, a multitudinous show ;  
 And, in a line of eye-sight linked with these,  
 The hoary peaks of Scotland that give birth  
 To Tiviot's stream, to Annan, Tweed, and Clyde :— 10  
 Crowding the quarter whence the sun comes forth  
 Gigantic mountains rough with crags ; beneath,  
 Right at the imperial station's western base,  
 Main ocean, breaking audibly, and stretched  
 Far into silent regions blue and pale ;—  
 And visibly engirding Mona's Isle  
 That, as we left the plain, before our sight  
 Stood like a lofty mount, uplifting slowly  
 (Above the convex of the watery globe)  
 Into clear view the cultured fields that streak 20  
 Her habitable shores, but now appears  
 A dwindled object, and submits to lie  
 At the spectator's feet.—Yon azure ridge,  
 Is it a perishable cloud ? Or there  
 Do we behold the line of Erin's coast ?  
 Land sometimes by the roving shepherd-swain  
 (Like the bright confines of another world)  
 Not doubtfully perceived.—Look homeward now !  
 In depth, in height, in circuit, how serene  
 The spectacle, how pure !—Of Nature's works, 30  
 In earth, and air, and earth-embracing sea,  
 A revelation infinite it seems ;  
 Display august of man's inheritance,  
 Of Britain's calm felicity and power !

1813

<sup>1</sup> Black Comb stands at the southern extremity of Cumberland : its base covers a much greater extent of ground than any other mountain in those parts ; and, from its situation, the summit commands a more extensive view than any other point in Britain.

## XXXIX

## THE HAUNTED TREE

TO —

THOSE silver clouds collected round the sun  
 His mid-day warmth abate not, seeming less  
 To overshadow than multiply his beams  
 By soft reflection—grateful to the sky,  
 To rocks, fields, woods. Nor doth our human sense  
 Ask, for its pleasure, screen or canopy  
 More ample than the time-dismantled Oak  
 Spreads o'er this tuft of heath, which now, attired  
 In the whole fulness of its bloom, affords  
 Couch beautiful as e'er for earthly use 10  
 Was fashioned; whether by the hand of Art,  
 That eastern Sultan, amid flowers enwrought  
 On silken tissue, might diffuse his limbs  
 In languor; or by Nature, for repose  
 Of panting Wood-nymph, wearied with the chase.  
 O Lady! fairer in thy Poet's sight  
 Than fairest spiritual creature of the groves,  
 Approach;—and, thus invited, crown with rest  
 The noon-tide hour: though truly some there are  
 Whose footsteps superstitiously avoid 20  
 This venerable Tree; for, when the wind  
 Blows keenly, it sends forth a creaking sound  
 (Above the general roar of woods and crags)  
 Distinctly heard from far—a doleful note!  
 As if (so Grecian shepherds would have deemed)  
 The Hamadryad, pent within, bewailed  
 Some bitter wrong. Nor is it unbelieved,  
 By ruder fancy, that a troubled ghost  
 Haunts the old trunk; lamenting deeds of which  
 The flowery ground is conscious. But no wind 30  
 Sweeps now along this elevated ridge;  
 Not even a zephyr stirs;—the obnoxious Tree  
 Is mute; and, in his silence, would look down,  
 O lovely Wanderer of the trackless hills,  
 On thy reclining form with more delight  
 Than his coevals in the sheltered vale  
 Seem to participate, the while they view  
 Their own far-stretching arms and leafy heads  
 Vividly pictured in some glassy pool,  
 That, for a brief space, checks the hurrying stream! 40



## XL

## THE TRIAD

SHOW me the noblest Youth of present time,  
 Whose trembling fancy would to love give birth ;  
 Some God or Hero, from the Olympian clime  
 Returned, to seek a Consort upon earth ;  
 Or, in no doubtful prospect, let me see  
 The brightest star of ages yet to be,  
 And I will mate and match him blissfully.

I will not fetch a Naiad from a flood  
 Pure as herself—(song lacks not mightier power)  
 Nor leaf-crowned Dryad from a pathless wood, 10  
 Nor Sea-nymph glistening from her coral bower ;  
 Mere Mortals, bodied forth in vision still,  
 Shall with Mount Ida's triple lustre fill  
 The chaster coverts of a British hill.

‘ Appear !—obey my lyre's command !  
 Come, like the Graces, hand in hand !  
 For ye, though not by birth allied,  
 Are Sisters in the bond of love ;  
 Nor shall the tongue of envious pride  
 Presume those interweavings to reprove 20  
 In you, which that fair progeny of Jove  
 Learned from the tuneful spheres that glide  
 In endless union, earth and sea above.’  
 —I sing in vain ;—the pines have hushed their waving :  
 A peerless Youth expectant at my side,  
 Breathless as they, with unabated craving  
 Looks to the earth, and to the vacant air ;  
 And, with a wandering eye that seems to chide,  
 Asks of the clouds what occupants they hide :—  
 But why solicit more than sight could bear, 30  
 By casting on a moment all we dare ?  
 Invoke we those bright Beings one by one ;  
 And what was boldly promised, truly shall be done.

‘ Fear not a constraining measure !  
 —Yielding to this gentle spell,  
 Lucida ! from domes of pleasure,  
 Or from cottage-sprinkled dell,  
 Come to regions solitary,  
 Where the eagle builds her aery,  
 Above the hermit's long-forsaken cell !’ 40  
 —She comes !—behold

That Figure, like a ship with snow-white sail.  
 Nearer she draws ; a breeze uplifts her veil ;  
 Upon her coming wait  
 As pure a sunshine and as soft a gale  
 As e'er, on herbage covering earthly mould,  
 Tempted the bird of Juno to unfold  
 His richest splendour—when his veering gait  
 And every motion of his starry train  
 Seem governed by a strain 50  
 Of music, audible to him alone.

‘ O Lady, worthy of earth’s proudest throne !  
 Nor less, by excellence of nature, fit  
 Beside an unambitious hearth to sit  
 Domestic queen, where grandeur is unknown ;  
 What living man could fear  
 The worst of Fortune’s malice, wert Thou near,  
 Humbling that lily-stem, thy sceptre meek,  
 That its fair flowers may from his cheek  
 Brush the too happy tear ? 60  
 —Queen, and handmaid lowly !  
 Whose skill can speed the day with lively cares,  
 And banish melancholy  
 By all that mind invents or hand prepares ;  
 O Thou, against whose lip, without its smile  
 And in its silence even, no heart is proof ;  
 Whose goodness, sinking deep, would reconcile  
 The softest Nursling of a gorgeous palace  
 To the bare life beneath the hawthorn-roof  
 Of Sherwood’s Archer, or in caves of Wallace— 70  
 Who that hath seen thy beauty could content  
 His soul with but a *glimpse* of heavenly day ?  
 Who that hath loved thee, but would lay  
 His strong hand on the wind, if it were bent  
 To take thee in thy majesty away ?  
 —Pass onward (even the glancing deer  
 Till we depart intrude not here ;)   
 That mossy slope, o’er which the woodbine throws  
 A canopy, is smoothed for thy repose !’

Glad moment is it when the throng 80  
 Of warblers in full concert strong  
 Strive, and not vainly strive, to rout  
 The lagging shower, and force coy Phœbus out,  
 Met by the rainbow’s form divine,  
 Issuing from her cloudy shrine ;—

So may the thrillings of the lyre  
Prevail to further our desire,  
While to these shades a sister Nymph I call.

‘Come, if the notes thine ear may pierce,  
Come, youngest of the lovely Three, 90  
Submissive to the might of verse  
And the dear voice of harmony,  
By none more deeply felt than Thee!’  
—I sang; and lo! from pastimes virginal  
She hastens to the tents  
Of nature, and the lonely elements.  
Air sparkles round her with a dazzling sheen;  
But mark her glowing cheek, her vesture green!  
And, as if wishful to disarm  
Or to repay the potent Charm, 100  
She bears the stringèd lute of old romance,  
That cheered the trellised arbour’s privacy,  
And soothed war-wearied knights in rafters hall.  
How vivid, yet how delicate, her glee!  
So tripped the Muse, inventress of the dance;  
So, truant in waste woods, the blithe Euphrosyne!

But the ringlets of that head  
Why are they ungarlanded?  
Why bedeck her temples less  
Than the simplest shepherdess? 110  
Is it not a brow inviting  
Choicest flowers that ever breathed,  
Which the myrtle would delight in  
With Idalian rose enwreathed?  
But her humility is well content  
With *one* wild floweret (call it not forlorn)  
FLOWER OF THE WINDS, beneath her bosom worn—  
Yet more for love than ornament.

Open, ye thickets! let her fly,  
Swift as a Thracian Nymph o’er field and height! 120  
For She, to all but those who love her, shy,  
Would gladly vanish from a Stranger’s sight;  
Though, where she is beloved and loves,  
Light as the wheeling butterfly she moves;  
Her happy spirit as a bird is free,  
That rifles blossoms on a tree,  
Turning them inside out with arch audacity.  
Alas! how little can a moment show

Of an eye where feeling plays  
 In ten thousand dewy rays ; 130  
 A face o'er which a thousand shadows go !  
 —She stops—is fastened to that rivulet's side ;  
 And there (while, with sedater mien,  
 O'er timid waters that have scarcely left  
 Their birth-place in the rocky cleft  
 She bends) at leisure may be seen  
 Features to old ideal grace allied,  
 Amid their smiles and dimples dignified—  
 Fit countenance for the soul of primal truth ;  
 The bland composure of eternal youth ! 140

What more changeful than the sea ?  
 But over his great tides  
 Fidelity presides ;  
 And this light-hearted Maiden constant is as he.  
 High is her aim as heaven above,  
 And wide as ether her good-will ;  
 And, like the lowly reed, her love  
 Can drink its nurture from the scantiest rill :  
 Insight as keen as frosty star  
 Is to *her* charity no bar, 150  
 Nor interrupts her frolic graces  
 When she is, far from these wild places,  
 Encircled by familiar faces.

O the charm that manners draw,  
 Nature, from thy genuine law !  
 If from what her hand would do,  
 Her voice would utter, aught ensue  
 Untoward or unfit ;  
 She, in benign affections pure,  
 In self-forgetfulness secure, 160  
 Sheds round the transient harm or vague mischance  
 A light unknown to tutored elegance :  
 Hers is not a cheek shame-stricken,  
 But her blushes are joy-flushes ;  
 And the fault (if fault it be)  
 Only ministers to quicken  
 Laughter-loving gaiety,  
 And kindle sportive wit—  
 Leaving this Daughter of the mountains free,  
 As if she knew that Oberon king of Faery 170  
 Had crossed her purpose with some quaint vagary,  
 And heard his viewless bands  
 Over their mirthful triumph clapping hands.



'Last of the Three, though eldest born,  
 Reveal thyself, like pensive Morn  
 Touched by the skylark's earliest note,  
 Ere humbler gladness be afloat.  
 But whether in the semblance drest  
 Of Dawn—or Eve, fair vision of the west,  
 Come with each anxious hope subdued 180  
 By woman's gentle fortitude,  
 Each grief, through meekness, settling into rest.  
 — Or I would hail thee when some high-wrought page  
 Of a closed volume lingering in thy hand  
 Has raised thy spirit to a peaceful stand  
 Among the glories of a happier age.'

Her brow hath opened on me—see it there,  
 Brightening the umbrage of her hair ;  
 So gleams the crescent moon, that loves  
 To be descried through shady groves. 190  
 Tenderest bloom is on her cheek ;  
 Wish not for a richer streak ;  
 Nor dread the depth of meditative eye ;  
 But let thy love, upon that azure field  
 Of thoughtfulness and beauty, yield  
 Its homage offered up in purity.  
 What wouldst thou more? In sunny glade,  
 Or under leaves of thickest shade,  
 Was such a stillness e'er diffused  
 Since earth grew calm while angels mused ? 200  
 Softly she treads, as if her foot were loth  
 To crush the mountain dew-drops—soon to melt  
 On the flower's breast ; as if she felt  
 That flowers themselves, whate'er their hue,  
 With all their fragrance, all their glistening,  
 Call to the heart for inward listening—  
 And though for bridal wreaths and tokens true  
 Welcomed wisely ; though a growth  
 Which the careless shepherd sleeps on,  
 As fitly spring from turf the mourner weeps on— 210  
 And without wrong are cropped the marble tomb  
 strew.

The Charm is over ; the mute Phantoms gone,  
 Nor will return—but droop not, favoured Youth ;  
 The apparition that before thee shone  
 Obeyed a summons covetous of truth.  
 From these wild rocks thy footsteps I will guide  
 To bowers in which thy fortune may be tried,  
 And one of the bright Three become thy happy Bride.

## XLI

## THE WISHING-GATE

IN the vale of Grasmere, by the side of the old highway leading to Ambleside, is a gate, which, time out of mind, has been called the Wishing-gate, from a belief that wishes formed or indulged there have a favourable issue.

HOPE rules a land for ever green :  
 All powers that serve the bright-eyed Queen  
 Are confident and gay ;  
 Clouds at her bidding disappear ;  
 Points she to aught ?—the bliss draws near,  
 And Fancy smooths the way.

Not such the land of Wishes—there  
 Dwell fruitless day-dreams, lawless prayer,  
 And thoughts with things at strife ;  
 Yet how forlorn, should *ye* depart, 10  
 Ye superstitions of the *heart*,  
 How poor, were human life !

When magic lore abjured its might,  
 Ye did not forfeit one dear right,  
 One tender claim abate ;  
 Witness this symbol of your sway,  
 Surviving near the public way,  
 The rustic Wishing-gate !

Inquire not if the faery race  
 Shed kindly influence on the place, 20  
 Ere northward they retired ;  
 If here a warrior left a spell,  
 Panting for glory as he fell ;  
 Or here a saint expired.

Enough that all around is fair,  
 Composed with Nature's finest care,  
 And in her fondest love—  
 Peace to embosom and content—  
 To overawe the turbulent,  
 The selfish to reprove. 30

Yea! even the Stranger from afar,  
 Reclining on this moss-grown bar,  
 Unknowing, and unknown,  
 The infection of the ground partakes,  
 Longing for his Belov'd—who makes  
 All happiness her own.

Then why should conscious Spirits fear  
 The mystic stirrings that are here,  
     The ancient faith disclaim ?  
 The local Genius ne'er befriends  
     Desires whose course in folly ends,  
     Whose just reward is shame.

40

Smile if thou wilt, but not in scorn,  
 If some, by ceaseless pains outworn,  
     Here crave an easier lot ;  
 If some have thirsted to renew  
 A broken vow, or bind a true,  
     With firmer, holier knot.

And not in vain, when thoughts are cast  
 Upon the irrevocable past,  
     Some Penitent sincere  
 May for a worthier future sigh,  
 While trickles from his downcast eye  
     No unavailing tear.

50

The Worldling, pining to be freed  
 From turmoil, who would turn or speed  
     The current of his fate,  
 Might stop before this favoured scene,  
 At Nature's call, nor blush to lean  
     Upon the Wishing-gate.

60

The Sage, who feels how blind, how weak  
 Is man, though loth such help to *seek*,  
     Yet, passing, here might pause,  
 And thirst for insight to allay  
 Misgiving, while the crimson day  
     In quietness withdraws ;

Or when the church-clock's knell profound  
 To Time's first step across the bound  
     Of midnight makes reply ;  
 Time pressing on with starry crest  
 To filial sleep upon the breast  
     Of dread eternity.

70

## XLII

## THE WISHING-GATE DESTROYED

'TIS gone—with old belief and dream  
 That round it clung, and tempting scheme  
 Released from fear and doubt ;  
 And the bright landscape too must lie,  
 By this blank wall, from every eye,  
 Relentlessly shut out.

Bear witness ye who seldom passed  
 That opening—but a look ye cast  
 Upon the lake below,  
 What spirit-stirring power it gained 10  
 From faith which here was entertained,  
 Though reason might say no.

Blest is that ground, where, o'er the springs  
 Of history, Glory claps her wings,  
 Fame sheds the exulting tear ;  
 Yet earth is wide, and many a nook  
 Unheard of is, like this, a book  
 For modest meanings dear.

It was in sooth a happy thought  
 That grafted, on so fair a spot, 20  
 So confident a token  
 Of coming good ;—the charm is fled ;  
 Indulgent centuries spun a thread,  
 Which one harsh day has broken.

Alas ! for him who gave the word ;  
 Could he no sympathy afford,  
 Derived from earth or heaven,  
 To hearts so oft by hope betrayed,  
 Their very wishes wanted aid  
 Which here was freely given ? 30

Where, for the love-lorn maiden's wound,  
 Will now so readily be found  
 A balm of expectation ?  
 Anxious for far-off children, where  
 Shall mothers breathe a like sweet air  
 Of home-felt consolation ?

And not unfelt will prove the loss  
 'Mid trivial care and petty cross



And each day's shallow grief;  
 Though the most easily beguiled  
 Were oft among the first that smiled  
 At their own fond belief. 40

If still the reckless change we mourn,  
 A reconciling thought may turn  
 To harm that might lurk here,  
 Ere judgment prompted from within  
 Fit aims, with courage to begin,  
 And strength to persevere.

Not Fortune's slave is Man : our state  
 Enjoins, while firm resolves await 50  
 On wishes just and wise,  
 That strenuous action follow both,  
 And life be one perpetual growth  
 Of heaven-ward enterprise.

So taught, so trained, we boldly face  
 All accidents of time and place ;  
 Whatever props may fail,  
 Trust in that sovereign law can spread  
 New glory o'er the mountain's head,  
 Fresh beauty through the vale. 60

That truth informing mind and heart,  
 The simplest cottager may part,  
 Ungrieved, with charm and spell ;  
 And yet, lost Wishing-gate, to thee  
 The voice of grateful memory  
 Shall bid a kind farewell !

Published 1842

### XLIII

#### THE PRIMROSE OF THE ROCK

A ROCK there is whose homely front  
 The passing traveller slights ;  
 Yet there the glow-worms hang their lamps,  
 Like stars, at various heights ;  
 And one coy Primrose to that Rock  
 The vernal breeze invites.

What hideous warfare hath been waged,  
 What kingdoms overthrown,  
 Since first I spied that Primrose-tuft  
 And marked it for my own ; 10  
 A lasting link in Nature's chain  
 From highest heaven let down !

The flowers, still faithful to the stems,  
 Their fellowship renew ;  
 The stems are faithful to the root,  
 That worketh out of view ;  
 And to the rock the root adheres  
 In every fibre true.

Close clings to earth the living rock,  
 Though threatening still to fall ; 20  
 The earth is constant to her sphere ;  
 And God upholds them all :  
 So blooms this lonely Plant, nor dreads  
 Her annual funeral.

. . . . .  
 Here closed the meditative strain ;  
 But air breathed soft that day,  
 The hoary mountain-heights were cheered,  
 The sunny vale looked gay ;  
 And to the Primrose of the Rock  
 I gave this after-lay. 30

I sang—Let myriads of bright flowers,  
 Like Thee, in field and grove  
 Revive unenvied;—mightier far,  
 Than tremblings that reprove  
 Our vernal tendencies to hope,  
 Is God's redeeming love ;

That love which changed—for wan disease,  
 For sorrow that had bent  
 O'er hopeless dust, for withered age—  
 Their moral element, 40  
 And turned the thistles of a curse  
 To types beneficent.

Sin-blighted though we are, we too,  
 The reasoning Sons of Men,  
 From one oblivious winter called  
 Shall rise, and breathe again ;  
 And in eternal summer lose  
 Our threescore years and ten.

To humbleness of heart descends  
 This prescience from on high, 50  
 The faith that elevates the just,  
 Before and when they die ;  
 And makes each soul a separate heaven,  
 A court for Deity.

## XLIV

## PRESENTIMENTS

PRESENTIMENTS! they judge not right  
 Who deem that ye from open light  
 Retire in fear of shame;  
 All *heaven-born* Instincts shun the touch  
 Of vulgar sense,—and, being such,  
 Such privilege ye claim.

The tear whose source I could not guess,  
 The deep sigh that seemed fatherless,  
 Were mine in early days;  
 And now, unforced by time to part 10  
 With fancy, I obey my heart,  
 And venture on your praise.

What though some busy foes to good,  
 Too potent over nerve and blood,  
 Lurk near you—and combine  
 To taint the health which ye infuse;  
 This hides not from the moral Muse  
 Your origin divine.

How oft from you, derided Powers!  
 Comes Faith that in auspicious hours 20  
 Builds castles, not of air:  
 Bodings unsanctioned by the will  
 Flow from your visionary skill,  
 And teach us to beware.

The bosom-weight, your stubborn gift,  
 That no philosophy can lift,  
 Shall vanish, if ye please,  
 Like morning mist: and, where it lay,  
 The spirits at your bidding play  
 In gaiety and ease. 30

Star guided contemplations move  
 Through space, though calm, not raised above  
 Prognostics that ye rule;  
 The naked Indian of the wild,  
 And haply too the cradled Child,  
 Are pupils of your school.

But who can fathom your intents,  
 Number their signs or instruments?

A rainbow, a sunbeam,  
 A subtle smell that Spring unbinds, 40  
 Dead pause abrupt of midnight winds,  
 An echo, or a dream.

The laughter of the Christmas hearth  
 With sighs of self-exhausted mirth  
 Ye feelingly reprove ;  
 And daily, in the conscious breast,  
 Your visitations are a test  
 And exercise of love.

When some great change gives boundless scope  
 To an exulting Nation's hope, 50  
 Oft, startled and made wise  
 By your low-breathed interpretations,  
 The simply-meek foretaste the springs  
 Of bitter contraries.

Ye daunt the proud array of war,  
 Pervade the lonely ocean far  
 As sail hath been unfurled ;  
 For dancers in the festive hall  
 What ghastly partners hath your call  
 Fetched from the shadowy world. 60

'Tis said that warnings ye dispense,  
 Emboldened by a keener sense ;  
 That men have lived for whom,  
 With dread precision, ye made clear  
 The hour that in a distant year  
 Should knell them to the tomb.

Unwelcome insight ! Yet there are  
 Blest times when mystery is laid bare,  
 Truth shows a glorious face,  
 While on that isthmus which commands 70  
 The councils of both worlds she stands,  
 Sage Spirits ! by your grace.

God, who instructs the brutes to scent  
 All changes of the element,  
 Whose wisdom fixed the scale  
 Of natures, for our wants provides  
 By higher, sometimes humbler, guides,  
 When lights of reason fail.



## XLV

## VERNAL ODE

‘*Rerum Natura tota est nusquam magis quam in minimis.*’

*PLIN. Nat. Hist. XI. i. 2, 4.*

## I

BENEATH the concave of an April sky,  
When all the fields with freshest green were  
dight,

Appeared, in presence of the spiritual eye  
That aids or supersedes our grosser sight,  
The form and rich habiliments of One  
Whose countenance bore resemblance to the sun,  
When it reveals, in evening majesty,  
Features half lost amid their own pure light.  
Poised like a weary cloud, in middle air  
He hung,—then floated with angelic ease 10  
(Softening that bright effulgence by degrees)  
Till he had reached a summit sharp and bare,  
Where oft the venturous heifer drinks the noontide  
breeze.

Upon the apex of that lofty cone  
Alighted, there the Stranger stood alone;  
Fair as a gorgeous Fabric of the east  
Suddenly raised by some enchanter’s power,  
Where nothing was; and firm as some old Tower  
Of Britain’s realm, whose leafy crest  
Waves high, embellished by a gleaming shower! 20

## II

Beneath the shadow of his purple wings  
Rested a golden harp;—he touched the strings;  
And, after prelude of unearthly sound  
Poured through the echoing hills around,  
He sang—

‘No wintry desolations,  
Scorching blight or noxious dew,  
Affect my native habitations;  
Buried in glory, far beyond the scope  
Of man’s inquiring gaze, but to his hope  
Imaged, though faintly, in the hue 30  
Profound of night’s ethereal blue;  
And in the aspect of each radiant orb;—  
Some fixed, some wandering with no timid curb;  
But wandering star and fixed, to mortal eye,  
Blended in absolute serenity,

And free from semblance of decline ;—  
 Fresh as if Evening brought their natal hour,  
 Her darkness splendour gave, her silence power,  
 To testify of Love and Grace divine.

## III

‘ What if those bright fires 40  
 Shine subject to decay,  
 Sons haply of extinguished sires,  
 Themselves to lose their light, or pass away  
 Like clouds before the wind,  
 Be thanks poured out to Him whose hand bestows,  
 Nightly, on human kind  
 That vision of endurance and repose.  
 —And though to every draught of vital breath,  
 Renewed throughout the bounds of earth or ocean,  
 The melancholy gates of Death 50  
 Respond with sympathetic motion ;  
 Though all that feeds on nether air,  
 Howe’er magnificent or fair,  
 Grows but to perish, and entrust  
 Its ruins to their kindred dust ;  
 Yet, by the Almighty’s ever-during care,  
 Her procreant vigils Nature keeps  
 Amid the unfathomable deeps ;  
 And saves the peopled fields of earth 60  
 From dread of emptiness or dearth.  
 Thus, in their stations, lifting tow’rd the sky  
 The foliaged head in cloud-like majesty,  
 The shadow-casting race of trees survive :  
 Thus, in the train of Spring, arrive  
 Sweet flowers ;—what living eye hath viewed  
 Their myriads ?—endlessly renewed,  
 Wherever strikes the sun’s glad ray ;  
 Where’er the subtle waters stray ;  
 Wherever sportive breezes bend  
 Their course, or genial showers descend ! 70  
 Mortals, rejoice ! the very Angels quit  
 Their mansions unsusceptible of change,  
 Amid your pleasant bowers to sit,  
 And through your sweet vicissitudes to range !

## IV

O, nursed at happy distance from the cares  
 Of a too-anxious world, mild pastoral Muse !  
 That to the sparkling crown Urania wears,  
 And to her sister Clio’s laurel wreath,  
 Prefer’st a garland culled from purple heath,

Or blooming thicket moist with morning dews ; 80  
 Was such bright Spectacle vouchsafed to me ?  
 And was it granted to the simple ear  
 Of thy contented Votary  
 Such melody to hear !  
*Him* rather suits it, side by side with thee,  
 Wrapped in a fit of pleasing indolence,  
 While thy tired lute hangs on the hawthorn-tree,  
 To lie and listen—till o'er-drowsèd sense  
 Sinks, hardly conscious of the influence—  
 To the soft murmur of the vagrant Bee. 90  
 —A slender sound ! yet hoary Time  
 Doth to the *Soul* exalt it with the chime  
 Of all his years ;—a company  
 Of ages coming, ages gone ;  
 (Nations from before them sweeping,  
 Regions in destruction steeping,)  
 But every awful note in unison  
 With that faint utterance, which tells  
 Of treasure sucked from buds and bells,  
 For the pure keeping of those waxen cells ; 100  
 Where She—a statist prudent to confer  
 Upon the common weal ; a warrior bold,  
 Radiant all over with unburnished gold,  
 And armed with living spear for mortal fight ;  
     A cunning forager  
 That spreads no waste ; a social builder ; one  
 In whom all busy offices unite  
 With all fine functions that afford delight—  
 Safe through the winter storm in quiet dwells !

## v

And is She brought within the power 110  
 Of vision ?—o'er this tempting flower  
 Hovering until the petals stay  
 Her flight, and take its voice away !—  
 Observe each wing !—a tiny van !  
 The structure of her laden thigh,  
 How fragile ! yet of ancestry  
 Mysteriously remote and high ;  
 High as the imperial front of man ;  
 The roseate bloom on woman's cheek ;  
 The soaring eagle's curvèd beak ; 120  
 The white plumes of the floating swan ;  
 Old as the tiger's paw, the lion's mane  
 Ere shaken by that mood of stern disdain

At which the desert trembles.—Humming Bee !  
 Thy sting was needless then, perchance unknown,  
 The seeds of malice were not sown ;  
 All creatures met in peace, from fierceness free,  
 And no pride blended with their dignity.  
 —Tears had not broken from their source ;  
 Nor Anguish strayed from her Tartarean den ;      130  
 The golden years maintained a course  
 Not undiversified though smooth and even ;  
 We were not mocked with glimpse and shadow then,  
 Bright Seraphs mixed familiarly with men ;  
 And earth and stars composed a universal heaven !  
 1817

## XLVI

## DEVOTIONAL INCITEMENTS

‘ Not to the earth confined,  
 Ascend to heaven.’

WHERE will they stop, those breathing  
 Powers,  
 The Spirits of the new-born flowers ?  
 They wander with the breeze, they wind  
 Where’er the streams a passage find ;  
 Up from their native ground they rise  
 In mute aërial harmonies ;  
 From humble violet—modest thyme—  
 Exhaled, the essential odours climb,  
 As if no space below the sky  
 Their subtle flight could satisfy :      10  
 Heaven will not tax our thoughts with pride  
 If like ambition be *their* guide.

Roused by this kindest of May-showers,  
 The spirit-quickener of the flowers,  
 That with moist virtue softly cleaves  
 The buds, and freshens the young leaves,  
 The birds pour forth their souls in notes  
 Of rapture from a thousand throats—  
 Here checked by too impetuous haste,  
 While there the music runs to waste,      20  
 With bounty more and more enlarged,  
 Till the whole air is overcharged ;  
 Give ear, O Man ! to their appeal,  
 And thirst for no inferior zeal,  
 Thou, who canst *think*, as well as feel.



Mount from the earth ; aspire ! aspire !  
 So pleads the town's cathedral quire,  
 In strains that from their solemn height  
 Sink, to attain a loftier flight ;  
 While incense from the altar breathes 30  
 Rich fragrance in embodied wreaths ;  
 Or, flung from swinging censer, shrouds  
 The taper-lights, and curls in clouds  
 Around angelic Forms, the still  
 Creation of the painter's skill,  
 That on the service wait concealed  
 One moment, and the next revealed.  
 —Cast off your bonds, awake, arise,  
 And for no transient ecstasies !  
 What else can mean the visual plea 40  
 Of still or moving imagery—  
 The iterated summons loud,  
 Not wasted on the attendant crowd,  
 Nor wholly lost upon the throng  
 Hurrying the busy streets along ?

Alas ! the sanctities combined  
 By art to unsensualise the mind  
 Decay and languish ; or, as creeds  
 And humours change, are spurned like weeds :  
 The priests are from their altars thrust ; 50  
 Temples are levelled with the dust ;  
 And solemn rites and awful forms  
 Founder amid fanatic storms.  
 Yet evermore, through years renewed  
 In undisturbed vicissitude  
 Of seasons balancing their flight  
 On the swift wings of day and night,  
 Kind Nature keeps a heavenly door  
 Wide open for the scattered Poor.  
 Where flower-breathed incense to the skies 60  
 Is wafted in mute harmonies ;  
 And ground fresh-cloven by the plough  
 Is fragrant with a humbler vow ;  
 Where birds and brooks from leafy dells  
 Chime forth unwearied canticles,  
 And vapours magnify and spread  
 The glory of the sun's bright head—  
 Still constant in her worship, still  
 Conforming to the eternal Will,  
 Whether men sow or reap the fields, 70  
 Divine monition Nature yields,

That not by bread alone we live,  
 Or what a hand of flesh can give ;  
 That every day should leave some part  
 Free for a sabbath of the heart :  
 So shall the seventh be truly blest,  
 From morn to eve, with hallowed rest.

1832

## XLVII

## THE CUCKOO-CLOCK

**W**OULDST thou be taught, when sleep has  
 taken flight,  
 By a sure voice that can most sweetly tell,  
 How far-off yet a glimpse of morning light,  
 And if to lure the truant back be well,  
 Forbear to covet a Repeater's stroke,  
 That, answering to thy touch, will sound the hour ;  
 Better provide thee with a Cuckoo-clock  
 For service hung behind thy chamber-door ;  
 And in due time the soft spontaneous shock,  
 The double note, as if with living power, 10  
 Will to composure lead—or make thee blithe as bird  
 in bower.

List, Cuckoo—Cuckoo !—oft tho' tempests howl,  
 Or nipping frost remind thee trees are bare,  
 How cattle pine, and droop the shivering fowl,  
 Thy spirits will seem to feed on balmy air :  
 I speak with knowledge,—by that Voice beguiled,  
 Thou wilt salute old memories as they throng  
 Into thy heart ; and fancies, running wild  
 Through fresh green fields, and budding groves among,  
 Will make thee happy, happy as a child ; 20  
 Of sunshine wilt thou think, and flowers, and song,  
 And breathe as in a world where nothing can go  
 wrong.

And know—that, even for him who shuns the day  
 And nightly tosses on a bed of pain ;  
 Whose joys, from all but memory swept away,  
 Must come un hoped for, if they come again ;  
 Know—that, for him whose waking thoughts, severe  
 As his distress is sharp, would scorn my theme,  
 The mimic notes, striking upon his ear  
 In sleep, and intermingling with his dream, 30  
 Could from sad regions send him to a dear

Delightful land of verdure, shower and gleam,  
To mock the *wandering* Voice beside some haunted  
stream.

O bounty without measure ! while the grace  
Of Heaven doth in such wise, from humblest springs,  
Pour pleasure forth, and solaces that trace  
A mazy course along familiar things,  
Well may our hearts have faith that blessings come,  
Streaming from founts above the starry sky,  
With angels when their own untroubled home 40  
They leave, and speed on nightly embassy  
To visit earthly chambers,—and for whom ?  
Yea, both for souls who God's forbearance try,  
And those that seek his help, and for his mercy sigh.  
Published 1842

## XLVIII

## TO THE CLOUDS

ARMY of Clouds ! ye wingèd Host in troops  
Ascending from behind the motionless brow  
Of that tall rock, as from a hidden world,  
O whither with such eagerness of speed ?  
What seek ye, or what shun ye ? of the gale  
Companions, fear ye to be left behind,  
Or racing o'er your blue ethereal field  
Contend ye with each other ? of the sea  
Children, thus post ye over vale and height  
To sink upon your mother's lap—and rest ? 10  
Or were ye rightlier hailed, when first mine eyes  
Beheld in your impetuous march the likeness  
Of a wide army pressing on to meet  
Or overtake some unknown enemy ?—  
But your smooth motions suit a peaceful aim ;  
And Fancy, not less aptly pleased, compares  
Your squadrons to an endless flight of birds  
Aerial, upon due migration bound  
To milder climes ; or rather do ye urge  
In caravan your hasty pilgrimage 20  
To pause at last on more aspiring heights  
Than these, and utter your devotion there  
With thunderous voice ? Or are ye jubilant,  
And would ye, tracking your proud lord the Sun,  
Be present at his setting ; or the pomp  
Of Persian mornings would ye fill, and stand  
Poising your splendours high above the heads



Of worshippers kneeling to their up-risen God ?  
 Whence, whence, ye Clouds ! this eagerness of speed ?  
 Speak, silent creatures.—They are gone, are fled, 30  
 Buried together in yon gloomy mass  
 That loads the middle heaven ; and clear and bright  
 And vacant doth the region which they thronged  
 Appear ; a calm descent of sky conducting  
 Down to the unapproachable abyss,  
 Down to that hidden gulf from which they rose  
 To vanish—fleet as days and months and years,  
 Fleet as the generations of mankind,  
 Power, glory, empire, as the world itself,  
 The lingering world, when time hath ceased to be. 40  
 But the winds roar, shaking the rooted trees,  
 And see ! a bright precursor to a train  
 Perchance as numerous, overpeers the rock  
 That sullenly refuses to partake  
 Of the wild impulse. From a fount of life  
 Invisible, the long procession moves  
 Luminous or gloomy, welcome to the vale  
 Which they are entering, welcome to mine eye  
 That sees them, to my soul that owns in them,  
 And in the bosom of the firmament 50  
 O'er which they move, wherein they are contained,  
 A type of her capacious self and all  
 Her restless progeny.

A humble walk

Here is my body doomed to tread, this path,  
 A little hoary line and faintly traced,  
 Work, shall we call it, of the shepherd's foot  
 Or of his flock ?—joint vestige of them both.  
 I pace it unrepining, for my thoughts  
 Admit no bondage and my words have wings.  
 Where is the Orphean lyre, or Druid harp, 60  
 To accompany the verse ? The mountain blast  
 Shall be our *hand* of music ; he shall sweep  
 The rocks, and quivering trees, and billowy lake,  
 And search the fibres of the caves, and they  
 Shall answer, for our song is of the Clouds,  
 And the wind loves them ; and the gentle gales—  
 Which by their aid re-clothe the naked lawn  
 With annual verdure, and revive the woods,  
 And moisten the parched lips of thirsty flowers—  
 Love them ; and every idle breeze of air 70  
 Bends to the favourite burthen. Moon and stars  
 Keep their most solemn vigils when the Clouds  
 Watch also, shifting peaceably their place



Like bands of ministering Spirits, or when they lie,  
 As if some Protean art the change had wrought,  
 In listless quiet o'er the ethereal deep  
 Scattered, a Cyclades of various shapes  
 And all degrees of beauty. O ye Lightnings!  
 Ye are their perilous offspring; and the Sun—  
 Source inexhaustible of life and joy, 80  
 And type of man's far-darting reason, therefore  
 In old time worshipped as the god of verse,  
 A blazing intellectual deity—  
 Loves his own glory in their looks, and showers  
 Upon that unsubstantial brotherhood  
 Visions with all but beatific light  
 Enriched—too transient, were they not renewed  
 From age to age, and did not, while we gaze  
 In silent rapture, credulous desire  
 Nourish the hope that memory lacks not power 90  
 To keep the treasure unimpaired. Vain thought!  
 Yet why repine, created as we are  
 For joy and rest, albeit to find them only  
 Lodged in the bosom of eternal things?

Published 1842

## XLIX

SUGGESTED BY A PICTURE OF THE BIRD  
OF PARADISE

THE gentlest Poet, with free thoughts endowed,  
 And a true master of the glowing strain,  
 Might scan the narrow province with disdain  
 That to the Painter's skill is here allowed.  
 This, this the Bird of Paradise! disclaim  
 The daring thought, forget the name;  
 This the Sun's Bird, whom Glendoveers might own  
 As no unworthy Partner in their flight  
 Through seas of ether, where the ruffling sway  
 Of nether air's rude billows is unknown; 10  
 Whom Sylphs, if e'er for casual pastime they  
 Through India's spicy regions wing their way,  
 Might bow to as their Lord. What character,  
 O sovereign Nature! I appeal to thee,  
 Of all thy feathered progeny  
 Is so unearthly, and what shape so fair?  
 So richly decked in variegated down,  
 Green, sable, shining yellow, shadowy brown,  
 Tints softly with each other blended,  
 Hues doubtfully begun and ended; 20

Full surely, when with such proud gifts of life  
Began the pencil's strife,  
O'erweening Art was caught as in a snare.

30

Published 1842

## L

(IN A SMALL VALLEY OPPOSITE ST. GOAR, UPON THE RHINE)

GENIUS of Raphael ! if thy wings  
Might bear thee to this glen,  
With faithful memory left of things  
To pencil dear and pen,  
Thou wouldst forego the neighbouring Rhine,  
And all his majesty—  
A studious forehead to incline  
O'er this poor family.

10

20

I speak as if of sense beguiled ;  
 Uncounted months are gone,  
 Yet am I with the Jewish Child,  
 That exquisite Saint John.

I see the dark-brown curls, the brow,  
 The smooth transparent skin,  
 Refined, as with intent to show  
 The holiness within;  
 The grace of parting Infancy  
 By blushes yet untamed ;  
 Age faithful to the mother's knee,  
 Nor of her arms ashamed.

30

Two lovely Sisters, still and sweet  
 As flowers, stand side by side ;  
 Their soul-subduing looks might cheat  
 The Christian of his pride :  
 Such beauty hath the Eternal poured  
 Upon them not forlorn,  
 Though of a lineage once abhorred,  
 Nor yet redeemed from scorn.

40

Mysterious safeguard, that, in spite  
 Of poverty and wrong,  
 Doth here preserve a living light,  
 From Hebrew fountains sprung ;  
 That gives this ragged group to cast  
 Around the dell a gleam  
 Of Palestine, of glory past,  
 And proud Jerusalem !

1828

## LI

## ON THE POWER OF SOUND

## ARGUMENT

THE Ear addressed, as occupied by a spiritual functionary, in communion with sounds, individual, or combined in studied harmony.—Sources and effects of those sounds (to the close of 6th Stanza).—The power of music, whence proceeding, exemplified in the idiot.—Origin of music, and its effect in early ages—how produced (to the middle of 10th Stanza).—The mind recalled to sounds acting casually and severally.—Wish uttered (11th Stanza) that these could be united into a scheme or system for moral interests and intellectual contemplation.—(Stanza 12th) the Pythagorean theory of numbers and music, with their supposed power over the motions of the universe—imagination consonant with such a theory.—Wish expressed (in 11th Stanza) realised, in some degree, by the representation of all sounds under the form of thanksgiving to the Creator.—(Last Stanza) the destruction of earth and the planetary system—the survival of audible harmony, and its support in the Divine Nature, as revealed in Holy Writ,

## I

**T**HY functions are ethereal,  
 As if within thee dwelt a glancing mind,  
 Organ of vision! And a Spirit aërial  
 Informs the cell of Hearing, dark and blind;  
 Intricate labyrinth, more dread for thought  
 To enter than oracular cave;  
 Strict passage, through which sighs are brought,  
 And whispers for the heart, their slave;  
 And shrieks, that revel in abuse  
 Of shivering flesh; and warbled air, 10  
 Whose piercing sweetness can unloose  
 The chains of frenzy, or entice a smile  
 Into the ambush of despair;  
 Hosannas pealing down the long-drawn aisle,  
 And requiems answered by the pulse that beats  
 Devoutly, in life's last retreats!

## II

The headlong streams and fountains  
 Serve Thee, invisible Spirit, with untired powers;  
 Cheering the wakeful tent on Syrian mountains,  
 They lull perchance ten thousand thousand flowers. 20  
*That* roar, the prowling lion's *Here I am*,  
 How fearful to the desert wide!  
 That bleat, how tender! of the dam  
 Calling a straggler to her side.  
 Shout, cuckoo!—let the vernal soul  
 Go with thee to the frozen zone;  
 Toll from thy loftiest perch, lone bell-bird, toll  
 At the still hour to Mercy dear,  
 Mercy from her twilight throne  
 Listening to nun's faint throb of holy fear, 30  
 To sailor's prayer breathed from a darkening sea,  
 Or widow's cottage-lullaby.

## III

Ye Voices, and ye Shadows  
 And Images of voice—to hound and horn  
 From rocky steep and rock-bestudded meadows  
 Flung back, and, in the sky's blue caves, reborn—  
 On with your pastime! till the church-tower bells  
 A greeting give of measured glee;  
 And milder echoes from their cells  
 Repeat the bridal symphony. 40



Then, or far earlier, let us rove  
 Where mists are breaking up or gone,  
 And from aloft look down into a cove  
 Besprinkled with a careless quire,  
 Happy milk-maids, one by one  
 Scattering a ditty each to her desire,  
 A liquid concert matchless by nice Art,  
 A stream as if from one full heart.

## IV

Blest be the song that brightens  
 The blind man's gloom, exalts the veteran's mirth; 50  
 Unscorned the peasant's whistling breath, that lightens  
 His duteous toil of furrowing the green earth.  
 For the tired slave, Song lifts the languid oar,  
 And bids it aptly fall, with chime  
 That beautifies the fairest shore,  
 And mitigates the harshest clime.  
 Yon pilgrims see—in lagging file  
 They move; but soon the appointed way  
 A choral *Ave Marie* shall beguile,  
 And to their hope the distant shrine 60  
 Glisten with a livelier ray:  
 Nor friendless he, the prisoner of the mine,  
 Who from the well-spring of his own clear breast  
 Can draw, and sing his griefs to rest.

## V

When civic renovation  
 Dawns on a kingdom, and for needful haste  
 Best eloquence avails not, Inspiration  
 Mounts with a tune, that travels like a blast  
 Piping through cave and battlemented tower;  
 Then starts the sluggard, pleased to meet 70  
 That voice of Freedom, in its power  
 Of promises, shrill, wild, and sweet!  
 Who, from a martial *pageant*, spreads  
 Incitements of a battle-day,  
 Thrilling the unweaponed crowd with plumeless  
 heads?—  
 Even She whose Lydian airs inspire  
 Peaceful striving, gentle play  
 Of timid hope and innocent desire  
 Shot from the dancing Graces, as they move  
 Fanned by the plausible wings of Love. 80

## VI

How oft along thy mazes,  
 Regent of sound, have dangerous Passions trod !  
 O Thou, through whom the temple rings with praises,  
 And blackening clouds in thunder speak of God,  
 Betray not by the cozenage of sense  
 Thy votaries, wooingly resigned  
 To a voluptuous influence  
 That taints the purer, better, mind ;  
 But lead sick Fancy to a harp  
 That hath in noble tasks been tried ; 90  
 And, if the virtuous feel a pang too sharp,  
 Soothe it into patience,—stay  
 The uplifted arm of Suicide ;  
 And let some mood of thine in firm array  
 Knit every thought the impending issue needs,  
 Ere martyr burns, or patriot bleeds !

## VII

As Conscience, to the centre  
 Of being, smites with irresistible pain,  
 So shall a solemn cadence, if it enter  
 The mouldy vaults of the dull idiot's brain, 100  
 Transmute him to a wretch from quiet hurled—  
 Convulsed as by a jarring din ;  
 And then aghast, as at the world  
 Of reason partially let in  
 By concords winding with a sway  
 Terrible for sense and soul !  
 Or awed he weeps, struggling to quell dismay.  
 Point not these mysteries to an Art  
 Lodged above the starry pole ;  
 Pure modulations flowing from the heart 110  
 Of divine Love, where Wisdom, Beauty, Truth  
 With Order dwell, in endless youth ?

## VIII

Oblivion may not cover  
 All treasures hoarded by the miser, Time.  
 Orphean Insight ! truth's undaunted lover,  
 To the first leagues of tutored passion climb,  
 When Music deigned within this grosser sphere  
 Her subtle essence to enfold,  
 And voice and shell drew forth a tear  
 Softer than Nature's self could mould. 120

Yet *strenuous* was the infant Age :  
 Art, daring because souls could feel,  
 Stirred nowhere but an urgent equipage  
 Of rapt imagination sped her march  
 Through the realms of woe and weal :  
 Hell to the lyre bowed low ; the upper arch  
 Rejoiced that clamorous spell and magic verse  
 Her wan disasters could disperse.

## IX

The GIFT to king Amphion  
 That walled a city with its melody 130  
 Was for belief no dream :—thy skill, Arion !  
 Could humanise the creatures of the sea,  
 Where men were monsters. A last grace he craves,  
 Leave for one chant ;—the dulcet sound  
 Steals from the deck o'er willing waves,  
 And listening dolphins gather round.  
 Self-cast, as with a desperate course,  
 'Mid that strange audience, he bestrides  
 A proud One docile as a managed horse ;  
 And singing, while the accordant hand 140  
 Sweeps his harp, the Master rides ;  
 So shall he touch at length a friendly strand,  
 And he, with his preserver, shine star-bright  
 In memory, through silent night.

## X

The pipe of Pan, to shepherds  
 Couched in the shadow of Mænalian pines,  
 Was passing sweet ; the eyeballs of the leopards,  
 That in high triumph drew the Lord of vines,  
 How did they sparkle to the cymbal's clang !  
 While Fauns and Satyrs beat the ground 150  
 In cadence,—and Silenus swang  
 This way and that, with wild-flowers crowned.  
 To life, to *life* give back thine ear :  
 Ye who are longing to be rid  
 Of fable, though to truth subservient, hear  
 The little sprinkling of cold earth that fell  
 Echoed from the coffin-lid ;  
 The convict's summons in the steeple's knell ;  
 'The vain distress-gun,' from a leeward shore,  
 Repeated—heard, and heard no more ! 160

## XI

For terror, joy, or pity,  
 Vast is the compass and the swell of notes :  
 From the babe's first cry to voice of regal city,  
 Rolling a solemn sea-like bass, that floats  
 Far as the woodlands—with the trill to blend  
 Of that shy songstress, whose love-tale  
 Might tempt an angel to descend,  
 While hovering o'er the moonlight vale.  
 Ye wandering Utterances, has earth no scheme,  
 No scale of moral music—to unite 170  
 Powers that survive but in the faintest dream  
 Of memory ?—O that ye might stoop to bear  
 Chains, such precious chains of sight  
 As laboured minstrelsies through ages wear !  
 O for a balance fit the truth to tell  
 Of the Unsubstantial, pondered well !

## XII

By one pervading spirit  
 Of tones and numbers all things are controlled,  
 As sages taught, where faith was found to merit  
 Initiation in that mystery old. 180  
 The heavens, whose aspect makes our minds as still  
 As they themselves appear to be,  
 Innumerable voices fill  
 With everlasting harmony ;  
 The towering headlands, crowned with mist,  
 Their feet among the billows, know  
 That Ocean is a mighty harmonist ;  
 Thy pinions, universal Air,  
 Ever waving to and fro,  
 Are delegates of harmony, and bear 190  
 Strains that support the Seasons in their round ;  
 Stern Winter loves a dirge-like sound.

## XIII

Break forth into thanksgiving,  
 Ye banded instruments of wind and chords ;  
 Unite, to magnify the Ever-living,  
 Your inarticulate notes with the voice of words !  
 Nor hushed be service from the lowing mead,  
 Nor mute the forest hum of noon ;  
 Thou too be heard, lone eagle ! freed  
 From snowy peak and cloud, attune 200



Thy hungry barkings to the hymn  
 Of joy, that from her utmost walls  
 The six-days' Work by flaming Seraphim  
 Transmits to Heaven! As Deep to Deep  
 Shouting through one valley calls,  
 All worlds, all natures, mood and measure keep  
 For praise and ceaseless gratulation, poured  
 Into the ear of God, their Lord!

## XIV

A Voice to Light gave Being;  
 To Time, and Man his earth-born chronicler; 210  
 A Voice shall finish doubt and dim foreseeing,  
 And sweep away life's visionary stir;  
 The trumpet (we, intoxicate with pride,  
 Arm at its blast for deadly wars)  
 To archangelic lips applied,  
 The grave shall open, quench the stars.  
 O Silence! are Man's noisy years  
 No more than moments of thy life?  
 Is Harmony, blest queen of smiles and tears,  
 With her smooth tones and discords just, 220  
 Tempered into rapturous strife,  
 Thy destined bond-slave? No! though earth be dust  
 And vanish, though the heavens dissolve, her stay  
 Is in the WORD, that shall not pass away. 1828-9

## PETER BELL

## A TALE

‘What’s in a *Name*?

\* \* \* \* \*

Brutus will start a Spirit as soon as Cæsar !’

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY, ESQ., P.L., ETC. ETC.

MY DEAR FRIEND,—The Tale of Peter Bell, which I now introduce to your notice, and to that of the Public, has, in its Manuscript state, nearly survived its *minority*:—for it first saw the light in the summer of 1798. During this long interval, pains have been taken at different times to make the production less unworthy of a favourable reception; or, rather, to fit it for filling *permanently* a station, however humble, in the Literature of our Country. This has, indeed, been the aim of all my endeavours in Poetry, which, you know, have been sufficiently laborious to prove that I deem the Art not lightly to be approached; and that the attainment of excellence in it may laudably be made the principal object of intellectual pursuit by any man, who, with reasonable consideration of circumstances, has faith in his own impulses.

The Poem of Peter Bell, as the Prologue will show, was composed under a belief that the Imagination not only does not require for its exercise the intervention of supernatural agency, but that, though such agency be excluded, the faculty may be called forth as imperiously and for kindred results of pleasure, by incidents within the compass of poetic probability, in the humblest departments of daily life. Since that Prologue was written, *you* have exhibited most splendid effects of judicious daring, in the opposite and usual course. Let this acknowledgment make my peace with the lovers of the supernatural; and I am persuaded it will be admitted that to you, as a Master in that province of the art, the following Tale, whether from contrast or congruity, is not an inappropriate offering. Accept it, then, as a public testimony of affectionate admiration from one with whose name yours has been often coupled (to use your own words) for evil and for good; and believe me to be, with earnest wishes that life and health may be granted you to complete the many important works in which you are engaged, and with high respect,

Most faithfully yours,

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

RYDAL MOUNT, *April* 7, 1819

## PROLOGUE

THERE'S something in a flying horse,  
 There's something in a huge balloon;  
 But through the clouds I'll never float  
 Until I have a little Boat,  
 Shaped like the crescent-moon.

And now I *have* a little Boat,  
 In shape a very crescent-moon :  
 Fast through the clouds my Boat can sail ;  
 But if perchance your faith should fail,  
 Look up—and you shall see me soon !

10

The woods, my Friends, are round you roaring,  
 Rocking and roaring like a sea ;  
 The noise of danger's in your ears,  
 And ye have all a thousand fears  
 Both for my little Boat and me !

Meanwhile untroubled I admire  
 The pointed horns of my canoe ;  
 And, did not pity touch my breast  
 To see how ye are all distressed,  
 Till my ribs ached I'd laugh at you !

20

Away we go, my Boat and I—  
 Frail man ne'er sate in such another ;  
 Whether among the winds we strive,  
 Or deep into the clouds we dive,  
 Each is contented with the other.

Away we go—and what care we  
 For treasons, tumults, and for wars ?  
 We are as calm in our delight  
 As is the crescent-moon so bright  
 Among the scattered stars.

30

Up goes my Boat among the stars  
 Through many a breathless field of light,  
 Through many a long blue field of ether,  
 Leaving ten thousand stars beneath her :  
 Up goes my little Boat so bright !

The Crab, the Scorpion, and the Bull—  
 We pry among them all ; have shot  
 High o'er the red-haired race of Mars,  
 Covered from top to toe with scars ;  
 Such company I like it not !

40

The towns in Saturn are decayed,  
 And melancholy Spectres throng them ;—  
 The Pleiads, that appear to kiss  
 Each other in the vast abyss,  
 With joy I sail among them.

Swift Mercury resounds with mirth,  
Great Jove is full of stately bowers ;  
But these, and all that they contain,  
What are they to that tiny grain,  
That little Earth of ours ?

50

Then back to Earth, the dear green Earth :—  
Whole ages if I here should roam,  
The world for my remarks and me  
Would not a whit the better be ;  
I've left my heart at home.

See ! there she is, the matchless Earth !  
There spreads the famed Pacific Ocean !  
Old Andes thrusts yon craggy spear  
Through the grey clouds ; the Alps are here,  
Like waters in commotion !

60

Yon tawny slip is Libya's sands ;  
That silver thread the river Dnieper ;  
And look, where clothed in brightest green  
Is a sweet Isle, of isles the Queen ;  
Ye fairies, from all evil keep her !

And see the town where I was born !  
Around those happy fields we span  
In boyish gambols ;—I was lost  
Where I have been, but on this coast  
I feel I am a man.

70

Never did fifty things at once  
Appear so lovely, never, never ;—  
How tunefully the forests ring !  
To hear the earth's soft murmuring  
Thus could I hang for ever !

'Shame on you !' cried my little Boat,  
'Was ever such a homesick Loon,  
Within a living Boat to sit,  
And make no better use of it ;  
A Boat twin-sister of the crescent-moon !

80

'Ne'er in the breast of full-grown Poet  
Fluttered so faint a heart before ;—  
Was it the music of the spheres  
That overpowered your mortal ears ?  
—Such din shall trouble them no more.



'These nether precincts do not lack  
 Charms of their own;—then come with me—  
 I want a comrade, and for you  
 There's nothing that I would not do;  
 Nought is there that you shall not see.

90

'Haste! and above Siberian snows  
 We'll sport amid the boreal morning;  
 Will mingle with her lustres gliding  
 Among the stars, the stars now hiding,  
 And now the stars adorning.

'I know the secrets of a land  
 Where human foot did never stray;  
 Fair is that land as evening skies,  
 And cool, though in the depth it lies  
 Of burning Africa.

100

'Or we'll into the realm of Faery,  
 Among the lovely shades of things;  
 The shadowy forms of mountains bare,  
 And streams, and bowers, and ladies fair,  
 The shades of palaces and kings!

'Or, if you thirst with hardy zeal  
 Less quiet regions to explore,  
 Prompt voyage shall to you reveal  
 How earth and heaven are taught to feel  
 The might of magic lore!'

110

'My little vagrant Form of light,  
 My gay and beautiful Canoe,  
 Well have you played your friendly part;  
 As kindly take what from my heart  
 Experience forces—then adieu!

'Temptation lurks among your words;  
 But, while these pleasures you're pursuing  
 Without impediment or let,  
 No wonder if you quite forget  
 What on the earth is doing.

120

'There was a time when all mankind  
 Did listen with a faith sincere  
 To tuneful tongues in mystery versed;  
 Then Poets fearlessly rehearsed  
 The wonders of a wild career.

‘Go—(but the world’s a sleepy world,  
And ’tis, I fear, an age too late)  
Take with you some ambitious Youth!  
For, restless Wanderer! I, in truth,  
Am all unfit to be your mate.

130

‘Long have I loved what I behold,  
The night that calms, the day that cheers;  
The common growth of mother-earth  
Suffices me—her tears, her mirth,  
Her humblest mirth and tears.

‘The dragon’s wing, the magic ring,  
I shall not covet for my dower,  
If I along that lowly way  
With sympathetic heart may stray,  
And with a soul of power.

140

‘These given, what more need I desire  
To stir, to soothe, or elevate?  
What nobler marvels than the mind  
May in life’s daily prospect find,  
May find or there create?

‘A potent wand doth Sorrow wield;  
What spell so strong as guilty Fear!  
Repentance is a tender Sprite;  
If aught on earth have heavenly might,  
’Tis lodged within her silent tear.

150

‘But grant my wishes,—let us now  
Descend from this ethereal height;  
Then take thy way, adventurous Skiff,  
More daring far than Hippogriff,  
And be thy own delight!

‘To the stone-table in my garden,  
Loved haunt of many a summer hour,  
The Squire is come: his daughter Bess  
Beside him in the cool recess  
Sits blooming like a flower.

160

‘With these are many more convened;  
They know not I have been so far;—  
I see them there, in number nine,  
Beneath the spreading Weymouth-pine!  
I see them—there they are!

‘There sits the Vicar and his Dame;  
And there my good friend, Stephen Otter;  
And, ere the light of evening fail,  
To them I must relate the Tale  
Of Peter Bell the Potter.’

170

Off flew the Boat—away she flees,  
Spurning her freight with indignation!  
And I, as well as I was able,  
On two poor legs, toward my stone-table  
Limped on with sore vexation.

‘O, here he is!’ cried little Bess—  
She saw me at the garden-door;  
‘We’ve waited anxiously and long,’  
They cried, and all around me throng,  
Full nine of them or more!

180

‘Reproach me not—your fears be still—  
Be thankful we again have met;—  
Resume, my Friends! within the shade  
Your seats, and quickly shall be paid  
The well-remembered debt.’

I spake with faltering voice, like one  
Not wholly rescued from the pale  
Of a wild dream, or worse illusion;  
But straight, to cover my confusion,  
Began the promised Tale.

190

## PART FIRST

ALL by the moonlight river-side  
Groaned the poor Beast—alas! in vain;  
The staff was raised to loftier height,  
And the blows fell with heavier weight  
As Peter struck—and struck again.

‘Hold!’ cried the Squire, ‘against the rules  
Of common sense you’re surely sinning;  
This leap is for us all too bold;  
Who Peter was, let that be told,  
And start from the beginning.’

200

——‘A Potter,<sup>1</sup> Sir, he was by trade,’  
Said I, becoming quite collected;  
‘And wheresoever he appeared,  
Full twenty times was Peter feared  
For once that Peter was respected.’

<sup>1</sup> In the dialect of the North, a hawker of earthenware is thus designated.

He, two-and-thirty years or more,  
Had been a wild and woodland rover ;  
Had heard the Atlantic surges roar  
On farthest Cornwall's rocky shore,  
And trod the cliffs of Dover.

210

And he had seen Cærnarvon's towers,  
And well he knew the spire of Sarum ;  
And he had been where Lincoln bell  
Flings o'er the fen that ponderous knell—  
A far-renowned alarum !

At Doncaster, at York, and Leeds,  
And merry Carlisle had he been ;  
And all along the Lowlands fair,  
All through the bonny shire of Ayr ;  
And far as Aberdeen.

220

And he had been at Inverness ;  
And Peter, by the mountain-rills,  
Had danced his round with Highland lasses ;  
And he had lain beside his asses  
On lofty Cheviot Hills :

And he had trudged through Yorkshire dales,  
Among the rocks and winding *scars* ;  
Where deep and low the hamlets lie  
Beneath their little patch of sky  
And little lot of stars :

230

And all along the indented coast,  
Bespattered with the salt-sea foam ;  
Where'er a knot of houses lay  
On headland, or in hollow bay ;—  
Sure never man like him did roam !

As well might Peter in the Fleet  
Have been fast bound, a begging debtor ;—  
He travelled here, he travelled there ;—  
But not the value of a hair  
Was heart or head the better.

240

He roved among the vales and streams,  
In the green wood and hollow dell ;  
They were his dwellings night and day,—  
But nature ne'er could find the way  
Into the heart of Peter Bell.



In vain, through every changeful year,  
Did Nature lead him as before ;  
A primrose by a river's brim  
A yellow primrose was to him,  
And it was nothing more.

250

Small change it made in Peter's heart  
To see his gentle panniered train  
With more than vernal pleasure feeding,  
Where'er the tender grass was leading  
Its earliest green along the lane.

In vain, through water, earth, and air,  
The soul of happy sound was spread,  
When Peter on some April morn,  
Beneath the broom or budding thorn,  
Made the warm earth his lazy bed.

260

At noon, when, by the forest's edge  
He lay beneath the branches high,  
The soft blue sky did never melt  
Into his heart ; he never felt  
The witchery of the soft blue sky !

On a fair prospect some have looked  
And felt, as I have heard them say,  
As if the moving time had been  
A thing as steadfast as the scene  
On which they gazed themselves away.

270

Within the breast of Peter Bell  
These silent raptures found no place ;  
He was a Carl as wild and rude  
As ever hue-and-cry pursued,  
As ever ran a felon's race.

Of all that lead a lawless life,  
Of all that love their lawless lives,  
In city or in village small,  
He was the wildest far of all ;—  
He had a dozen wedded wives.

280

Nay, start not !—wedded wives—and twelve !  
But how one wife could e'er come near him,  
In simple truth I cannot tell ;  
For, be it said of Peter Bell,  
To see him was to fear him.

Though Nature could not touch his heart  
By lovely forms, and silent weather,  
And tender sounds, yet you might see  
At once that Peter Bell and she  
Had often been together.

290

A savage wildness round him hung  
As of a dweller out of doors ;  
In his whole figure and his mien  
A savage character was seen  
Of mountains and of dreary moors.

To all the unshaped half-human thoughts  
Which solitary Nature feeds  
'Mid summer storms or winter's ice,  
Had Peter joined whatever vice  
The cruel city breeds.

300

His face was keen as is the wind  
That cuts along the hawthorn-fence ;  
Of courage you saw little there,  
But, in its stead, a medley air  
Of cunning and of impudence.

He had a dark and sidelong walk ;  
And long and slouching was his gait ;  
Beneath his looks so bare and bold,  
You might perceive, his spirit cold  
Was playing with some inward bait.

310

His forehead wrinkled was and furred ;  
A work, one half of which was done  
By thinking of his "*whens*" and "*hows*" ;  
And half, by knitting of his brows  
Beneath the glaring sun.

There was a hardness in his cheek,  
There was a hardness in his eye,  
As if the man had fixed his face,  
In many a solitary place,  
Against the wind and open sky !

320

---

ONE night, (and now, my little Bess !  
We've reached at last the promised Tale ;)  
One beautiful November night,  
When the full moon was shining bright  
Upon the rapid river Swale,

Along the river's winding banks  
 Peter was travelling all alone ;—  
 Whether to buy or sell, or led  
 By pleasure running in his head,  
 To me was never known.

330

He trudged along through copse and brake,  
 He trudged along o'er hill and dale ;  
 Nor for the moon cared he a tittle,  
 And for the stars he cared as little,  
 And for the murmuring river Swale.

But, chancing to espy a path  
 That promised to cut short the way ;  
 As many a wiser man hath done,  
 He left a trusty guide for one  
 That might his steps betray.

340

To a thick wood he soon is brought  
 Where cheerily his course he weaves,  
 And whistling loud may yet be heard,  
 Though often buried, like a bird  
 Darkling, among the boughs and leaves.

But quickly Peter's mood is changed,  
 And on he drives with cheeks that burn  
 In downright fury and in wrath ;—  
 There's little sign the treacherous path  
 Will to the road return !

350

The path grows dim, and dimmer still ;  
 Now up, now down, the Rover wends,  
 With all the sail that he can carry,  
 Till brought to a deserted quarry—  
 And there the pathway ends.

He paused—for shadows of strange shape,  
 Massy and black, before him lay ;  
 But through the dark, and through the cold,  
 And through the yawning fissures old,  
 Did Peter boldly press his way

360

Right through the quarry ;—and behold  
 A scene of soft and lovely hue !  
 Where blue and grey, and tender green,  
 Together make as sweet a scene  
 As ever human eye did view.

Beneath the clear blue sky he saw  
A little field of meadow ground ;  
But field or meadow name it not ;  
Call it of earth a small green plot,  
With rocks encompassed round.

370

The Swale flowed under the grey rocks,  
But he flowed quiet and unseen :—  
You need a strong and stormy gale  
To bring the noises of the Swale  
To that green spot, so calm and green !

And is there no one dwelling here,  
No hermit with his beads and glass ?  
And does no little cottage look  
Upon this soft and fertile nook ?  
Does no one live near this green grass ?

380

Across the deep and quiet spot  
Is Peter driving through the grass—  
And now has reached the skirting trees ;  
When, turning round his head, he sees  
A solitary Ass.

‘ A prize ! ’ cries Peter—but he first  
Must spy about him far and near :  
There ’s not a single house in sight,  
No woodman’s hut, nor cottage light—  
Peter, you need not fear !

390

There ’s nothing to be seen but woods,  
And rocks that spread a hoary gleam,  
And this one Beast, that from the bed  
Of the green meadow hangs his head  
Over the silent stream.

His head is with a halter bound ;  
The halter seizing, Peter leapt  
Upon the Creature’s back, and plied  
With ready heels his shaggy side ;  
But still the Ass his station kept.

400

Then Peter gave a sudden jerk,  
A jerk that from a dungeon-floor  
Would have pulled up an iron ring ;  
But still the heavy-headed Thing  
Stood just as he had stood before !



Quoth Peter, leaping from his seat,  
 'There is some plot against me laid';  
 Once more the little meadow-ground  
 And all the hoary cliffs around  
 He cautiously surveyed.

410

All, all is silent—rocks and woods,  
 All still and silent—far and near!  
 Only the Ass, with motion dull,  
 Upon the pivot of his skull  
 Turns round his long left ear.

Thought Peter, What can mean all this?  
 Some ugly witchcraft must be here!  
 —Once more the Ass, with motion dull,  
 Upon the pivot of his skull  
 Turned round his long left ear.

420

Suspicion ripened into dread;  
 Yet, with deliberate action slow,  
 His staff high-raising, in the pride  
 Of skill, upon the sounding hide  
 He dealt a sturdy blow.

The poor Ass staggered with the shock;  
 And then, as if to take his ease,  
 In quiet uncomplaining mood,  
 Upon the spot where he had stood,  
 Dropped gently down upon his knees;

430

As gently on his side he fell;  
 And by the river's brink did lie;  
 And, while he lay like one that mourned,  
 The patient Beast on Peter turned  
 His shining hazel eye.

'Twas but one mild, reproachful look,  
 A look more tender than severe;  
 And straight in sorrow, not in dread,  
 He turned the eye-ball in his head  
 Towards the smooth river deep and clear.

440

Upon the Beast the sapling rings;  
 His lank sides heaved, his limbs they stirred;  
 He gave a groan, and then another,  
 Of that which went before the brother,  
 And then he gave a third.

All by the moonlight river side  
He gave three miserable groans ;  
And not till now hath Peter seen  
How gaunt the Creature is,—how lean  
And sharp his staring bones !

450

With legs stretched out and stiff he lay :—  
No word of kind commiseration  
Fell at the sight from Peter's tongue ;  
With hard contempt his heart was wrung,  
With hatred and vexation.

The meagre beast lay still as death ;  
And Peter's lips with fury quiver ;  
Quoth he, ' You little mulish dog,  
I'll fling your carcass like a log  
Head-foremost down the river !'

460

An impious oath confirmed the threat—  
Whereat from the earth on which he lay  
To all the echoes, south and north,  
And east and west, the Ass sent forth  
A long and clamorous bray !

This outcry, on the heart of Peter,  
Seems like a note of joy to strike,—  
Joy at the heart of Peter knocks ;  
But in the echo of the rocks  
Was something Peter did not like.

470

Whether to cheer his coward breast,  
Or that he could not break the chain,  
In this serene and solemn hour,  
Twined round him by demoniac power,  
To the blind work he turned again.

Among the rocks and winding crags ;  
Among the mountains far away ;  
Once more the Ass did lengthen out  
More ruefully a deep-drawn shout,  
The hard dry see-saw of his horrible bray !

480

What is there now in Peter's heart ?  
Or whence the might of this strange sound ?  
The moon uneasy looked and dimmer,  
The broad blue heavens appeared to glimmer,  
And the rocks staggered all around—

From Peter's hand the sapling dropped !  
 Threat has he none to execute ;  
 ' If any one should come and see  
 That I am here, they 'll think,' quoth he,  
 ' I'm helping this poor dying brute.'

490

He scans the Ass from limb to limb,  
 And ventures now to uplift his eyes ;  
 More steady looks the moon, and clear,  
 More like themselves the rocks appear  
 And touch more quiet skies.

His scorn returns—his hate revives ;  
 He stoops the Ass's neck to seize  
 With malice—that again takes flight ;  
 For in the pool a startling sight  
 Meets him, among the inverted trees.

500

Is it the moon's distorted face ?  
 The ghost-like image of a cloud ?  
 Is it a gallows there portrayed ?  
 Is Peter of himself afraid ?  
 Is it a coffin,—or a shroud ?

A grisly idol hewn in stone ?  
 Or imp from witch's lap let fall ?  
 Perhaps a ring of shining fairies ?  
 Such as pursue their feared vagaries  
 In sylvan bower, or haunted hall ?

510

Is it a fiend that to a stake  
 Of fire his desperate self is tethering ?  
 Or stubborn spirit doomed to yell  
 In solitary ward or cell,  
 Ten thousand miles from all his brethren ?

Never did pulse so quickly throb,  
 And never heart so loudly panted ;  
 He looks, he cannot choose but look ;  
 Like some one reading in a book—  
 A book that is enchanted.

520

Ah, well-a-day for Peter Bell !  
 He will be turned to iron soon,  
 Meet Statue for the court of Fear !  
 His hat is up—and every hair  
 Bristles, and whitens in the moon !

He looks, he ponders, looks again ;  
He sees a motion—hears a groan ;  
His eyes will burst—his heart will break—  
He gives a loud and frightful shriek,  
And back he falls, as if his life were flown !

530

## PART SECOND

WE left our Hero in a trance,  
Beneath the alders, near the river ;  
The Ass is by the river-side,  
And, where the feeble breezes glide,  
Upon the stream the moonbeams quiver.

A happy respite ! but at length  
He feels the glimmering of the moon ;  
Wakes with glazed eye, and feebly sighing—  
To sink, perhaps, where he is lying,  
Into a second swoon !

540

He lifts his head, he sees his staff ;  
He touches—'tis to him a treasure !  
Faint recollection seems to tell  
That he is yet where mortals dwell—  
A thought received with languid pleasure !

His head upon his elbow propped,  
Becoming less and less perplexed,  
Sky-ward he looks—to rock and wood—  
And then—upon the glassy flood  
His wandering eye is fixed.

550

Thought he, that is the face of one  
In his last sleep securely bound !  
So toward the stream his head he bent,  
And downward thrust his staff, intent  
The river's depth to sound.

*Now*—like a tempest-shattered bark,  
That overwhelmed and prostrate lies,  
And in a moment to the verge  
Is lifted of a foaming surge—  
Full suddenly the Ass doth rise !

560

His staring bones all shake with joy,  
And close by Peter's side he stands :  
While Peter o'er the river bends,  
The little Ass his neck extends,  
And fondly licks his hands.



Such life is in the Ass's eyes,  
 Such life is in his limbs and ears ;  
 That Peter Bell, if he had been  
 The veriest coward ever seen,  
 Must now have thrown aside his fears.

570

The Ass looks on—and to his work  
 Is Peter quietly resigned ;  
 He touches here—he touches there—  
 And now among the dead man's hair  
 His sapling Peter has entwined.

He pulls—and looks—and pulls again ;  
 And he whom the poor Ass had lost,  
 The man who had been four days dead,  
 Head-foremost from the river's bed  
 Uprises like a ghost !

580

And Peter draws him to dry land ;  
 And through the brain of Peter pass  
 Some poignant twitches, fast and faster ;  
 'No doubt,' quoth he, 'he is the Master  
 Of this poor miserable Ass !'

The meagre shadow that looks on—  
 What would he now ? what is he doing ?  
 His sudden fit of joy is flown,—  
 He on his knees hath laid him down,  
 As if he were his grief renewing ;

590

But no—that Peter on his back  
 Must mount, he shows well as he can :  
 Thought Peter then, come weal or woe,  
 I'll do what he would have me do,  
 In pity to this poor drowned man.

With that resolve he boldly mounts  
 Upon the pleased and thankful Ass ;  
 And then, without a moment's stay,  
 That earnest Creature turned away,  
 Leaving the body on the grass.

600

Intent upon his faithful watch,  
 The Beast four days and nights had past ;  
 A sweeter meadow ne'er was seen,  
 And there the Ass four days had been,  
 Nor ever once did break his fast :

Yet firm his step, and stout his heart ;  
The mead is crossed—the quarry's mouth  
Is reached ; but there the trusty guide  
Into a thicket turns aside,  
And deftly ambles towards the south. 610

When hark a burst of doleful sound !  
And Peter honestly might say,  
The like came never to his ears,  
Though he has been, full thirty years,  
A rover—night and day !

'Tis not a plover of the moors,  
'Tis not a bittern of the fen ;  
Nor can it be a barking fox,  
Nor night-bird chambered in the rocks,  
Nor wild-cat in a woody glen ! 620

The Ass is startled—and stops short  
Right in the middle of the thicket ;  
And Peter, wont to whistle loud  
Whether alone or in a crowd,  
Is silent as a silent cricket.

What ails you now, my little Bess ?  
Well may you tremble and look grave !  
This cry—that rings along the wood,  
This cry—that floats adown the flood,  
Comes from the entrance of a cave : 630

I see a blooming Wood-boy there,  
And if I had the power to say  
How sorrowful the wanderer is,  
Your heart would be as sad as his  
Till you had kissed his tears away !

Grasping a hawthorn branch in hand,  
All bright with berries ripe and red,  
Into the cavern's mouth he peeps ;  
Thence back into the moonlight creeps ;  
Whom seeks he—whom ?—the silent dead : 640

His father !—Him doth he require—  
Him hath he sought with fruitless pains,  
Among the rocks, behind the trees ;  
Now creeping on his hands and knees,  
Now running o'er the open plains.

And hither is he come at last,  
When he through such a day has gone,  
By this dark cave to be distrest  
Like a poor bird—her plundered nest  
Hovering around with dolorous moan !

650

Of that intense and piercing cry  
The listening Ass conjectures well ;  
Wild as it is, he there can read  
Some intermingled notes that plead  
With touches irresistible.

But Peter—when he saw the Ass  
Not only stop but turn, and change  
The cherished tenor of his pace  
That lamentable cry to chase—  
It wrought in him conviction strange ;

660

A faith that, for the dead man's sake  
And this poor slave who loved him well,  
Vengeance upon his head will fall,  
Some visitation worse than all  
Which ever till this night befell.

Meanwhile the Ass to reach his home  
Is striving stoutly as he may ;  
But, while he climbs the woody hill,  
The cry grows weak—and weaker still ;  
And now at last it dies away.

670

So with his freight the Creature turns  
Into a gloomy grove of beech,  
Along the shade with footsteps true  
Descending slowly, till the two  
The open moonlight reach.

And there, along the narrow dell,  
A fair smooth pathway you discern,  
A length of green and open road—  
As if it from a fountain flowed—  
Winding away between the fern.

680

The rocks that tower on either side  
Build up a wild fantastic scene ;  
Temples like those among the Hindoos,  
And mosques, and spires, and abbey-windows,  
And castles all with ivy green !

And while the Ass pursues his way  
Along this solitary dell,  
As pensively his steps advance,  
The mosques and spires change countenance,  
And look at Peter Bell !

690

That unintelligible cry  
Hath left him high in preparation,—  
Convinced that he, or soon or late,  
This very night will meet his fate—  
And so he sits in expectation !

The strenuous Animal hath clomb  
With the green path ; and now he wends  
Where, shining like the smoothest sea,  
In undisturbed immensity  
A level plain extends.

700

But whence this faintly-rustling sound  
By which the journeying pair are chased ?  
—A withered leaf is close behind,  
Light plaything for the sportive wind  
Upon that solitary waste.

When Peter spied the moving thing,  
It only doubled his distress ;  
' Where there is not a bush or tree,  
The very leaves they follow me—  
So huge hath been my wickedness !'

710

To a close lane they now are come,  
Where, as before, the enduring Ass  
Moves on without a moment's stop,  
Nor once turns round his head to crop  
A bramble-leaf or blade of grass.

Between the hedges as they go,  
The white dust sleeps upon the lane ;  
And Peter, ever and anon  
Back-looking, sees, upon a stone,  
Or in the dust, a crimson stain.

720

A stain—as of a drop of blood  
By moonlight made more faint and wan ;  
Ha ! why these sinkings of despair ?  
He knows not how the blood comes there—  
And Peter is a wicked man.



At length he spies a bleeding wound,  
 Where he had struck the Ass's head ;  
 He sees the blood, knows what it is,—  
 A glimpse of sudden joy was his,  
 But then it quickly fled ;

730

Of him whom sudden death had seized  
 He thought,—of thee, O faithful Ass !  
 And once again those ghastly pains  
 Shoot to and fro through heart and reins,  
 And through his brain like lightning pass.

## PART THIRD

I've heard of one, a gentle Soul,  
 Though given to sadness and to gloom,  
 And for the fact will vouch,—one night  
 It chanced that by a taper's light  
 This man was reading in his room ;

740

Bending, as you or I might bend  
 At night o'er any pious book,  
 When sudden blackness overspread  
 The snow-white page on which he read,  
 And made the good man round him look.

The chamber walls were dark all round,—  
 And to his book he turned again ;  
 —The light had left the lonely taper,  
 And formed itself upon the paper  
 Into large letters—bright and plain !

750

The godly book was in his hand—  
 And on the page, more black than coal,  
 Appeared, set forth in strange array,  
 A *word*—which to his dying day  
 Perplexed the good man's gentle soul.

The ghostly word, thus plainly seen,  
 Did never from his lips depart ;  
 But he hath said, poor gentle wight !  
 It brought full many a sin to light  
 Out of the bottom of his heart.

760

Dread Spirits ! to confound the meek  
 Why wander from your course so far,  
 Disorder colour, form, and stature !  
 —Let good men feel the soul of nature,  
 And see things as they are.

Yet, potent Spirits ! well I know,  
 How ye, that play with soul and sense,  
 Are not unused to trouble friends  
 Of goodness, for most gracious ends—  
 And this I speak in reverence !

770

But might I give advice to you,  
 Whom in my fear I love so well ;  
 From men of pensive virtue go,  
 Dread Beings ! and your empire show  
 On hearts like that of Peter Bell.

Your presence often have I felt  
 In darkness and the stormy night ;  
 And with like force, if need there be,  
 Ye can put forth your agency  
 When earth is calm, and heaven is bright.

780

Then, coming from the wayward world,  
 That powerful world in which ye dwell,  
 Come, Spirits of the Mind ! and try,  
 To-night, beneath the moonlight sky,  
 What may be done with Peter Bell !

—O, would that some more skilful voice  
 My further labour might prevent !  
 Kind Listeners, that around me sit,  
 I feel that I am all unfit  
 For such high argument.

790

I've played, I've danced, with my narration ;  
 I loitered long ere I began :  
 Ye waited then on my good pleasure ;  
 Pour out indulgence still, in measure  
 As liberal as ye can !

Our Travellers, ye remember well,  
 Are thridding a sequestered lane ;  
 And Peter many tricks is trying,  
 And many anodynes applying,  
 To ease his conscience of its pain.

800

By this his heart is lighter far ;  
 And, finding that he can account  
 So snugly for that crimson stain,  
 His evil spirit up again  
 Does like an empty bucket mount.

And Peter is a deep logician  
 Who hath no lack of wit mercurial ;  
 ' Blood drops—leaves rustle—yet,' quoth he,  
 ' This poor man never but for me  
 Could have had Christian burial.

810

' And, say the best you can, 'tis plain,  
 That here has been some wicked dealing ;  
 No doubt the devil in me wrought ;  
 I'm not the man who could have thought  
 An Ass like this was worth the stealing !'

So from his pocket Peter takes  
 His shining horn tobacco-box ;  
 And in a light and careless way,  
 As men who with their purpose play,  
 Upon the lid he knocks.

820

Let them whose voice can stop the clouds,  
 Whose cunning eye can see the wind,  
 Tell to a curious world the cause  
 Why, making here a sudden pause,  
 The Ass turned round his head, and *grinned*.

Appalling process ! I have marked  
 The like on heath, in lonely wood ;  
 And, verily, have seldom met  
 A spectacle more hideous—yet  
 It suited Peter's present mood.

830

And, grinning in his turn, his teeth  
 He in jocose defiance showed—  
 When, to upset his spiteful mirth,  
 A murmur, pent within the earth,  
 In the dead earth beneath the road,

Rolled audibly !—it swept along,  
 A muffled noise—a rumbling sound !—  
 'Twas by a troop of miners made,  
 Plying with gunpowder their trade,  
 Some twenty fathoms under ground.

840

Small cause of dire effect ! for, surely,  
 If ever mortal, King or Cotter,  
 Believed that earth was charged to quake  
 And yawn for his unworthy sake,  
 'Twas Peter Bell the Potter.

But as an oak in breathless air  
Will stand though to the centre hewn ;  
Or as the weakest things, if frost  
Have stiffened them, maintain their post ;  
So he, beneath the gazing moon !— 850

The Beast bestriding thus, he reached  
A spot where, in a sheltering cove,  
A little chapel stands alone,  
With greenest ivy overgrown,  
And tufted with an ivy grove ;

Dying insensibly away  
From human thoughts and purposes,  
It seemed—wall, window, roof and tower—  
To bow to some transforming power,  
And blend with the surrounding trees. 860

As ruinous a place it was,  
Thought Peter, in the shire of Fife  
That served my turn, when following still  
From land to land a reckless will  
I married my sixth wife !

The unheeding Ass moves slowly on,  
And now is passing by an inn  
Brim-full of a carousing crew,  
That make, with curses not a few,  
An uproar and a drunken din. 870

I cannot well express the thoughts  
Which Peter in those noises found ;—  
A stifling power compressed his frame,  
While-as a swimming darkness came  
Over that dull and dreary sound.

For well did Peter know the sound ;  
The language of those drunken joys  
To him, a jovial soul, I ween,  
But a few hours ago, had been  
A gladsome and a welcome noise. 880

*Now*, turned adrift into the past,  
He finds no solace in his course ;  
Like planet-stricken men of yore,  
He trembles, smitten to the core  
By strong compunction and remorse.



But, more than all, his heart is stung  
To think of one, almost a child ;  
A sweet and playful Highland girl,  
As light and beauteous as a squirrel,  
As beauteous and as wild !

890

Her dwelling was a lonely house,  
A cottage in a heathy dell ;  
And she put on her gown of green,  
And left her mother at sixteen,  
And followed Peter Bell.

But many good and pious thoughts  
Had she ; and, in the kirk to pray,  
Two long Scotch miles, through rain or snow,  
To kirk she had been used to go,  
Twice every Sabbath-day.

900

And, when she followed Peter Bell,  
It was to lead an honest life ;  
For he, with tongue not used to falter,  
Had pledged his troth before the altar  
To love her as his wedded wife.

A mother's hope is hers ;—but soon  
She drooped and pined like one forlorn ;  
From Scripture she a name did borrow ;  
Benoni, or the child of sorrow,  
She called her babe unborn.

910

For she had learned how Peter lived,  
And took it in most grievous part ;  
She to the very bone was worn,  
And, ere that little child was born,  
Died of a broken heart.

And now the Spirits of the Mind  
Are busy with poor Peter Bell ;  
Upon the rights of visual sense  
Usurping, with a prevalence  
More terrible than magic spell.

920

Close by a brake of flowering furze  
(Above it shivering aspens play)  
He sees an unsubstantial creature,  
His very self in form and feature,  
Not four yards from the broad highway :

And stretched beneath the furze he sees  
The Highland girl—it is no other ;  
And hears her crying as she cried,  
The very moment that she died,  
' My mother ! oh my mother ! '

930

The sweat pours down from Peter's face,  
So grievous is his heart's contrition ;  
With agony his eye-balls ache  
While he beholds by the furze-brake  
This miserable vision !

Calm is the well-deserving brute,  
*His* peace hath no offence betrayed ;  
But now, while down that slope he wends,  
A voice to Peter's ear ascends,  
Resounding from the woody glade :

940

The voice, though clamorous as a horn  
Re-echoed by a naked rock,  
Comes from that tabernacle—List !  
Within, a fervent Methodist  
Is preaching to no heedless flock !

' Repent ! repent ! ' he cries aloud,  
' While yet ye may find mercy ;—strive  
To love the Lord with all your might ;  
Turn to him, seek him day and night,  
And save your souls alive !

950

' Repent ! repent ! though ye have gone,  
Through paths of wickedness and woe,  
After the Babylonian harlot ;  
And though your sins be red as scarlet,  
They shall be white as snow ! '

Even as he passed the door, these words  
Did plainly come to Peter's ears ;  
And they such joyful tidings were,  
The joy was more than he could bear !—  
He melted into tears.

960

Sweet tears of hope and tenderness !  
And fast they fell, a plenteous shower !  
His nerves, his sinews seemed to melt ;  
Through all his iron frame was felt  
A gentle, a relaxing, power !

Each fibre of his frame was weak ;  
 Weak all the animal within ;  
 But, in its helplessness, grew mild  
 And gentle as an infant child,  
 An infant that has known no sin. 970

'Tis said, meek Beast ! that, through Heaven's  
     grace,  
 He not unmoved did notice now  
 The cross upon thy shoulder scored,  
 For lasting impress, by the Lord  
 To whom all human-kind shall bow ;

Memorial of his touch—that day  
 When Jesus humbly deigned to ride,  
 Entering the proud Jerusalem,  
 By an immeasurable stream  
 Of shouting people deified ! 980

Meanwhile the persevering Ass  
 Turned towards a gate that hung in view  
 Across a shady lane ; his chest  
 Against the yielding gate he pressed  
 And quietly passed through.

And up the stony lane he goes ;  
 No ghost more softly ever trod ;  
 Among the stones and pebbles he  
 Sets down his hoofs inaudibly,  
 As if with felt his hoofs were shod. 990

Along the lane the trusty Ass  
 Went twice two hundred yards or more,  
 And no one could have guessed his aim,—  
 Till to a lonely house he came,  
 And stopped beside the door.

Thought Peter, 'tis the poor man's home !  
 He listens—not a sound is heard  
 Save from the trickling household rill ;  
 But, stepping o'er the cottage-sill,  
 Forthwith a little Girl appeared. 1000

She to the Meeting-house was bound  
 In hopes some tidings there to gather :  
 No glimpse it is, no doubtful gleam ;  
 She saw—and uttered with a scream,  
 ' My father ! here's my father ! '

The very word was plainly heard,  
Heard plainly by the wretched Mother—  
Her joy was like a deep affright :  
And forth she rushed into the light,  
And saw it was another !

1010

And instantly upon the earth,  
Beneath the full moon shining bright,  
Close to the Ass's feet she fell ;  
At the same moment Peter Bell  
Dismounts in most unhappy plight.

As he beheld the Woman lie  
Breathless and motionless, the mind  
Of Peter sadly was confused ;  
But, though to such demands unused,  
And helpless almost as the blind,

1020

He raised her up ; and while he held  
Her body propped against his knee,  
The Woman waked—and when she spied  
The poor Ass standing by her side,  
She moaned most bitterly.

‘ Oh ! God be praised—my heart's at ease—  
For he is dead—I know it well ! ’  
—At this she wept a bitter flood ;  
And, in the best way that he could,  
His tale did Peter tell.

1030

He trembles—he is pale as death ;  
His voice is weak with perturbation ;  
He turns aside his head, he pauses ;  
Poor Peter from a thousand causes  
Is crippled sore in his narration.

At length she learned how he espied  
The Ass in that small meadow-ground ;  
And that her Husband now lay dead,  
Beside that luckless river's bed  
In which he had been drowned.

1040

A piercing look the Widow cast  
Upon the Beast that near her stands ;  
She sees 'tis he, that 'tis the same ;  
She calls the poor Ass by his name ,  
And wrings, and wrings her hands .



'O wretched loss—untimely stroke !  
 If he had died upon his bed !  
 He knew not one forewarning pain ;  
 He never will come home again—  
 Is dead, for ever dead !'

1050

Beside the Woman Peter stands ;  
 His heart is opening more and more ;  
 A holy sense pervades his mind ;  
 He feels what he for human-kind  
 Has never felt before.

At length, by Peter's arm sustained,  
 The Woman rises from the ground—  
 'Oh, mercy ! something must be done,  
 My little Rachel, you must run,—  
 Some willing neighbour must be found.

1060

'Make haste—my little Rachel—do,  
 The first you meet with—bid him come,  
 Ask him to lend his horse to-night,  
 And this good Man, whom Heaven requite,  
 Will help to bring the body home.'

Away goes Rachel weeping loud ;—  
 An Infant, waked by her distress,  
 Makes in the house a piteous cry ;  
 And Peter hears the Mother sigh,  
 'Seven are they, and all fatherless !'

1070

And now is Peter taught to feel  
 That man's heart is a holy thing ;  
 And Nature, through a world of death,  
 Breathes into him a second breath,  
 More searching than the breath of spring.

Upon a stone the Woman sits  
 In agony of silent grief—  
 From his own thoughts did Peter start ;  
 He longs to press her to his heart,  
 From love that cannot find relief.

1080

But roused, as if through every limb  
 Had past a sudden shock of dread,  
 The Mother o'er the threshold flies,  
 And up the cottage stairs she hies,  
 And on the pillow lays her burning head.

And Peter turns his steps aside  
Into a shade of darksome trees,  
Where he sits down, he knows not how,  
With his hands pressed against his brow,  
His elbows on his tremulous knees. 1090

There, self-involved, does Peter sit  
Until no sign of life he makes,  
As if his mind were sinking deep  
Through years that have been long asleep !  
The trance is passed away—he wakes ;

He lifts his head—and sees the Ass  
Yet standing in the clear moonshine ;  
' When shall I be as good as thou ?  
Oh ! would, poor beast, that I had now  
A heart but half as good as thine ! ' 1100

But *He*—who deviously hath sought  
His Father through the lonesome woods,  
Hath sought, proclaiming to the ear  
Of night his grief and sorrowful fear—  
He comes, escaped from fields and floods ;—

With weary pace is drawing nigh ;  
He sees the Ass—and nothing living  
Had ever such a fit of joy  
As hath this little orphan Boy,  
For he has no misgiving ! 1110

Forth to the gentle Ass he springs,  
And up about his neck he climbs ;  
In loving words he talks to him,  
He kisses, kisses face and limb,—  
He kisses him a thousand times !

This Peter sees, while in the shade  
He stood beside the cottage-door ;  
And Peter Bell, the ruffian wild,  
Sobs loud, he sobs even like a child,  
' Oh ! God, I can endure no more ! ' 1120

—Here ends my Tale : for in a trice  
Arrived a neighbour with his horse ;  
Peter went forth with him straightway ;  
And, with due care, ere break of day,  
Together they brought back the Corse.

And many years did this poor Ass,  
Whom once it was my luck to see  
Cropping the shrubs of Leming-Lane,  
Help by his labour to maintain  
The Widow and her family.

1130

And Peter Bell, who, till that night,  
Had been the wildest of his clan,  
Forsook his crimes, renounced his folly,  
And, after ten months' melancholy,  
Became a good and honest man.

1798

MISCELLANEOUS SONNETS

DEDICATION

TO ———

HAPPY the feeling from the bosom thrown  
 In perfect shape (whose beauty Time shall spare  
 Though a breath made it) like a bubble blown  
 For summer pastime into wanton air ;  
 Happy the thought best likened to a stone  
 Of the sea-beach, when, polished with nice care,  
 Veins it discovers exquisite and rare,  
 Which for the loss of that moist gleam atone  
 That tempted first to gather it. That here,  
 O chief of Friends ! such feelings I present,  
 To thy regard, with thoughts so fortunate,  
 Were a vain notion ; but the hope is dear,  
 That thou, if not with partial joy elate,  
 Wilt smile upon this gift with more than mild content !  
 Published 1827

PART I

I

NUNS fret not at their convent's narrow room ;  
 And hermits are contented with their cells ;  
 And students with their pensive citadels ;  
 Maids at the wheel, the weaver at his loom,  
 Sit blithe and happy ; bees that soar for bloom,  
 High as the highest Peak of Furness-fells,  
 Will murmur by the hour in foxglove bells :  
 In truth the prison, unto which we doom  
 Ourselves, no prison is : and hence for me,  
 In sundry moods, 'twas pastime to be bound 10  
 Within the Sonnet's scanty plot of ground ;  
 Pleased if some Souls (for such there needs must be)  
 Who have felt the weight of too much liberty,  
 Should find brief solace there, as I have found.  
 Published 1807



## II

## ADMONITION

INTENDED more particularly for the perusal of those who may have happened to be enamoured of some beautiful place of Retreat, in the Country of the Lakes.

WELL may'st thou halt—and gaze with brightening eye!

The lovely Cottage in the guardian nook  
Hath stirred thee deeply ; with its own dear brook,  
Its own small pasture, almost its own sky !  
But covet not the Abode ;—forbear to sigh,  
As many do, repining while they look ;  
Intruders—who would tear from Nature's book  
This precious leaf, with harsh impiety.  
Think what the Home must be if it were thine,  
Even thine, though few thy wants !—Roof, window,  
door, 10

The very flowers are sacred to the Poor,  
The roses to the porch which they entwine :  
Yea, all, that now enchants thee, from the day  
On which it should be touched, would melt away.

Published 1807

## III

‘ BELOVED Vale ! ’ I said, ‘ when I shall con  
Those many records of my childish years,  
Remembrance of myself and of my peers  
Will press me down : to think of what is gone  
Will be an awful thought, if life have one.  
But, when into the Vale I came, no fears  
Distressed me ; from mine eyes escaped no tears ;  
Deep thought, or dread remembrance, had I none.  
By doubts and thousand petty fancies crost  
I stood, of simple shame the blushing Thrall ; 10  
So narrow seemed the brooks, the fields so small !  
A Juggler's balls old Time about him tossed ;  
I looked, I stared, I smiled, I laughed ; and all  
The weight of sadness was in wonder lost.

Published 1807

## IV

AT APPLETHWAITE, NEAR KESWICK

BEAUMONT! it was thy wish that I should rear  
 A seemly Cottage in this sunny Dell,  
 On favoured ground, thy gift, where I might dwell  
 In neighbourhood with One to me most dear,  
 That undivided we from year to year  
 Might work in our high Calling—a bright hope  
 To which our fancies, mingling, gave free scope  
 Till checked by some necessities severe.  
 And should these slacken, honoured BEAUMONT! still  
 Even then we may perhaps in vain implore 10  
 Leave of our fate thy wishes to fulfil.  
 Whether this boon be granted us or not,  
 Old Skiddaw will look down upon the Spot  
 With pride, the Muses love it evermore.

1804

## V

PELION and Ossa flourish side by side,  
 Together in immortal books enrolled:  
 His ancient dower Olympus hath not sold;  
 And that inspiring Hill, which 'did divide  
 Into two ample horns his forehead wide,'  
 Shines with poetic radiance as of old;  
 While not an English Mountain we behold  
 By the celestial Muses glorified.  
 Yet round our sea-girt shore they rise in crowds:  
 What was the great Parnassus' self to Thee, 10  
 Mount Skiddaw? In his natural sovereignty  
 Our British Hill is nobler far; he shrouds  
 His double front among Atlantic clouds,  
 And pours forth streams more sweet than Castaly.

1801

*Probably later*

## VI

THERE is a little unpretending Rill  
 Of limpid water, humbler far than aught  
 That ever among Men or Naiads sought  
 Notice or name!—It quivers down the hill,  
 Furrowing its shallow way with dubious will;  
 Yet to my mind this scanty Stream is brought  
 Oftener than Ganges or the Nile; a thought  
 Of private recollection sweet and still!

Months perish with their moons; year treads on  
 year;  
 But, faithful Emma! thou with me canst say 10  
 That, while ten thousand pleasures disappear,  
 And flies their memory fast almost as they;  
 The immortal Spirit of one happy day  
 Lingers beside that Rill, in vision clear.

~~Rst~~

1802

Published 1820

## VII

HER only pilot the soft breeze, the boat  
 Lingers, but Fancy is well satisfied;  
 With keen-eyed Hope, with Memory, at her side,  
 And the glad Muse at liberty to note  
 All that to each is precious, as we float  
 Gently along; regardless who shall chide  
 If the heavens smile, and leave us free to glide,  
 Happy Associates breathing air remote  
 From trivial cares. But, Fancy and the Muse,  
 Why have I crowded this small bark with you 10  
 And others of your kind, ideal crew!  
 While here sits One whose brightness owes its hues  
 To flesh and blood; no Goddess from above,  
 No fleeting Spirit, but my own true Love?

Published 1827

## VIII

THE fairest, brightest, hues of ether fade;  
 The sweetest notes must terminate and die;  
 O Friend! thy flute has breathed a harmony  
 Softly resounded through this rocky glade;  
 Such strains of rapture as<sup>1</sup> the Genius played  
 In his still haunt on Bagdad's summit high;  
 He who stood visible to Mirza's eye,  
 Never before to human sight betrayed.  
 Lo, in the vale, the mists of evening spread!  
 The visionary Arches are not there, 10  
 Nor the green Islands, nor the shining Seas;  
 Yet sacred is to me this Mountain's head,  
 Whence I have risen, uplifted on the breeze  
 Of harmony, above all earthly care.

1812

Published 1815

<sup>1</sup> See the 'Vision of Mirza' in the *Spectator*.

## IX

UPON THE SIGHT OF A BEAUTIFUL PICTURE,

Painted by Sir G. H. Beaumont, Bart.

PRAISED be the Art whose subtle power could stay  
 Yon cloud, and fix it in that glorious shape ;  
 Nor would permit the thin smoke to escape,  
 Nor those bright sunbeams to forsake the day ;  
 Which stopped that band of travellers on their way,  
 Ere they were lost within the shady wood ;  
 And showed the Bark upon the glassy flood  
 For ever anchored in her sheltering bay.  
 Soul-soothing Art ! whom Morning, Noon-tide, Even,  
 Do serve with all their changeful pageantry ; 10  
 Thou, with ambition modest yet sublime,  
 Here, for the sight of mortal man, hast given  
 To one brief moment caught from fleeting time  
 The appropriate calm of blest eternity.

August 1811

## X

‘ WHY, Minstrel, these untuneful murmurings—  
 Dull, flagging notes that with each other jar ? ’  
 ‘ Think, gentle Lady, of a Harp so far  
 From its own country, and forgive the strings.’  
 A simple answer ! but even so forth springs,  
 From the Castalian fountain of the heart,  
 The Poetry of Life, and all *that* Art  
 Divine of words quickening insensate things.  
 From the submissive necks of guiltless men  
 Stretched on the block the glittering axe recoils ; 10  
 Sun, moon, and stars, all struggle in the toils  
 Of mortal sympathy ; what wonder then  
 That the poor Harp distempered music yields  
 To its sad Lord, far from his native fields ?

Probably 1826

Published 1827

## XI

ÆRIAL Rock—whose solitary brow  
 From this low threshold daily meets my sight ;  
 When I step forth to hail the morning light ;  
 Or quit the stars with a lingering farewell—how  
 Shall Fancy pay to thee a grateful vow ?  
 How, with the Muse’s aid, her love attest ?  
 —By planting on thy naked head the crest  
 Of an imperial Castle, which the plough



Of ruin shall not touch. Innocent scheme !  
 That doth presume no more than to supply 10  
 A grace the sinuous vale and roaring stream  
 Want, through neglect of hoar Antiquity.  
 Rise, then, ye votive Towers ! and catch a gleam  
 Of golden sunset, ere it fade and die.

Published 1819

## XII

## TO SLEEP

O GENTLE Sleep ! do they belong to thee,  
 These twinklings of oblivion ? Thou dost love  
 To sit in meekness, like the brooding Dove,  
 A captive never wishing to be free.  
 This tiresome night, O Sleep ! thou art to me  
 A Fly, that up and down himself doth shove  
 Upon a fretful rivulet, now above,  
 Now on the water vexed with mockery.  
 I have no pain that calls for patience, no ;  
 Hence am I cross and peevish as a child : 10  
 Am pleased by fits to have thee for my foe,  
 Yet ever willing to be reconciled :  
 O gentle Creature ! do not use me so,  
 But once and deeply let me be beguiled.

*Perhaps June 1802* Published 1807

## XIII

## TO SLEEP

FOND words have oft been spoken to thee, Sleep !  
 And thou hast had thy store of tenderest  
 names ;  
 The very sweetest, Fancy culls or frames,  
 When thankfulness of heart is strong and deep !  
 Dear Bosom-child we call thee, that dost steep  
 In rich reward all suffering ; Balm that tames  
 All anguish ; Saint that evil thoughts and aims  
 Takest away, and into souls dost creep,  
 Like to a breeze from heaven. Shall I alone,  
 I surely not a man ungently made, 10  
 Call thee worst Tyrant by which Flesh is crost ?  
 Perverse, self-willed to own and to disown,  
 Mere slave of them who never for thee prayed,  
 Still last to come where thou art wanted most !

*as above*

Published 1807

## XIV

## TO SLEEP

A FLOCK of sheep that leisurely pass by,  
 One after one ; the sound of rain, and bees  
 Murmuring ; the fall of rivers, winds and seas,  
 Smooth fields, white sheets of water, and pure sky ;  
 I have thought of all by turns, and yet do lie  
 Sleepless ! and soon the small birds' melodies  
 Must hear, first uttered from my orchard trees ;  
 And the first cuckoo's melancholy cry.  
 Even thus last night, and two nights more, I lay,  
 And could not win thee, Sleep ! by any stealth : 10  
 So do not let me wear to-night away :  
 Without Thee what is all the morning's wealth ?  
 Come, blessed barrier between day and day,  
 Dear mother of fresh thoughts and joyous health !

*As above*

Published 1807

## XV

## THE WILD DUCK'S NEST

THE imperial Consort of the Fairy-king  
 Owns not a sylvan bower ; or gorgeous cell  
 With emerald floored, and with purpureal shell  
 Ceilined and roofed ; that is so fair a thing  
 As this low structure, for the tasks of Spring  
 Prepared by one who loves the buoyant swell  
 Of the brisk waves, yet here consents to dwell ;  
 And spreads in steadfast peace her brooding wing.  
 Words cannot paint the o'ershadowing yew-tree  
 bough,  
 And dimly-gleaming Nest,—a hollow crown 10  
 Of golden leaves inlaid with silver down,  
 Fine as the mother's softest plumes allow :  
 I gazed—and, self-accused while gazing, sighed  
 For human-kind, weak slaves of cumbrous pride !

Published 1819

## XVI

## WRITTEN UPON A BLANK LEAF IN 'THE COMPLETE ANGLER'

WHILE flowing rivers yield a blameless sport,  
 Shall live the name of Walton : Sage benign !  
 Whose pen, the mysteries of the rod and line  
 Unfolding, did not fruitlessly exhort

To reverend watching of each still report  
 That Nature utters from her rural shrine.  
 Meek, nobly versed in simple discipline,  
 He found the longest summer day too short,  
 To his loved pastime given by sedgy Lee,  
 Or down the tempting maze of Shawford brook ;— 10  
 Fairer than life itself, in this sweet Book,  
 The cowslip-bank and shady willow-tree,  
 And the fresh meads—where flowed, from every  
     nook  
 Of his full bosom, gladsome Piety !

Published 1819

## XVII

TO THE POET, JOHN DYER

**B**ARD of the Fleece, whose skilful genius made  
 That work a living landscape fair and bright ;  
 Nor hallowed less with musical delight  
 Than those soft scenes through which thy childhood  
     strayed,  
 Those southern tracts of Cambria, 'deep embayed,  
 With green hills fenced, with ocean's murmur lulled' ;  
 Though hasty Fame hath many a chaplet culled  
 For worthless brows, while in the pensive shade  
 Of cold neglect she leaves thy head ungraced, 10  
 Yet pure and powerful minds, hearts meek and still, 10  
 A grateful few, shall love thy modest Lay,  
 Long as the shepherd's bleating flock shall stray  
 O'er naked Snowdon's wide ærial waste ;  
 Long as the thrush shall pipe on Grongar Hill !

1811

## XVIII

ON THE DETRACTION WHICH FOLLOWED THE PUBLICATION  
OF A CERTAIN POEM

See Milton's Sonnet, beginning, 'A Book was writ of late called  
"Tetrachordon."'

**A** BOOK came forth of late, called PETER BELL ;  
 Not negligent the style ;—the matter ?—good  
 As aught that song records of Robin Hood ;  
 Or Roy, renowned through many a Scottish dell ;  
 But some (who brook those hackneyed themes full well,  
 Nor heat, at Tam o' Shanter's name, their blood)  
 Waxed wroth, and with foul claws, a harpy brood,  
 On Bard and Hero clamorously fell.

Heed not, wild Rover once through heath and glen,  
 Who mad'st at length the better life thy choice, 10  
 Heed not such onset! nay, if praise of men  
 To thee appear not an unmeaning voice,  
 Lift up that grey-haired forehead, and rejoice  
 In the just tribute of thy Poet's pen!

1820

## XIX

GRIEF, thou hast lost an ever-ready friend  
 Now that the cottage Spinning-wheel is mute;  
 And Care—a comforter that best could suit  
 Her froward mood, and softliest reprehend;  
 And Love—a charmer's voice, that used to lend,  
 More efficaciously than aught that flows  
 From harp or lute, kind influence to compose  
 The throbbing pulse—else troubled without end:  
 Even Joy could tell, Joy craving truce and rest  
 From her own overflow, what power sedate 10  
 On those revolving motions did await  
 Assiduously—to soothe her aching breast;  
 And, to a point of just relief, abate  
 The mantling triumphs of a day too blest.

*Probably 1812*

Published 1819

## XX

TO S. H.

EXCUSE is needless when with love sincere  
 Of occupation, not by fashion led,  
 Thou turn'st the Wheel that slept with dust o'erspread;  
 My nerves from no such murmur shrink,—tho' near,  
 Soft as the Dorhawk's to a distant ear,  
 When twilight shades darken the mountain's head.  
 Even She who toils to spin our vital thread  
 Might smile on work, O Lady, once so dear  
 To household virtues. Venerable Art,  
 Torn from the Poor! yet shall kind Heaven protect 10  
 Its own; though Rulers, with undue respect,  
 Trusting to crowded factory and mart  
 And proud discoveries of the intellect,  
 Heed not the pillage of man's ancient heart.

Published 1827



## XXI

COMPOSED IN ONE OF THE VALLEYS OF WESTMORELAND,  
ON EASTER SUNDAY

WITH each recurrence of this glorious morn  
That saw the Saviour in his human frame  
Rise from the dead, erewhile the Cottage-dame  
Put on fresh raiment—till that hour unworn :  
Domestic hands the home-bred wool had shorn,  
And she who span it culled the daintiest fleece,  
In thoughtful reverence to the Prince of Peace,  
Whose temples bled beneath the platted thorn.  
A blest estate when piety sublime  
These humble props disdained not ! O green dales !  
Sad may *I* be who heard your Sabbath chime  
When Art's abused inventions were unknown ;  
Kind Nature's various wealth was all your own ;  
And benefits were weighed in Reason's scales !

*not later than 1815* Published 1819

## XXII

DECAY OF PIETY

OF T have I seen, ere Time had ploughed my  
cheek,  
Matrons and Sires—who, punctual to the call  
Of their loved Church, on fast or festival  
Through the long year the House of Prayer would  
seek :  
By Christmas snows, by visitation bleak  
Of Easter winds, unscared, from hut or hall  
They came to lowly bench or sculptured stall,  
But with one fervour of devotion meek.  
I see the places where they once were known,  
And ask, surrounded even by kneeling crowds,  
Is ancient Piety for ever flown ?  
Alas ! even then they seemed like fleecy clouds  
That, struggling through the western sky, have won  
Their pensive light from a departed sun !

*Probably 1821* Published 1827

## XXIII

COMPOSED ON THE EVE OF THE MARRIAGE OF A FRIEND  
IN THE VALE OF GRASMERE, 1812

WHAT need of clamorous bells, or ribands gay,  
These humble nuptials to proclaim or grace ?  
Angels of love, look down upon the place ;  
Shed on the chosen vale a sun-bright day !

Yet no proud gladness would the Bride display  
Even for such promise :—serious is her face,  
Modest her mien ; and she, whose thoughts keep  
pace  
With gentleness, in that becoming way  
Will thank you. Faultless does the Maid appear ;  
No disproportion in her soul, no strife :  
But, when the closer view of wedded life  
Hath shown that nothing human can be clear  
From frailty, for that insight may the Wife  
To her indulgent Lord become more dear.

10

Oct. 31, 1812

## XXIV

FROM THE ITALIAN OF MICHAEL ANGELO

## I

YES ! hope may with my strong desire keep pace,  
And I be undeluded, unbetrayed ;  
For if of our affections none finds grace  
In sight of Heaven, then, wherefore hath God made  
The world which we inhabit ? Better plea  
Love cannot have than that in loving thee  
Glory to that eternal Peace is paid,  
Who such divinity to thee imparts  
As hallows and makes pure all gentle hearts.  
His hope is treacherous only whose love dies  
With beauty, which is varying every hour ;  
But in chaste hearts, uninfluenced by the power  
Of outward change, there blooms a deathless flower,  
That breathes on earth the air of paradise.

## XXV

FROM THE SAME

## II

NO mortal object did these eyes behold  
When first they met the placid light of thine,  
And my Soul felt her destiny divine,  
And hope of endless peace in me grew bold :  
Heaven-born, the Soul a heavenward course must  
hold;  
Beyond the visible world she soars to seek  
(For what delights the sense is false and weak)  
Ideal Form, the universal mould.

The wise man, I affirm, can find no rest  
 In that which perishes : nor will he lend 10  
 His heart to aught which doth on time depend.  
 'Tis sense, unbridled will, and not true love,  
 That kills the soul : love betters what is best,  
 Even here below, but more in heaven above.  
 Probably 1805

## XXVI

FROM THE SAME. TO THE SUPREME BEING

## III

THE prayers I make will then be sweet indeed  
 If Thou the spirit give by which I pray :  
 My unassisted heart is barren clay,  
 That of its native self can nothing feed :  
 Of good and pious works Thou art the seed,  
 That quickens only where Thou say'st it may :  
 Unless Thou show to us thine own true way  
 No man can find it : Father ! Thou must lead.  
 Do Thou, then, breathe those thoughts into my mind  
 By which such virtue may in me be bred 10  
 That in thy holy footsteps I may tread ;  
 The fetters of my tongue do Thou unbind,  
 That I may have the power to sing of Thee,  
 And sound thy praises everlastingly.  
 1805

## XXVII

SURPRISED by joy—impatient as the Wind  
 I turned to share the transport—Oh ! with  
 whom  
 But Thee, deep buried in the silent tomb,  
 That spot which no vicissitude can find ?  
 Love, faithful love, recalled thee to my mind—  
 But how could I forget thee ? Through what power,  
 Even for the least division of an hour,  
 Have I been so beguiled as to be blind  
 To my most grievous loss !—That thought's return  
 Was the worst pang that sorrow ever bore, 10  
 Save one, one only, when I stood forlorn,  
 Knowing my heart's best treasure was no more ;  
 That neither present time, nor years unborn  
 Could to my sight that heavenly face restore.

*After June 1812*

Published 1815

## XXVIII

## I

**M**ETHOUGHT I saw the footsteps of a throne  
Which mists and vapours from mine eyes did  
shroud—

Nor view of who might sit thereon allowed ;  
But all the steps and ground about were strown  
With sights the ruefullest that flesh and bone  
Ever put on ; a miserable crowd,  
Sick, hale, old, young, who cried before that cloud,  
'Thou art our king, O Death ! to thee we groan.'  
Those steps I clomb ; the mists before me gave  
Smooth way ; and I beheld the face of one 10  
Sleeping alone within a mossy cave,  
With her face up to heaven ; that seemed to have  
Pleasing remembrance of a thought foregone ;  
A lovely Beauty in a summer grave !

Published 1807

## XXIX

NOVEMBER, 1836

## II

**E**VEN so for me a Vision sanctified  
The sway of Death ; long ere mine eyes had  
seen

Thy countenance—the still rapture of thy mien—  
When thou, dear Sister ! wert become Death's Bride :  
No trace of pain or languor could abide  
That change :—age on thy brow was smoothed—thy  
cold

Wan cheek at once was privileged to unfold  
A loveliness to living youth denied.  
Oh ! if within me hope should e'er decline,  
The lamp of faith, lost Friend ! too faintly burn ; 10  
Then may that heaven-revealing smile of thine,  
The bright assurance, visibly return :  
And let my spirit in that power divine  
Rejoice, as, through that power, it ceased to mourn.

## XXX

**I**T is a beauteous evening, calm and free,  
The holy time is quiet as a Nun  
Breathless with adoration ; the broad sun  
Is sinking down in its tranquillity ;



The gentleness of heaven broods o'er the Sea :  
 Listen ! the mighty Being is awake,  
 And doth with his eternal motion make  
 A sound like thunder—everlastingly.  
 Dear Child ! dear Girl ! that walkest with me here,  
 If thou appear untouched by solemn thought, 10  
 Thy nature is not therefore less divine :  
 Thou liest in Abraham's bosom all the year ;  
 And worshipp'st at the Temple's inner shrine,  
 God being with thee when we know it not.

1802

## XXXI

WHERE lies the Land to which yon Ship must  
 go ?  
 Fresh as a lark mounting at break of day,  
 Festively she puts forth in trim array ;  
 Is she for tropic suns, or polar snow ?  
 What boots the inquiry ?—Neither friend nor foe  
 She cares for ; let her travel where she may,  
 She finds familiar names, a beaten way  
 Ever before her, and a wind to blow.  
 Yet still I ask, what haven is her mark ?  
 And, almost as it was when ships were rare, 10  
 (From time to time, like Pilgrims, here and there  
 Crossing the waters) doubt, and something dark,  
 Of the old Sea some reverential fear,  
 Is with me at thy farewell, joyous Bark !

*Before March 1804* Published 1807

## XXXII

WITH Ships the sea was sprinkled far and nigh,  
 Like stars in heaven, and joyously it showed ;  
 Some lying fast at anchor in the road,  
 Some veering up and down, one knew not why.  
 A goodly Vessel did I then espy  
 Come like a giant from a haven broad ;  
 And lustily along the bay she strode,  
 Her tackling rich, and of apparel high.  
 This Ship was nought to me, nor I to her,  
 Yet I pursued her with a Lover's look ; 10  
 This Ship to all the rest did I prefer :  
 When will she turn, and whither ? She will brook  
 No tarrying ; where She comes the winds must stir :  
 On went She, and due north her journey took.

*Before March 1804* Published 1807

XXXIII

THE world is too much with us ; late and soon,  
Getting and spending, we lay waste our  
powers :

Little we see in Nature that is ours ;  
We have given our hearts away, a sordid boon !  
This Sea that bares her bosom to the moon ;  
The winds that will be howling at all hours,  
And are up-gathered now like sleeping flowers ;  
For this, for everything, we are out of tune ;  
It moves us not.—Great God ! I'd rather be  
A Pagan suckled in a creed outworn ;  
So might I, standing on this pleasant lea,  
Have glimpses that would make me less forlorn ;  
Have sight of Proteus rising from the sea ;  
Or hear old Triton blow his wreathèd horn.

10

*Before March 1804* Published 1807

XXXIV

A VOLANT Tribe of Bards on earth are found,  
Who, while the flattering Zephyrs round them  
play,

On 'coignes of vantage' hang their nests of clay ;  
How quickly from that aery hold unbound,  
Dust for oblivion ! To the solid ground  
Of nature trusts the Mind that builds for aye ;  
Convinced that there, there only, she can lay  
Secure foundations. As the year runs round,  
Apart she toils within the chosen ring ;  
While the stars shine, or while day's purple eye  
Is gently closing with the flowers of spring ;  
Where even the motion of an Angel's wing  
Would interrupt the intense tranquillity  
Of silent hills, and more than silent sky.

10

Published 1823

XXXV

'WEAK is the will of Man, his judgment blind ;  
Remembrance persecutes, and Hope betrays ;  
Heavy is woe ;—and joy, for human-kind,  
A mournful thing, so transient is the blaze !'  
Thus might *he* paint our lot of mortal days  
Who wants the glorious faculty assigned  
To elevate the more-than-reasoning Mind,  
And colour life's dark cloud with orient rays.

Imagination is that sacred power,  
 Imagination lofty and refined :  
 'Tis hers to pluck the amaranthine flower  
 Of Faith, and round the sufferer's temples bind  
 Wreaths that endure affliction's heaviest shower,  
 And do not shrink from sorrow's keenest wind.  
*Probably 1815* Published 1815

10

## XXXVI

TO THE MEMORY OF RAISLEY CALVERT

CALVERT! it must not be unheard by them  
 Who may respect my name that I to thee  
 Owed many years of early liberty.  
 This care was thine when sickness did condemn  
 Thy youth to hopeless wasting, root and stem—  
 That I, if frugal and severe, might stray  
 Where'er I liked ; and finally array  
 My temples with the Muse's diadem.  
 Hence, if in freedom I have loved the truth ;  
 If there be aught of pure, or good, or great,  
 In my past verse ; or shall be, in the lays  
 Of higher mood, which now I meditate ;—  
 It gladdens me, O worthy, short-lived, Youth !  
 To think how much of this will be thy praise.

10

*Before March 1804* Published 1807

## PART II

## I

S CORN not the Sonnet ; Critic, you have frowned,  
 Mindless of its just honours ; with this key  
 Shakespeare unlocked his heart ; the melody  
 Of this small lute gave ease to Petrarch's wound ;  
 A thousand times this pipe did Tasso sound ;  
 With it Camöens soothed an exile's grief ;  
 The Sonnet glittered a gay myrtle leaf  
 Amid the cypress with which Dante crowned  
 His visionary brow : a glow-worm lamp,  
 It cheered mild Spenser, called from Faery-land  
 To struggle through dark ways ; and, when a damp  
 Fell round the path of Milton, in his hand  
 The Thing became a trumpet ; whence he blew  
 Soul-animating strains—alas, too few !

10

~~Before March 1804~~ Published 1827

## II

**H**OW sweet it is, when mother Fancy rocks  
 The wayward brain, to saunter through a wood !  
 An old place, full of many a lovely brood,  
 Tall trees, green arbours, and ground-flowers in flocks ;  
 And wild rose tip-toe upon hawthorn stocks,  
 Like a bold Girl, who plays her agile pranks  
 At Wakes and Fairs with wandering Mountebanks,—  
 When she stands cresting the Clown's head, and mocks  
 The crowd beneath her. Verily I think,  
 Such place to me is sometimes like a dream 10  
 Or map of the whole world : thoughts, link by link,  
 Enter through ears and eyesight, with such gleam  
 Of all things, that at last in fear I shrink,  
 And leap at once from the delicious stream.

*Before March 1804 Dec. 1800*

## III

TO B. R. HAYDON

**H**IGH is our calling, Friend !—Creative Art  
 (Whether the instrument of words she use,  
 Or pencil pregnant with ethereal hues,)  
 Demands the service of a mind and heart,  
 Though sensitive, yet, in their weakest part,  
 Heroically fashioned—to infuse  
 Faith in the whispers of the lonely Muse,  
 While the whole world seems adverse to desert.  
 And, oh ! when Nature sinks, as oft she may,  
 Through long-lived pressure of obscure distress, 10  
 Still to be strenuous for the bright reward,  
 And in the soul admit of no decay,  
 Brook no continuance of weak-mindedness—  
 Great is the glory, for the strife is hard !

Dec. 1815

## IV

**F**ROM the dark chambers of dejection freed,  
 Spurning the unprofitable yoke of care,  
 Rise, GILLIES, rise : the gales of youth shall bear  
 Thy genius forward like a wingèd steed.  
 Though bold Bellerophon (so Jove decreed  
 In wrath) fell headlong from the fields of air,  
 Yet a rich guerdon waits on minds that dare,  
 If aught be in them of immortal seed,



And reason govern that audacious flight  
Which heavenward they direct.—Then droop not  
thou,

10

Erroneously renewing a sad vow  
In the low dell 'mid Roslin's faded grove:  
A cheerful life is what the Muses love,  
A soaring spirit is their prime delight.

1814

## V

**F**AIR Prime of life! were it enough to gild  
With ready sunbeams every straggling shower;  
And, if an unexpected cloud should lower,  
Swiftly thereon a rainbow arch to build  
For Fancy's errands,—then, from fields half-tilled  
Gathering green weeds to mix with poppy flower,  
Thee might thy Minions crown, and chant thy power,  
Unpitied by the wise, all censure stilled.  
Ah! show that worthier honours are thy due;  
Fair Prime of life! arouse the deeper heart;  
Confirm the Spirit glorying to pursue  
Some path of steep ascent and lofty aim;  
And, if there be a joy that slights the claim  
Of grateful memory, bid that joy depart.

10

*Probably 1826* Published 1827

## VI

**I** WATCH, and long have watched, with calm regret  
Yon slowly-sinking star—immortal Sire  
(So might he seem) of all the glittering quire!  
Blue ether still surrounds him—yet—and yet;  
But now the horizon's rocky parapet  
Is reached, where, forfeiting his bright attire,  
He burns—transmuted to a dusky fire—  
Then pays submissively the appointed debt  
To the flying moments, and is seen no more.  
Angels and gods! We struggle with our fate,  
While health, power, glory, from their height decline,  
Depressed; and then extinguished: and our state,  
In this, how different, lost Star, from thine,  
That no to-morrow shall our beams restore!

10

Published 1819

## VII

**I** HEARD (alas! 'twas only in a dream)  
Strains—which, as sage Antiquity believed,  
By waking ears have sometimes been received  
Wafted adown the wind from lake or stream;

A most melodious requiem, a supreme  
 And perfect harmony of notes, achieved  
 By a fair Swan on drowsy billows heaved,  
 O'er which her pinions shed a silver gleam.  
 For is she not the votary of Apollo?  
 And knows she not, singing as he inspires, 10  
 That bliss awaits her which the ungenial Hollow <sup>1</sup>  
 Of the dull earth partakes not, nor desires?  
 Mount, tuneful Bird, and join the immortal quires!  
 She soared—and I awoke, struggling in vain to follow.  
Published 1819

## VIII

## RETIREMENT

**I**F the whole weight of what we think and feel,  
 Save only far as thought and feeling blend  
 With action, were as nothing, patriot Friend!  
 From thy remonstrance would be no appeal;  
 But to promote and fortify the weal  
 Of her own Being is her paramount end; whose?  
 A truth which they alone shall comprehend  
 Who shun the mischief which they cannot heal.  
 Peace in these feverish times is sovereign bliss: 9  
 Here, with no thirst but what the stream can slake,  
 And startled only by the rustling brake,  
 Cool air I breathe; while the unincumbered Mind,  
 By some weak aims at services assigned  
 To gentle Natures, thanks not Heaven amiss.  
Probably 1826    Published 1827

## IX

**N**OT Love, not War, nor the tumultuous swell  
 Of civil conflict, nor the wrecks of change,  
 Nor Duty struggling with afflictions strange—  
 Not these *alone* inspire the tuneful shell;  
 But where untroubled peace and concord dwell,  
 There also is the Muse not loth to range,  
 Watching the twilight smoke of cot or grange,  
 Skyward ascending from a woody dell.  
 Meek aspirations please her, lone endeavour,  
 And sage content, and placid melancholy; 10  
 She loves to gaze upon a crystal river—  
 Diaphanous because it travels slowly;  
 Soft is the music that would charm for ever;  
 The flower of sweetest smell is shy and lowly.  
Published 1823

<sup>1</sup> See the *Phædon* of Plato, by which this Sonnet was suggested.

## X

**M**ARK the concentrated hazels that enclose  
 Yon old grey Stone, protected from the ray  
 Of noontide suns :—and even the beams that play  
 And glance, while wantonly the rough wind blows,  
 Are seldom free to touch the moss that grows  
 Upon that roof, amid embowering gloom,  
 The very image framing of a Tomb,  
 In which some ancient Chieftain finds repose  
 Among the lonely mountains.—Live, ye trees !  
 And thou, grey Stone, the pensive likeness keep      10  
 Of a dark chamber where the Mighty sleep :  
 For more than Fancy to the influence bends  
 When solitary Nature condescends  
 To mimic Time's forlorn humanities.

Published 1815

## XI

COMPOSED AFTER A JOURNEY ACROSS THE HAMBLETON HILLS,  
 YORKSHIRE

**D**ARK and more dark the shades of evening fell ;  
 The wished-for point was reached—but at an  
                   hour  
 When little could be gained from that rich dower  
 Of prospect, whereof many thousands tell.  
 Yet did the glowing west with marvellous power  
 Salute us ; there stood Indian citadel,  
 Temple of Greece, and minster with its tower  
 Substantially expressed—a place for bell  
 Or clock to toll from ! Many a tempting isle,      10  
 With groves that never were imagined, lay  
 'Mid seas how steadfast ! objects all for the eye  
 Of silent rapture ; but we felt the while  
 We should forget them ; they are of the sky,  
 And from our earthly memory fade away.

Oct. 4, 1802

## XII

- - 'they are of the sky,  
 And from our earthly memory fade away.'

**T**HOSE words were uttered as in pensive mood  
 We turned, departing from that solemn sight :  
 A contrast and reproach to gross delight,  
 And life's unspiritual pleasures daily wooed !



But now upon this thought I cannot brood ;  
 It is unstable as a dream of night ;  
 Nor will I praise a cloud, however bright,  
 Disparaging Man's gifts, and proper food.  
 Grove, isle, with every shape of sky-built dome,  
 Though clad in colours beautiful and pure, 10  
 Find in the heart of man no natural home :  
 The immortal Mind craves objects that endure :  
 These cleave to it ; from these it cannot roam,  
 Nor they from it : their fellowship is secure.

*Before March 1804*      Published 1807

## XIII

SEPTEMBER, 1815

WHILE not a leaf seems faded ; while the fields,  
 With ripening harvest prodigally fair,  
 In brightest sunshine bask ; this nipping air,  
 Sent from some distant clime where Winter yields  
 His icy scimitar, a foretaste yields  
 Of bitter change, and bids the flowers beware ;  
 And whispers to the silent birds, ' Prepare  
 Against the threatening foe your trustiest shields.'  
 For me, who under kindlier laws belong  
 To Nature's tuneful quire, this rustling dry 10  
 Through leaves yet green, and yon crystalline sky,  
 Announce a season potent to renew,  
 'Mid frost and snow, the instinctive joys of song,  
 And nobler cares than listless summer knew.

Dec. 1815

## XIV

NOVEMBER 1

HOW clear, how keen, how marvellously bright  
 The effluence from yon distant mountain's head,  
 Which, strewn with snow smooth as the sky can shed,  
 Shines like another sun—on mortal sight  
 Uprisen, as if to check approaching Night,  
 And all her twinkling stars. Who now would tread,  
 If so he might, yon mountain's glittering head—  
 Terrestrial, but a surface by the flight  
 Of sad mortality's earth-sullying wing  
 Unswept, unstained ? Nor shall the ærial Powers 10  
 Dissolve that beauty, destined to endure,  
 White, radiant, spotless, exquisitely pure,  
 Through all vicissitudes, till genial Spring  
 Has filled the laughing vales with welcome flowers.

Dec. 1815



## XV

## COMPOSED DURING A STORM

ONE who was suffering tumult in his soul  
 Yet failed to seek the sure relief of prayer,  
 Went forth—his course surrendering to the care  
 Of the fierce wind, while mid-day lightnings prowled  
 Insidiously, untimely thunders growl;  
 While trees, dim-seen, in frenzied numbers, tear  
 The lingering remnant of their yellow hair,  
 And shivering wolves, surprised with darkness, howl  
 As if the sun were not. He raised his eye  
 Soul-smitten; for, that instant, did appear 10  
 Large space ('mid dreadful clouds) of purest sky,  
 An azure disc—shield of Tranquillity;  
 Invisible, unlooked-for, minister  
 Of providential goodness ever nigh!

1819

## XVI

## TO A SNOWDROP

ONE Flower, hemmed in with snows, and white as  
 they,  
 But hardier far, once more I see thee bend  
 Thy forehead, as if fearful to offend,  
 Like an unbidden guest. Though day by day  
 Storms, sallying from the mountain-tops, way-lay  
 The rising sun, and on the plains descend;  
 Yet art thou welcome, welcome as a friend  
 Whose zeal outruns his promise! Blue-eyed May  
 Shall soon behold this border thickly set  
 With bright jonquils, their odours lavishing 10  
 On the soft west-wind and his frolic peers;  
 Nor will I then thy modest grace forget,  
 Chaste Snowdrop, venturous harbinger of Spring,  
 And pensive monitor of fleeting years!

Published 1819

## XVII

## TO THE LADY MARY LOWTHER

WITH a selection from the Poems of Anne, Countess of Winchilsea; and extracts of similar character from other Writers; transcribed by a female friend.

LADY! I rifled a Parnassian Cave  
 (But seldom trod) of mildly-gleaming ore;  
 And culled, from sundry beds, a lucid store  
 Of genuine crystals, pure as those that pave

The azure brooks, where Dian joys to lave  
 Her spotless limbs ; and ventured to explore  
 Dim shades—for reliques, upon Lethe's shore,  
 Cast up at random by the sullen wave.  
 To female hands the treasures were resigned ;  
 And lo this Work !—a grotto bright and clear 10  
 From stain or taint ; in which thy blameless mind  
 May feed on thoughts though pensive not austere ;  
 Or, if thy deeper spirit be inclined  
 To holy musing, it may enter here.

1819

XVIII

TO LADY BEAUMONT

LADY ! the songs of Spring were in the grove  
 While I was shaping beds for winter flowers ;  
 While I was planting green unfading bowers,  
 And shrubs—to hang upon the warm alcove  
 And sheltering wall ; and still, as Fancy wove  
 The dream, to time and nature's blended powers  
 I gave this paradise for winter hours,  
 A labyrinth, Lady ! which your feet shall rove.  
 Yes ! when the sun of life more feebly shines,  
 Becoming thoughts, I trust, of solemn gloom 10  
 Or of high gladness you shall hither bring ;  
 And these perennial bowers and murmuring pines  
 Be gracious as the music and the bloom  
 And all the mighty ravishment of spring.

1807

XIX

*THERE is a pleasure in poetic pains*  
*Which only Poets know ;—'twas rightly said ;*  
 Whom could the Muses else allure to tread  
 Their smoothest paths, to wear their lightest chains ?  
 When happiest Fancy has inspired the strains,  
 How oft the malice of one luckless word  
 Pursues the Enthusiast to the social board,  
 Haunts him belated on the silent plains !  
 Yet he repines not, if his thought stand clear,  
 At last, of hindrance and obscurity, 10  
 Fresh as the star that crowns the brow of morn ;  
 Bright, speckless, as a softly-moulded tear  
 The moment it has left the virgin's eye,  
 Or rain-drop lingering on the pointed thorn.

Published 1827

## XX

THE Shepherd, looking eastward, softly said,  
 ‘Bright is thy veil, O Moon, as thou art bright!’  
 Forthwith that little cloud, in ether spread  
 And penetrated all with tender light,  
 She cast away, and showed her fulgent head  
 Uncovered; dazzling the Beholder’s sight  
 As if to vindicate her beauty’s right,  
 Her beauty thoughtlessly disparagèd.  
 Meanwhile that veil, removed or thrown aside,  
 Went floating from her, darkening as it went; 10  
 And a huge mass, to bury or to hide,  
 A ~~✓~~approached this glory of the firmament;  
 Who meekly yields, and is obscured—content  
 With one calm triumph of a modest pride.

Published 1815

## XXI

WHEN haughty expectations prostrate lie,  
 And grandeur crouches like a guilty thing,  
 Oft shall the lowly weak, till nature bring  
 Mature release, in fair society  
 Survive, and Fortune’s utmost anger try;  
 Like these frail snowdrops that together cling,  
 And nod their helmets, smitten by the wing  
 Of many a furious whirl-blast sweeping by.  
 Observe the faithful flowers! if small to great 10  
 May lead the thoughts, thus struggling used to stand  
 The Emathian phalanx, nobly obstinate;  
 And so the bright immortal Theban band,  
 Whom onset, fiercely urged at Jove’s command,  
 Might overwhelm, but could not separate!

Published 1820

## XXII

HAIL, Twilight, sovereign of one peaceful hour!  
 Not dull art Thou as undiscerning Night;  
 But studious only to remove from sight  
 Day’s mutable distinctions.—Ancient Power!  
 Thus did the waters gleam, the mountains lower,  
 To the rude Briton, when, in wolf-skin vest  
 Here roving wild, he laid him down to rest  
 On the bare rock, or through a leafy bower

Published 1815

‘WITH how sad steps, O Moon, thou climb’st the  
sky,

## Perhaps 1802

Published 1815

THE stars are mansions built by Nature's hand,  
And, haply, there the spirits of the blest  
Dwell, clothed in radiance, their immortal vest ;  
Huge Ocean shows, within his yellow strand,



A habitation marvellously planned,  
 For life to occupy in love and rest ;  
 All that we see—is dome, or vault, or nest,  
 Or fortress, reared at Nature's sage command.  
 Glad thought for every season ! but the Spring  
 Gave it while cares were weighing on my heart, 10  
 'Mid song of birds, and insects murmuring ;  
 And while the youthful year's prolific art—  
 Of bud, leaf, blade, and flower—was fashioning  
 Abodes where self-disturbance hath no part.

Published 1820

## XXVI

**D**ESPONDING Father ! mark this altered bough,  
 So beautiful of late, with sunshine warmed,  
 Or moist with dews ; what more unsightly now,  
 Its blossoms shrivelled, and its fruit, if formed,  
 Invisible ? yet Spring her genial brow  
 Knits not o'er that discolouring and decay  
 As false to expectation. Nor fret thou  
 At like unlovely process in the May  
 Of human life : a Stripling's graces blow,  
 Fade and are shed, that from their timely fall 10  
 (Misdeem it not a cankerous change) may grow  
 Rich mellow bearings, that for thanks shall call :  
 In all men, sinful is it to be slow  
 To hope—in Parents, sinful above all.

Published 1835

## XXVII

CAPTIVITY.—MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS

**A**S the cold aspect of a sunless way  
 Strikes through the Traveller's frame with  
 deadlier chill,  
 Oft as appears a grove, or obvious hill,  
 Glistening with unparticipated ray,  
 Or shining slope where he must never stray ;  
 So joys, remembered without wish or will,  
 Sharpen the keenest edge of present ill,—  
 On the crushed heart a heavier burthen lay.  
 Just Heaven, contract the compass of my mind  
 To fit proportion with my altered state ! 10  
 Quench those felicities whose light I find  
 Reflected in my bosom all too late !—  
 O be my spirit, like my thralldom, strait ;  
 And, like mine eyes that stream with sorrow, blind !'

Published 1819

## XXVIII

ST. CATHERINE OF LEDBURY

WHEN human touch (as monkish books attest)  
 Nor was applied nor could be, Ledbury bells  
 Broke forth in concert flung adown the dells,  
 And upward, high as Malvern's cloudy crest;  
 Sweet tones, and caught by a noble Lady blest  
 To rapture! Mabel listened at the side  
 Of her loved mistress: soon the music died,  
 And Catherine said, ~~Here I set up my rest.~~  
 Warned in a dream, the Wanderer long had sought  
 A home that by such miracle of sound 10  
 Must be revealed:—she heard it now, or felt  
 The deep, deep joy of a confiding thought;  
 And there, a saintly Anchoress, she dwelt  
 Till she exchanged for heaven that happy ground.

Published 1835

## XXIX

—‘gives to airy nothing  
 A local habitation and a name.’

THOUGH narrow be that old Man's cares, and near,  
 The poor old Man is greater than he seems:  
 For he hath waking empire, wide as dreams;  
 An ample sovereignty of eye and ear.  
 Rich are his walks with supernatural cheer;  
 The region of his inner spirit teems  
 With vital sounds and monitory gleams  
 Of high astonishment and pleasing fear.  
 He the seven birds hath seen, that never part,  
 Seen the SEVEN WHISTLERS in their nightly rounds, 10  
 And counted them: and oftentimes will start—  
 For overhead are sweeping GABRIEL'S HOUNDS  
 Doomed, with their impious Lord, the flying Hart  
 To chase for ever, on aerial grounds!

Published 1807

## XXX

FOUR fiery steeds impatient of the rein  
 Whirled us o'er sunless ground beneath a sky  
 As void of sunshine, when, from that wide plain,  
 Clear tops of far-off mountains we descry,

Like a Sierra of cerulean Spain,  
 All light and lustre. Did no heart reply?  
 Yes, there was One;—for One, asunder fly  
 The thousand links of that ethereal chain;  
 And green vales open out, with grove and field,  
 And the fair front of many a happy Home;  
 Such tempting spots as into vision come  
 While Soldiers, weary of the arms they wield,  
 And sick at heart of strife-ful Christendom,  
 Gaze on the moon by parting clouds revealed.

*Published* 1835

## XXXI

**B**ROOK! whose society the Poet seeks,  
 Intent his wasted spirits to renew;  
 And whom the curious Painter doth pursue  
 Through rocky passes, among flowery creeks,  
 And tracks thee dancing down thy water-breaks;  
 If wish were mine some type of thee to view,  
 Thee, and not thee thyself, I would not do  
 Like Grecian Artists, give thee human cheeks,  
 Channels for tears; no Naiad shouldst thou be,—  
 Have neither limbs, feet, feathers, joints, nor hairs:  
 It seems the Eternal Soul is clothed in thee  
 With purer robes than those of flesh and blood,  
 And hath bestowed on thee a safer good;  
 Unwearied joy, and life without its cares.

*Before March 1804* Published 1815

## XXXII

COMPOSED ON THE BANKS OF A ROCKY STREAM

**D**OGMATIC Teachers, of the snow-white fur!  
 Ye wrangling Schoolmen, of the scarlet hood!  
 Who, with a keenness not to be withstood,  
 Press the point home, or falter and demur,  
 Checked in your course by many a teasing burr;  
 These natural council-seats your acrid blood  
 Might cool;—and, as the Genius of the flood  
 Stoops willingly to animate and spur  
 Each lighter function slumbering in the brain,  
 Yon eddying balls of foam, these arrowy gleams  
 That o'er the pavement of the surging streams  
 Welter and flash, a synod might detain  
 With subtle speculations, haply vain,  
 But surely less so than your far-fetched themes!

Published 1820

## XXXIII

THIS AND THE TWO FOLLOWING WERE SUGGESTED BY MR. W.  
WESTALL'S VIEWS OF THE CAVES, ETC., IN YORKSHIRE

PURE element of waters! wheresoe'er  
Thou dost forsake thy subterranean haunts,  
Green herbs, bright flowers, and berry-bearing plants,  
Rise into life and in thy train appear:  
And, through the sunny portion of the year,  
Swift insects shine, thy hovering pursuivants:  
And, if thy bounty fail, the forest pants;  
And hart and hind and hunter with his spear  
Languish and droop together. Nor unfelt  
In man's perturbed soul thy sway benign;  
And, haply, far within the marble belt  
Of central earth, where tortured Spirits pine  
For grace and goodness lost, thy murmurs melt  
Their anguish,—and they blend sweet songs with thine.<sup>1</sup>  
1818

## XXXIV

MALHAM COVE

WAS the aim frustrated by force or guile,  
When giants scooped from out the rocky ground,  
Tier under tier, this semicirque profound?  
(Giants—the same who built in Erin's isle  
That Causeway with incomparable toil!)—  
Oh, had this vast theatric structure wound  
With finished sweep into a perfect round,  
No mightier work had gained the plausive smile  
Of all-beholding Phœbus! But, alas,  
Vain earth! false world! Foundations must be laid  
In Heaven; for, 'mid the wreck of is and was,  
Things incomplete and purposes betrayed  
Make sadder transits o'er thought's optic glass  
Than noblest objects utterly decayed.  
1818

## XXXV

GORDALE

AT early dawn, or rather when the air  
Glimmers with fading light, and shadowy Eve  
Is busiest to confer and to bereave;  
Then, pensive Votary! let thy feet repair

<sup>1</sup> Waters (as Mr. Westall informs us in the letterpress prefixed to his admirable views) are invariably found to flow through these caverns.



To Gordale-chasm, terrific as the lair  
 Where the young lions couch ; for so, by leave  
 Of the propitious hour, thou may'st perceive  
 The local Deity, with oozy hair  
 And mineral crown, beside his jagged urn,  
 Recumbent : Him thou may'st behold, who hides      10  
 His lineaments by day, yet there presides,  
 Teaching the docile waters how to turn,  
 Or (if need be) impediment to spurn,  
 And force their passage to the salt-sea tides !  
1818

## XXXVI

COMPOSED UPON WESTMINSTER BRIDGE, SEPTEMBER 3, 1802

EARTH has not anything to show more fair :  
 Dull would he be of soul who could pass by  
 A sight so touching in its majesty :  
 This City now doth, like a garment, wear  
 The beauty of the morning ; silent, bare,  
 Ships, towers, domes, theatres, and temples lie  
 Open unto the fields, and to the sky ;  
 All bright and glittering in the smokeless air.  
 Never did sun more beautifully steep  
 In his first splendour, valley, rock, or hill ;      10  
 Ne'er saw I, never felt, a calm so deep !  
 The river glideth at his own sweet will :  
 Dear God ! the very houses seem asleep ;  
 And all that mighty heart is lying still !

## XXXVII

## CONCLUSION

TO —

I F these brief Records, by the Muses' art  
 Produced as lonely Nature or the strife  
 That animates the scenes of public life<sup>1</sup>  
 Inspired, may in thy leisure claim a part ;  
 And if these Transcripts of the private heart  
 Have gained a sanction from thy falling tears ;  
 Then I repent not. But my soul hath fears  
 Breathed from eternity ; for, as a dart  
 Cleaves the blank air, Life flies : now every day  
 Is but a glimmering spoke in the swift wheel      10

<sup>1</sup> This line alludes to Sonnets which will be found in another Class.

Of the revolving week. Away, away,  
 All fitful cares, all transitory zeal!  
 So timely Grace the immortal wing may heal,  
 And honour rest upon the senseless clay.

Published 1827

### PART III

#### I

**T**HOUGH the bold wings of Poesy affect  
 The clouds, and wheel around the mountain tops  
 Rejoicing, from her loftiest height she drops  
 Well pleased to skim the plain with wild flowers deckt,  
 Or muse in solemn grove whose shades protect  
 The lingering dew—there steals along, or stops  
 Watching the least small bird that round her hops,  
 Or creeping worm, with sensitive respect.  
 Her functions are they therefore less divine,  
 Her thoughts less deep, or void of grave intent 10  
 Her simplest fancies? Should that fear be thine,  
 Aspiring Votary, ere thy hand present  
 One offering, kneel before her modest shrine,  
 With brow in penitential sorrow bent!

Published 1842

#### II

OXFORD, MAY 30, 1820

**Y**E sacred Nurseries of blooming Youth!  
 In whose collegiate shelter England's Flowers  
 Expand, enjoying through their vernal hours  
 The air of liberty, the light of truth;  
 Much have ye suffered from Time's gnawing tooth:  
 Yet, O ye spires of Oxford! domes and towers!  
 Gardens and groves! your presence overpowers  
 The soberness of reason; till, in sooth,  
 Transformed, and rushing on a bold exchange  
 I slight my own beloved Cam, to range 10  
 Where silver Isis leads my stripling feet;  
 Pace the long avenue, or glide adown  
 The stream-like windings of that glorious street—  
 An eager Novice robed in fluttering gown!

## III

OXFORD, MAY 30, 1820

**S**HAME on this faithless heart ! that could allow  
 Such transport, though but for a moment's space ;  
 Not while—to aid the spirit of the place—  
 The crescent moon clove with its glittering prow  
 The clouds, or night-bird sang from shady bough ;  
 But in plain daylight :—She, too, at my side,  
 Who, with her heart's experience satisfied,  
 Maintains inviolate its slightest vow !  
 Sweet Fancy ! other gifts must I receive ;  
 Proofs of a higher sovereignty I claim ; 10  
 Take from *her* brow the withering flowers of eve,  
 And to that brow life's morning wreath restore ;  
 Let *her* be comprehended in the frame  
 Of these illusions, or they please no more.

## IV

RECOLLECTION OF THE PORTRAIT OF KING HENRY THE EIGHTH,  
 TRINITY LODGE, CAMBRIDGE

**T**HE imperial Stature, the colossal stride,  
 Are yet before me ; yet do I behold  
 The broad full visage, chest of amplest mould,  
 The vestments 'broidered with barbaric pride :  
 And lo ! a poniard, at the Monarch's side,  
 Hangs ready to be grasped in sympathy  
 With the keen threatenings of that fulgent eye,  
 Below the white-rimmed bonnet, far-described.  
 Who trembles now at thy capricious mood ?  
 'Mid those surrounding Worthies, haughty King, 10  
 We rather think, with grateful mind sedate,  
 How Providence educeth, from the spring  
 Of lawless will, unlooked-for streams of good,  
 Which neither force shall check nor time abate !

Published 1827

## V

ON THE DEATH OF HIS MAJESTY (GEORGE THE THIRD)

**W**ARD of the Law !—dread Shadow of a King !  
 Whose realm had dwindled to one stately room ;  
 Whose universe was gloom immersed in gloom,  
 Darkness as thick as life o'er life could fling,

Save haply for some feeble glimmering  
 Of Faith and Hope—if thou, by nature's doom,  
 Gently hast sunk into the quiet tomb,  
 Why should we bend in grief, to sorrow cling,  
 When thankfulness were best?—Fresh-flowing tears,  
 Or, where tears flow not, sigh succeeding sigh, 10  
 Yield to such after-thought the sole reply  
 Which justly it can claim. The Nation hears  
 In this deep knell, silent for threescore years,  
 An unexampled voice of awful memory!  
 1820

## VI

JUNE, 1820

FAME tells of groves—from England far away—  
 Groves<sup>1</sup> that inspire the Nightingale to trill  
 And modulate, with subtle reach of skill  
 Elsewhere unmatched, her ever-varying lay;  
 Such bold report I venture to gainsay:  
 For I have heard the quire of Richmond hill  
 Chanting, with indefatigable bill,  
 Strains that recalled to mind a distant day;  
 When, haply under shade of that same wood,  
 And scarcely conscious of the dashing oars 10  
 Plied steadily between those willowy shores,  
 The sweet-souled Poet of the Seasons stood—  
 Listening, and listening long, in rapturous mood,  
 Ye heavenly Birds! to your Progenitors.

## VII

A PARSONAGE IN OXFORDSHIRE

WHERE holy ground begins, unhallowed ends,  
 Is marked by no distinguishable line;  
 The turf unites, the pathways intertwine;  
 And, wheresoe'er the stealing footstep tends,  
 Garden, and that Domain where kindred, friends,  
 And neighbours rest together, here confound  
 Their several features, mingled like the sound  
 Of many waters, or as evening blends

<sup>1</sup> Wallachia is the country alluded to.



With shady night. Soft airs, from shrub and flower,  
 Waft fragrant greetings to each silent grave ; 10  
 And while those lofty poplars gently wave  
 Their tops, between them comes and goes a sky  
 Bright as the glimpses of eternity,  
 To saints accorded in their mortal hour.

July 14 1820

## VIII

COMPOSED AMONG THE RUINS OF A CASTLE IN NORTH WALES

THROUGH shattered galleries, 'mid roofless halls,  
 Wandering with timid footsteps oft betrayed,  
 The Stranger sighs, nor scruples to upbraid  
 Old Time, though he, gentlest among the Thralls  
 Of Destiny, upon these wounds hath laid  
 His lenient touches, soft as light that falls,  
 From the wan Moon, upon the towers and walls,  
 Light deepening the profoundest sleep of shade.  
 Relic of Kings ! Wreck of forgotten wars,  
 To winds abandoned and the prying stars, 10  
 Time *loves* Thee ! at his call the Seasons twine  
 Luxuriant wreaths around thy forehead hoar ;  
 And, though past pomp no changes can restore,  
 A soothing recompense, his gift, is thine !

Probably 1824

## IX

TO THE LADY E. B. AND THE HON. MISS P.

Composed in the Grounds of Plass Newidd, near Llangollen, 1824

A STREAM, to mingle with your favourite Dee,  
 Along the VALE OF MEDITATION<sup>1</sup> flows ;  
 So styled by those fierce Britons, pleased to see  
 In Nature's face the expression of repose ;  
 Or haply there some pious hermit chose  
 To live and die, the peace of heaven his aim ;  
 To whom the wild sequestered region owes,  
 At this late day, its sanctifying name.  
 GLYN CAFAILLGAROCH, in the Cambrian tongue,  
 In ours, the VALE OF FRIENDSHIP, let *this* spot 10  
 Be named ; where, faithful to a low-roofed Cot,  
 On Deva's banks, ye have abode so long ;  
 Sisters in love, a love allowed to climb,  
 Even on this earth, above the reach of Time !

<sup>1</sup> Glyn Myrvr.

## X

TO THE TORRENT AT THE DEVIL'S BRIDGE, NORTH WALES, 1824

**H**OW art thou named? In search of what strange  
 land,  
 From what huge height, descending? Can such force  
 Of waters issue from a British source,  
 Or hath not Pindus fed thee, where the band  
 Of Patriots scoop their freedom out, with hand  
 Desperate as thine? Or come the incessant shocks  
 From that young Stream, that smites the throbbing  
 rocks,  
 Of Viamala? There I seem to stand,  
 As in life's morn; permitted to behold,  
 From the dread chasm, woods climbing above woods, 10  
 In pomp that fades not; everlasting snows;  
 And skies that ne'er relinquish their repose;  
 Such power possess the family of floods  
 Over the minds of Poets, young or old!

## XI

IN THE WOODS OF RYDAL

**W**ILD Redbreast! hadst thou at Jemima's lip  
 Pecked, as at mine, thus boldly, Love might  
 say,  
 A half-blown rose had tempted thee to sip  
 Its glistening dew; but hallowed is the clay  
 Which the Muse warms; and I, whose head is grey,  
 Am not unworthy of thy fellowship;  
 Nor could I let one thought—one motion—slip  
 That might thy sylvan confidence betray.  
 For are we not all His without whose care  
 Vouchsafed no sparrow falleth to the ground? 10  
 Who gives his Angels wings to speed through air,  
 And rolls the planets through the blue profound;  
 Then peck or perch, fond Flutterer! nor forbear  
 To trust a Poet in still musings bound.

Published 1827

## XII

**W**HEN Philoctetes in the Lemnian isle  
 Like a Form sculptured on a monument  
 Lay couched; on him or his dread bow unbent  
 Some wild Bird oft might settle and beguile

The rigid features of a transient smile,  
 Disperse the tear, or to the sigh give vent,  
 Slackening the pains of ruthless banishment  
 From his lov'd home, and from heroic toil.  
 And trust that spiritual Creatures round us move,  
 Griefs to allay which Reason cannot heal; 10  
 Yea, veriest reptiles have sufficed to prove  
 To fettered wretchedness that no Bastille  
 Is deep enough to exclude the light of love,  
 Though man for brother man has ceased to feel.

Published 1827

## XIII

WHILE Anna's peers and early playmates tread,  
 In freedom, mountain-turf and river's marge;  
 Or float with music in the festal barge;  
 Rein the proud steed, or through the dance are led;  
 Her doom it is to press a weary bed—  
 Till oft her guardian Angel, to some charge  
 More urgent called, will stretch his wings at large,  
 And friends too rarely prop the languid head.  
 Yet, helped by Genius—untired comforter,  
 The presence even of a stuffed Owl for her 10  
 Can cheat the time; sending her fancy out  
 To ivied castles and to moonlight skies,  
 Though he can neither stir a plume, nor shout;  
 Nor veil, with restless film, his staring eyes.

*After May 1825* Published 1827

## XIV

## TO THE CUCKOO

NOT the whole warbling grove in concert heard  
 When sunshine follows shower, the breast can  
 thrill  
 Like the first summons, Cuckoo! of thy bill,  
 With its twin notes inseparably paired.  
 The captive 'mid damp vaults unsunned, unaired,  
 Measuring the periods of his lonely doom,  
 That cry can reach; and to the sick man's room  
 Sends gladness, by no languid smile declared.  
 The lordly eagle-race through hostile search  
 May perish; time may come when never more 10  
 The wilderness shall hear the lion roar;  
 But, long as cock shall crow from household perch

To rouse the dawn, soft gales shall speed thy wing,  
And thy erratic voice be faithful to the Spring !

Published 1827

## XV

TO ———

‘Miss not the occasion : by the forelock take  
That subtle Power, the never-halting Time,  
Lest a mere moment’s putting-off should make  
Mischance almost as heavy as a crime.’

‘**W**AIT, prithee, wait !’ this answer Lesbia threw  
Forth to her Dove, and took no further heed.  
Her eye was busy, while her fingers flew  
Across the harp, with soul-engrossing speed ;  
But from that bondage when her thoughts were freed  
She rose, and toward the close-shut casement drew,  
Whence the poor unregarded Favourite, true  
To old affections, had been heard to plead  
With flapping wing for entrance. What a shriek  
Forced from that voice so lately tuned to a strain 10  
Of harmony !—a shriek of terror, pain,  
And self-reproach ! for, from aloft, a Kite  
Pounced,—and the Dove, which from its ruthless beak  
She could not rescue, perished in her sight !

Published 1835

## XVI

THE INFANT M—— M——

**U**NQUIET Childhood here by special grace  
Forgets her nature, opening like a flower  
That neither feeds nor wastes its vital power  
In painful struggles. Months each other chase,  
And nought untunes that Infant’s voice ; no trace  
Of fretful temper sullies her pure cheek ;  
Prompt, lively, self-sufficing, yet so meek  
That one enrapt with gazing on her face  
(Which even the placid innocence of death 9  
Could scarcely make more placid, heaven more bright)  
Might learn to picture, for the eye of faith,  
The Virgin, as she shone with kindred light ;  
A nursling couched upon her mother’s knee,  
Beneath some shady palm of Galilee.

Published 1827

Nov. 12. 1824



## XVII

TO ———, IN HER SEVENTIETH YEAR

SUCH age how beautiful ! O Lady bright,  
 Whose mortal lineaments seem all refined  
 By favouring Nature and a saintly Mind  
 To something purer and more exquisite  
 Than flesh and blood ; whene'er thou meet'st my sight,  
 When I behold thy blanched unwithered cheek,  
 Thy temples fringed with locks of gleaming white,  
 And head that droops because the soul is meek,  
 Thee with the welcome Snowdrop I compare ;  
 That child of winter, prompting thoughts that climb 10  
 From desolation toward the genial prime ;  
 Or with the Moon conquering earth's misty air,  
 And filling more and more with crystal light  
 As pensive Evening deepens into night.

1824

## XVIII

TO ROTH A Q——

R OTHA, my Spiritual Child ! this head was grey  
 When at the sacred font for thee I stood ;  
 Pledged till thou reach the verge of womanhood,  
 And shalt become thy own sufficient stay :  
 Too late, I feel, sweet Orphan ! was the day  
 For steadfast hope the contract to fulfil ;  
 Yet shall my blessing hover o'er thee still,  
 Embodied in the music of this Lay,  
 Breathed forth beside the peaceful mountain Stream <sup>1</sup>  
 Whose murmur soothed thy languid Mother's ear 10  
 After her throes, this Stream of name more dear  
 Since thou dost bear it,—a memorial theme  
 For others ; for thy future self, a spell  
 To summon fancies out of Time's dark cell.

Published 1827

## XIX

A GRAVESTONE UPON THE FLOOR IN THE CLOISTERS OF  
WORCESTER CATHEDRAL

'*MISERRIMUS!*' and neither name nor date,  
 Prayer, text, or symbol, graven upon the stone ;  
 Nought but that word assigned to the unknown,  
 That solitary word—to separate

<sup>1</sup> The river Rotha, that flows into Windermere from the Lakes of Grasmere and Rydal.

From all, and cast a cloud around the fate  
 Of him who lies beneath. Most wretched one,  
*Who* chose his epitaph?—Himself alone  
 Could thus have dared the grave to agitate,  
 And claim, among the dead, this awful crown;  
 Nor doubt that He marked also for his own 10  
 Close to these cloistral steps a burial-place,  
 That every foot might fall with heavier tread,  
 Trampling upon his vileness. Stranger, pass  
 Softly!—To save the contrite, Jesus bled.

Published 1829

## XX

ROMAN ANTIQUITIES DISCOVERED AT BISHOPSTONE,  
 HEREFORDSHIRE

**W**HILE poring Antiquarians search the ground  
 Upturned with curious pains, the Bard, a Seer,  
 Takes fire:—The men that have been reappear;  
 Romans for travel girt, for business gown'd;  
 And some recline on couches, myrtle-crown'd,  
 In festal glee: why not? For fresh and clear,  
 As if its hues were of the passing year,  
 Dawns this time-buried pavement. From that mound  
 Hoards may come forth of Trajans, Maximins,  
 Shrunk into coins with all their warlike toil: 10  
 Or a fierce impress issues with its foil  
 Of tenderness—the Wolf, whose suckling Twins  
 The unlettered ploughboy pities when he wins  
 The casual treasure from the furrowed soil.

Published 1835

## XXI

1830

**C**HATSWORTH! thy stately mansion, and the  
 pride  
 Of thy domain, strange contrast do present  
 To house and home in many a craggy rent  
 Of the wild Peak; where new-born waters glide  
 Through fields whose thrifty occupants abide  
 As in a dear and chosen banishment,  
 With every semblance of entire content;  
 So kind is simple Nature, fairly tried!  
 Yet He whose heart in childhood gave her troth  
 To pastoral dales, thin-set with modest farms, 10  
 May learn, if judgment strengthen with his growth,  
 That, not for Fancy only, pomp hath charms;  
 And, strenuous to protect from lawless harms  
 The extremes of favoured life, may honour both.

## XXII

A TRADITION OF OKER HILL IN DARLEY DALE, DERBYSHIRE

'TIS said that to the brow of yon fair hill  
 Two Brothers clomb, and, turning face from face,  
 Nor one look more exchanging, grief to still  
 Or feed, each planted on that lofty place  
 A chosen Tree ; then, eager to fulfil  
 Their courses, like two new-born rivers, they  
 In opposite directions urged their way  
 Down from the far-seen mount. No blast might kill  
 Or blight that fond memorial ;—the trees grew,  
 And now entwine their arms ; but ne'er again 10  
 Embraced those Brothers upon earth's wide plain ;  
 Nor aught of mutual joy or sorrow knew  
 Until their spirits mingled in the sea  
 That to itself takes all, Eternity.

Published 1829

## XXIII

FILIAL PIETY

(On the Wayside between Preston and Liverpool)

UNTOUCHED through all severity of cold ;  
 Inviolatè, whate'er the cottage hearth  
 Might need for comfort, or for festal mirth ;  
 That Pile of Turf is half a century old :  
 Yes, Traveller ! fifty winters have been told  
 Since suddenly the dart of death went forth  
 'Gainst him who raised it,—his last work on earth :  
 Thence has it, with the Son, so strong a hold  
 Upon his Father's memory, that his hands,  
 Through reverence, touch it only to repair 10  
 Its waste.—Though crumbling with each breath of air,  
 In annual renovation thus it stands—  
 Rude Mausoleum ! but wrens nestle there,  
 And red-breasts warble when sweet sounds are rare.

*Before Feb. 5.*

1828

## XXIV

TO THE AUTHOR'S PORTRAIT

[Painted at Rydal Mount, by W. Pickersgill, Esq., for St. John's College,  
 Cambridge.]

GO, faithful Portrait ! and where long hath knelt  
 Margaret, the saintly Foundress, take thy place ;  
 And, if Time spare the colours for the grace  
 Which to the work surpassing skill hath dealt,



Thou, on thy rock reclined, though kingdoms melt  
 And states be torn up by the roots, wilt seem  
 To breathe in rural peace, to hear the stream,  
 And think and feel as once the Poet felt.  
 Whate'er thy fate, those features have not grown  
 Unrecognised through many a household tear  
 More prompt, more glad, to fall than drops of dew  
 By morning shed around a flower half-blown ;  
 Tears of delight, that testified how true  
 To life thou art, and, in thy truth, how dear !

10

Sept. ~~Probably~~ 1832

## XXV

WHY art thou silent ! Is thy love a plant  
 Of such weak fibre that the treacherous air  
 Of absence withers what was once so fair ?  
 Is there no debt to pay, no boon to grant ?  
 Yet have my thoughts for thee been vigilant—  
 Bound to thy service with unceasing care,  
 The mind's least generous wish a mendicant  
 For nought but what thy happiness could spare.  
 Speak—though this soft warm heart, once free to hold  
 A thousand tender pleasures, thine and mine,  
 Be left more desolate, more dreary cold  
 Than a forsaken bird's-nest filled with snow  
 'Mid its own bush of leafless eglantine—  
 Speak, that my torturing doubts their end may know !

10

Jan-18<sup>th</sup> 1830~~Published 1835~~

## XXVI

TO B. R. HAYDON, ON SEEING HIS PICTURE OF NAPOLEON  
 BUONAPARTE ON THE ISLAND OF ST. HELENA

HAYDON ! let worthier judges praise the skill  
 Here by thy pencil shown in truth of lines  
 And charm of colours ; *I* applaud those signs  
 Of thought, that give the true poetic thrill ;  
 That unencumbered whole of blank and still,  
 Sky without cloud—ocean without a wave ;  
 And the one Man that laboured to enslave  
 The World, sole-standing high on the bare hill—  
 Back turned, arms folded, the unapparent face  
 Tinged, we may fancy, in this dreary place  
 With light reflected from the invisible sun  
 Set, like his fortunes ; but not set for aye  
 Like them. The unguilty Power pursues his way,  
 And before *him* doth dawn perpetual run.

10

June 11, 1831



## XXVII

A *POET*!—He hath put his heart to school,  
 Nor dares to move unpropped upon the staff  
 Which Art hath lodged within his hand—must laugh  
 By precept only, and shed tears by rule.  
 Thy Art be Nature; the live current quaff,  
 And let the groveller sip his stagnant pool,  
 In fear that else, when Critics grave and cool  
 Have killed him, Scorn should write his epitaph.  
 How does the Meadow-flower its bloom unfold?  
 Because the lovely little flower is free  
 Down to its root, and, in that freedom, bold;  
 And so the grandeur of the Forest-tree  
 Comes not by casting in a formal mould,  
 But from its *own* divine vitality.

10

Published 1842

## XXVIII

THE most alluring clouds that mount the sky  
 Owe to a troubled element their forms,  
 Their hues to sunset. If with raptured eye  
 We watch their splendour, shall we covet storms,  
 And wish the Lord of day his slow decline  
 Would hasten, that such pomp may float on high?  
 Behold, already they forget to shine,  
 Dissolve—and leave to him who gazed a sigh.  
 Not loth to thank each moment for its boon  
 Of pure delight, come whensoever it may,  
 Peace let us seek,—to steadfast things attune  
 Calm expectations, leaving to the gay  
 And volatile their love of transient bowers,  
 The house that cannot pass away be ours.

10

Published 1842

## XXIX

ON A PORTRAIT OF THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON UPON  
 THE FIELD OF WATERLOO, BY HAYDON

BY Art's bold privilege Warrior and War-horse stand  
 On ground yet strewn with their last battle's wreck;  
 Let the Steed glory while his Master's hand  
 Lies fixed for ages on his conscious neck;  
 But by the Chieftain's look, though at his side  
 Hangs that day's treasured sword, how firm a check  
 Is given to triumph and all human pride!  
 Yon trophied Mound shrinks to a shadowy speck

In his calm presence ! Him the mighty deed  
 Elates not, brought far nearer the grave's rest, 10  
 As shows that time-worn face, for he such seed  
 Has sown as yields, we trust, the fruit of fame  
 In Heaven ; hence no one blushes for thy name,  
 Conqueror, 'mid some sad thoughts, divinely blest !  
 Aug. 31, 1840

## XXX

COMPOSED ON A MAY MORNING, 1838

LIFE with yon Lambs, like day, is just begun,  
 Yet Nature seems to them a heavenly guide.  
 Does joy approach ? they meet the coming tide ;  
 And sullenness avoid, as now they shun  
 Pale twilight's lingering glooms,—and in the sun  
 Couch near their dams, with quiet satisfied ;  
 Or gambol—each with his shadow at his side,  
 Varying its shape wherever he may run.  
 As they from turf yet hoar with sleepy dew  
 All turn, and court the shining and the green, 10  
 Where herbs look up, and opening flowers are seen ;  
 Why to God's goodness cannot We be true,  
 And so, His gifts and promises between,  
 Feed to the last on pleasures ever new ?

## XXXI

LO ! where she stands fixed in a saint-like trance,  
 One upward hand, as if she needed rest  
 From rapture, lying softly on her breast !  
 Nor wants her eyeball an ethereal glance ;  
 But not the less—nay more—that countenance,  
 While thus illumined, tells of painful strife  
 For a sick heart made weary of this life  
 By love, long crossed with adverse circumstance.  
 —Would She were now as when she hoped to pass  
 At God's appointed hour to them who tread 10  
 Heaven's sapphire pavement, yet breathed well content,  
 Well pleased, her foot should print earth's common grass,  
 Lived thankful for day's light, for daily bread,  
 For health, and time in obvious duty spent.

Published 1842

## XXXII

## TO A PAINTER

ALL praise the Likeness by thy skill portrayed ;  
 But 'tis a fruitless task to paint for me,  
 Who, yielding not to changes Time has made,  
 By the habitual light of memory see  
 Eyes unbedimmed, see bloom that cannot fade,  
 And smiles that from their birthplace ne'er shall flee  
 Into the land where ghosts and phantoms be ;  
 And, seeing this, own nothing in its stead.  
 Couldst thou go back into far-distant years,  
 Or share with me, fond thought ! that inward eye, 10  
 Then, and then only, Painter ! could thy Art  
 The visual powers of Nature satisfy,  
 Which hold, whate'er to common sight appears,  
 Their sovereign empire in a faithful heart.

1840

## XXXIII

## ON THE SAME SUBJECT

THOUGH I beheld at first with blank surprise  
 This Work, I now have gazed on it so long  
 I see its truth with unreluctant eyes ;  
 O, my Belovèd ! I have done thee wrong,  
 Conscious of blessedness, but, whence it sprung,  
 Ever too heedless, as I now perceive :  
 Morn into noon did pass, noon into eve,  
 And the old day was welcome as the young,  
 As welcome, and as beautiful—in sooth  
 More beautiful, as being a thing more holy : 10  
 Thanks to thy virtues, to the eternal youth  
 Of all thy goodness, never melancholy ;  
 To thy large heart and humble mind, that cast  
 Into one vision, future, present, past.

1840

## XXXIV

HARK ! 'tis the Thrush, undaunted, undeprest,  
 By twilight premature of cloud and rain ;  
 Nor does that roaring wind deaden his strain  
 Who carols thinking of his Love and nest,  
 And seems, as more incited, still more blest.  
 Thanks ; thou hast snapped a fireside Prisoner's chain,  
 Exulting Warbler ! eased a fretted brain,  
 And in a moment charmed my cares to rest.

Yes, I will forth, bold Bird ! and front the blast,  
 That we may sing together, if thou wilt, 10  
 So loud, so clear, my Partner through life's day,  
 Mute in her nest love-chosen, if not love-built  
 Like thine, shall gladden, as in seasons past,  
 Thrilled by loose snatches of the social Lay.

*Rydal Mount, 1838*

## XXXV

'TIS He whose yester-evening's high disdain  
 Beat back the roaring storm—but how subdued  
 His day-break note, a sad vicissitude !  
 Does the hour's drowsy weight his glee restrain ?  
 Or, like the nightingale, her joyous vein  
 Pleased to renounce, does this dear Thrush attune  
 His voice to suit the temper of yon Moon  
 Doubly depressed, setting, and in her wane ?  
 Rise, tardy Sun ! and let the Songster prove  
 (The balance trembling between night and morn 10  
 No longer) with what ecstasy upborne  
 He can pour forth his spirit. In heaven above,  
 And earth below, they best can serve true gladness  
 Who meet most feelingly the calls of sadness.

1838

## XXXVI

O H what a Wreck ! how changed in mien and  
 speech !  
 Yet—though dread Powers, that work in mystery, spin  
 Entanglings of the brain ; though shadows stretch  
 O'er the chilled heart—reflect ; far, far within  
 Hers is a holy Being, freed from Sin.  
 She is not what she seems, a forlorn wretch,  
 But delegated Spirits comfort fetch  
 To Her from heights that Reason may not win.  
 Like Children, She is privileged to hold  
 Divine communion ; both to live and move, 10  
 Whate'er to shallow Faith their ways unfold,  
 Inly illumined by Heaven's pitying love ;  
 Love pitying innocence, not long to last,  
 In them—in Her our sins and sorrows past.

1837

## XXXVII

I NTENT on gathering wool from hedge and brake  
 Yon busy Little-ones rejoice that soon  
 A poor old Dame will bless them for the boon :  
 Great is their glee while flake they add to flake



With rival earnestness ; far other strife  
 Than will hereafter move them, if they make  
 Pastime their idol, give their day of life  
 To pleasure snatched for reckless pleasure's sake.  
 Can pomp and show allay one heart-born grief?  
 Pains which the World inflicts can she requite? 10  
 Not for an interval however brief ;  
 The silent thoughts that search for steadfast light,  
 Love from her depths, and Duty in her might,  
 And Faith—these only yield secure relief.

March 8, 1842

### XXXVIII

A PLEA FOR AUTHORS, MAY, 1838

FAILING impartial measure to dispense  
 To every suitor, Equity is lame ;  
 And social Justice, stript of reverence  
 For natural rights, a mockery and a shame ;  
 Law but a servile dupe of false pretence,  
 If, guarding grossest things from common claim  
 Now and for ever, She, to works that came  
 From mind and spirit, grudge a short-lived fence.  
 ' What ! lengthened privilege, a lineal tie,  
 For *Books* !' Yes, heartless Ones, or be it proved 10  
 That 'tis a fault in Us to have lived and loved  
 Like others, with like temporal hopes to die ;  
 No public harm that Genius from her course  
 Be turned ; and streams of truth dried up, even at  
 their source !

### XXXIX

VALEDICTORY SONNET

Closing the Volume of Sonnets published in 1838

SERVING no haughty Muse, my hands have here  
 Disposed some cultured Flowerets (drawn from spots  
 Where they bloomed singly, or in scattered knots,)  
 Each kind in several beds of one parterre ;  
 Both to allure the casual Loiterer,  
 And that, so placed, my Nurslings may requite  
 Studious regard with opportune delight,  
 Nor be unthanked, unless I fondly err.  
 But metaphor dismissed, and thanks apart,  
 Reader, farewell ! My last words let them be— 10  
 If in this book Fancy and Truth agree ;  
 If simple Nature trained by careful Art  
 Through It have won a passage to thy heart ;  
 Grant me thy love, I crave no other fee !

1838

## XL

TO THE REV. CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, D.D., MASTER OF  
HARROW SCHOOL,

After the perusal of his *Theophilus Anglicanus*, recently published

ENLIGHTENED Teacher, gladly from thy hand  
Have I received this proof of pains bestowed  
By Thee to guide thy Pupils on the road  
That, in our native isle, and every land,  
The Church, when trusting in divine command  
And in her Catholic attributes, hath trod :  
O may these lessons be with profit scanned  
To thy heart's wish, thy labour blest by God !  
So the bright faces of the young and gay  
Shall look more bright—the happy, happier still, 10  
Catch, in the pauses of their keenest play,  
Motions of thought which elevate the will  
And, like the Spire that from your classic Hill  
Points heavenward, indicate the end and way.

*Rydal Mount, Dec. 11, 1843*

## XLI

TO THE PLANET VENUS,

Upon its approximation (as an Evening Star) to the Earth, January, 1838

WHAT strong allurements draws, what spirit guides,  
Thee, Vesper ! brightening still, as if the nearer  
Thou com'st to man's abode the spot grew dearer  
Night after night ? True is it Nature hides  
Her treasures less and less.—Man now presides  
In power, where once he trembled in his weakness ;  
Science advances with gigantic strides ;  
But are we aught enriched in love and meekness ?  
Aught dost thou see, bright Star ! of pure and wise  
More than in humbler times graced human story ; 10  
That makes our hearts more apt to sympathise  
With heaven, our souls more fit for future glory,  
When earth shall vanish from our closing eyes,  
Ere we lie down in our last dormitory ?

## XLII

WANSFELL !<sup>1</sup> this Household has a favoured lot,  
Living with liberty on thee to gaze,  
To watch while Morn first crowns thee with her rays,  
Or when along thy breast serenely float

<sup>1</sup> The Hill that rises to the south-east, above Ambleside.

Evening's angelic clouds. Yet ne'er a note  
 Hath sounded (shame upon the Bard !) thy praise  
 For all that thou, as if from heaven, hast brought  
 Of glory lavished on our quiet days.  
 Bountiful Son of Earth ! when we are gone  
 From every object dear to mortal sight,  
 As soon we shall be, may these words attest  
 How oft, to elevate our spirits, shone  
 Thy visionary majesties of light,  
 How in thy pensive glooms our hearts found rest.

Dec. 24, 1842

10

## XLIII

WHILE beams of orient light shoot wide and high,  
 Deep in the vale a little rural Town<sup>1</sup>  
 Breathes forth a cloud-like creature of its own,  
 That mounts not toward the radiant morning sky,  
 But, with a less ambitious sympathy,  
 Hangs o'er its Parent waking to the cares  
 Troubles and toils that every day prepares.  
 So Fancy, to the musing Poet's eye,  
 Endears the Lingerer. And how blest her sway  
 (Like influence never may my soul reject !)  
 If the calm Heaven, now to its zenith decked  
 With glorious forms in numberless array,  
 To the lone shepherd on the hills disclose  
 Gleams from a world in which the saints repose.

Jan. 1, 1843

10

## XLIV

IN my mind's eye a Temple, like a cloud  
 Slowly surmounting some invidious hill,  
 Rose out of darkness: the bright Work stood still ;  
 And might of its own beauty have been proud,  
 But it was fashioned and to God was vowed  
 By Virtues that diffused, in every part,  
 Spirit divine through forms of human art :  
 Faith had her arch—her arch, when winds blow loud,  
 Into the consciousness of safety thrilled ;  
 And Love her towers of dread foundation laid  
 Under the grave of things ; Hope had her spire  
 Star-high, and pointing still to something higher ;  
 Trembling I gazed, but heard a voice—it said,  
 ' Hell-gates are powerless Phantoms when *we* build.'

Published 1827

10

<sup>1</sup> Ambleside.



XLV

ON THE PROJECTED KENDAL AND WINDERMERE RAILWAY

IS then no nook of English ground secure  
 From rash assault?<sup>1</sup> Schemes of retirement sown  
 In youth, and 'mid the busy world kept pure  
 As when their earliest flowers of hope were blown,  
 Must perish;—how can they this blight endure?  
 And must he too the ruthless change bemoan  
 Who scorns a false utilitarian lure  
 'Mid his paternal fields at random thrown?  
 Baffle the threat, bright Scene, from Orrest-head  
 Given to the pausing traveller's rapturous glance: 10  
 Plead for thy peace, thou beautiful romance  
 Of nature; and, if human hearts be dead,  
 Speak, passing winds; ye torrents, with your strong  
 And constant voice, protest against the wrong.

Oct. 12, 1844

XLVI

PROUD were ye, Mountains, when, in times of old,  
 Your patriot sons, to stem invasive war,  
 Intrenched your brows; ye gloried in each scar:  
 Now, for your shame, a Power, the Thirst of Gold,  
 That rules o'er Britain like a baneful star,  
 Wills that your peace, your beauty, shall be sold,  
 And clear way made for her triumphal car  
 Through the beloved retreats your arms enfold!  
 Hear YE that Whistle? As her long-linked Train  
 Swept onwards, did the vision cross your view? 10  
 Yes, ye were startled;—and, in balance true,  
 Weighing the mischief with the promised gain,  
 Mountains, and Vales, and Floods, I call on you  
 To share the passion of a just disdain.

1844

<sup>1</sup> The degree and kind of attachment which many of the yeomanry feel to their small inheritances can scarcely be overrated. Near the house of one of them stands a magnificent tree, which a neighbour of the owner advised him to fell for profit's sake. 'Fell it!' exclaimed the yeoman, 'I had rather fall on my knees and worship it.' It happens, I believe, that the intended railway would pass through this little property, and I hope that an apology for the answer will not be thought necessary by one who enters into the strength of the feeling.





## NOTES

### POEMS WRITTEN IN YOUTH

P. 1. I. EXTRACT. *From the Conclusion of a Poem composed in anticipation of leaving School*:—‘I wrote, while yet a schoolboy, a long poem running upon my own adventures and the scenery of the county in which I was brought up. The only part of that poem which has been preserved is the conclusion of it, which stands at the beginning of my collected poems.’ *Autobiographical Memoranda in the Memoirs of W. W.*, by Christopher Wordsworth, vol. i. p. 12. ‘The poem of which it [the Extract] was the conclusion, was of many hundred lines, and contained thoughts and images, most of which have been dispersed through my other writings.’—I. F. Cp. *The Prelude*, viii., 468 foll.

P. 2. II. WRITTEN IN VERY EARLY YOUTH:—Dated 1786 by W. in ed. 1837. Published originally in *The Morning Post*, Feb. 13, 1802. From 1807 to 1843 included among *Miscellaneous Sonnets*.

P. 2. III. AN EVENING WALK. *Addressed to a Young Lady*:—The poet’s sister Dorothy. For the original form of this poem cp. vol. iii. p. 450.

L. 9. In ed. 1793, l. 9 ran :

Where, bosom’d deep, the shy Winander peeps.

In 1827, partly for euphony, partly no doubt to avoid the strained use of ‘bosom’d’:

Where, deep embosom’d, shy Winander peeps.

The final text (1836) follows the severer style characteristic of Wordsworth.

P. 3, l. 32. The following lines, which appeared only in ed. 1793, are a good illustration of the faults which Wordsworth grew out of, and at the same time of his characteristic realism :

While, Memory at my side, I wander here,  
Starts at the simplest sight th’ unbidden tear,  
A form discover’d at the well-known seat,  
A spot, that angles at the riv’let’s feet,  
The ray the cot of morning trav’ling nigh,  
And sail that glides the well-known alders by.

L. 48. *Still-twinkling*:—i.e. twinkling continually. Cp. the use of ‘still’ in *The Prelude*, i. 455.

L. 54. I have added a comma after ‘ghyll,’ because I believe that ll. 55, 56, which were added to the poem in ed. 1820, refer entirely to

what follows. It is the suddenness of the appearance of the 'obscure retreat' which seems like the effect of 'enchantment.'

P. 4, l. 73. Alluding to Horace's well-known lyric *O fons Bandusiae* (*Od.* III. 13.). Wordsworth wrote Blandusia, a reading of the name with some slight authority, and found in a few printed edd. of Horace.

L. 85. Ll. 70-85 were added in ed. 1820.

P. 5, l. 127. Ll. 98-127 represent only twelve lines (97-108) in the original ed.; the passage was entirely rewritten for ed. 1820.

L. 133. The poem referred to is: *A poem written during a shooting excursion on the moors: by the Rev. William Greenwood, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Rector of Bignor, in Sussex, MDCCLXXXVII.* p. 18:

. . . the broom  
In scattered plots by vivid rings of green  
Encircled . . .

L. 135. 'Down the rough slope the pondrous waggon rings.'

Beattie.—W. 1793.—*The Minstrel*, Bk. I. stanza 39.

L. 141. *Blasted*:—Wordsworth italicised this word presumably because it was not in his day familiarly used in this sense. The earliest occurrence of it noted in *N. E. D.* is in 1758, Borlase's *Nat. Hist. Cornwall*, xv. § i. 161.

P. 6, l. 170. *I.e.* A bar divides the sun's orb as a bar might divide an ægis, like the shield of ægis-bearing Zeus.

L. 175. *Prospect all on fire*:—This phrase, hitherto untraced, is from a forgotten poem called *Sunday Thoughts*, by Moses Browne. Wordsworth took it no doubt from Scott's *Critical Essays* (pp. 349 and 351, where Scott highly praises the phrase itself). The passage quoted by Scott runs:

Look how the rapid journeyer seems to bait  
His slackening steeds, and loos'd to evening sports  
Shoots down obliquely his diverging beams,  
That kindle on opposing hills the blaze  
Of glittering turrets and illumined domes,  
A prospect all on fire. . . .

For Scott, see next note.

P. 7, l. 191. *The Seasons*:—'Summer,' ll. 1627-29 (Aldine edition, 1862):—

. . . he dips his orb;  
Now half-immers'd; and now a golden curve  
Gives one bright glance, then total disappears.

In the note of 1793, Wordsworth added, 'See Scott's *Critical Essays*.' The reference is to the *Critical Essays* (pp. 346-48) of John Scott of Amwell, the Quaker poet (1730-1783). As the book is very rare, and so little known, that Prof. Knight apparently mistook Wordsworth's reference for one to Sir Walter Scott (his only note is, 'It is difficult to know to what Wordsworth here alludes'), I append the passage in question,



which is very characteristic of the volume in which it occurs. The volume contains nine essays, on nine poetical works, viz.—Denham's *Cooper's Hill*, Milton's *Lycidas*, Pope's *Windsor Forest*, Dyer's *Grongar Hill* and *Ruins of Rome*, Collins' *Oriental Eclogues*, Gray's *Churchyard Elegy*, Goldsmith's *Deserted Village*, Thomson's *Seasons*. The author's whole conception of poetry is as tame as anything in the eighteenth century. What attracted Wordsworth was no doubt his sensible, if somewhat pedantic, objection to meaningless 'poetic diction.' Here is the passage. 'Our author's [Thomson's] description of the sun setting is another remarkable instance of his peculiar manner :

Low walks the sun, and broadens by degrees,  
Just o'er the verge of day. The shifting clouds  
Assembled gay, a richly-gorgeous train,  
In all their pomp attend his setting throne.  
Air, earth, and ocean smile immense. And now,  
As if his weary chariot sought the bowers  
Of Amphitritè, and her tending nymphs,  
(So Grecian fable sung) he dips his orb ;  
Now half-immers'd ; and now a golden curve  
Gives one bright glance, then total disappears.

The passage is truly poetical, but very incorrect. The painting is strong, but careless ; it is a group of beautiful, but inconsistent imagery. The "sun's walking" is an act that infers the supposition of an imaginary person ; its "broadening" is an act that can relate only to the real visible globe of fire ; the mention of the "setting throne" again indicates a *prosopopœia*, and the "dipping" of "the orb" again implies a reference to the natural object. This would have been a most masterly piece of composition if the verb "walks" had been exchanged for some other not incongruous to the verb "broaden" ; if the "setting throne," the unmeaning phrase, "just o'er the verge of day," and the bombastick "immense smile of air," etc., had been all omitted ; the gradual descent and enlargement of the sun, its immersion within the horizon, reduction to a curve and total disappearance (all fine, natural and picturesque circumstances), been regularly connected ; and the romantick idea of "Phœbus's" chariot seeking the bowers of Amphitrite, been kept intirely (*sic*) distinct, and introduced last as an illustrative illusion.'

L. 205. This and the next six lines took the place, in 1836, of the following four lines—an interesting instance of an improvement effected after many years :

Lost gradual o'er the heights in pomp they go,  
While silent stands th' admiring vale below  
Till, but the lonely beacon, all is fled,  
That tips with eve's last gleam his spiry head.

The expression 'visionary horsemen' is used in the passage in Clarke's *Survey* referred to in Wordsworth's note.



L. 207. James Clarke (not Clark), *Survey*, etc., p. 55. Part of the passage is quoted with other illustrative matter by Prof. Knight (*Eversley Wordsworth*, vol. i. p. 19).

L. 215. This couplet, which originally ran :

And, fronting the bright west in stronger lines,

The oak its dark'ning boughs and foliage twines,

was omitted in ed. 1815, but restored in its final form in 1820. In the Fenwick note Wordsworth says of it : 'This is feebly and imperfectly expressed, but I recollect distinctly the very spot where this first struck me. It was on the way between Hawkshead and Ambleside, and gave me extreme pleasure. The moment was important in my poetical history ; for I date from it my consciousness of the infinite variety of natural appearances which had been unnoticed by the poets of any age or country, so far as I was acquainted with them ; and I made a resolution to supply in some degree the deficiency. I could not have been at that time above fourteen years of age.'

Ll. 216-221. A comparison of these lines, reached in 1836, with the text of 1793 (vol. iii. p. 455), well illustrates the importance of the 1836 revision and the progress in severity of Wordsworth's style.

P. 8, l. 231. This is a fact of which I have been an eye-witness.—W. (1793). *Mantling* here probably means 'covering' ; but cp. *Paradise Lost*, vii. 439, and note below, p. 537.

L. 235. The lily of the valley is found in great abundance in the smaller islands of Winandermere.—W. (1793).

L. 237. Collins, *Ode to the Passions*, l. 60.

L. 249. The following lines occur only in ed. 1793 : the inappropriate sentiment of the last two, and the typically 'poetic diction' of the expression 'rocking shades' when used for trees in connection with the 'sound' made by their rocking branches, sufficiently explain the excision :

No ruder sound your desert haunts invades,

Than waters dashing wild, or rocking shades.

Ye ne'er, like hapless human wanderers, throw

Your young on winter's winding sheet of snow.

Ll. 252-278 should be compared with the longer passage of ed. 1793 with its accumulation of horrors, inartistic perhaps, and often expressed in strained language, but very impressive in its vivid realism. The description was gradually pruned, in edd. 1820, 1827, 1836, 1845.

L. 286. A passage of twenty lines followed here in ed. 1793 and was omitted in ed. 1820. After l. 294 six lines stood in 1793, the last four of which were cancelled in 1815, the first two in 1827.

P. 9, l. 291. Alluding to this passage of Spenser—

Her angel face

As the great eye of Heaven shined bright,

And made a sunshine in that shady place.

W. (1793).

*The Faerie Queene*, bk. i. canto iii. stanza 4. Spenser wrote 'the shady place.'

L. 304. After this line a passage of eight lines (ed. 1793) was omitted in ed. 1815; similarly ed. 1815 omitted a couplet after l. 306, another after l. 308, and eight lines after l. 314.

L. 305. Shakespeare, *The Tempest*, iv., i.

And like this insubstantial pageant faded  
Leave not a rack behind.

P. 10, l. 330. In ed. 1793 follows this couplet:

While rose and poppy, as the glow-worm fades,  
Checquer with paler red the thicket shades.

The attempt to describe too much, and the inappropriate juxtaposition of the two colour-pictures, no doubt determined Wordsworth to make the excision.

L. 334. This line was unfortunately substituted in ed. 1836 for the original:

She lifts in silence up her lovely face:

no doubt because of the position of 'up.' For a similar, but much less happy, position cp. the original text of this poem, l. 28:

When Life rear'd laughing up her morning sun.

L. 347. This poem was finished and dedicated to his sister after the Long Vacation in 1789. That and the previous Long Vacation had been spent chiefly in the lake district, partly in the company of Dorothy Wordsworth and Mary Hutchinson. In a letter of Dorothy Wordsworth to a friend written soon after the publication of *An Evening Walk*, she quotes from a letter of her brother speaking of 'that sympathy which will almost identify us, when we have stolen to our little cottage' (Knight's *Life*, i. (ix.) p. 83). These are some of the earliest mentions of the project which was evidently for many years in their hearts, and was finally realised in Dove Cottage.

P. 11, l. 366. Prof. Knight refers to lines of the Rev. Dr. John Brown (1715-1766) quoted by Wordsworth in his *Guide through the District of the Lakes*, § 1:

But the soft murmur of swift-gushing rills,  
Forth issuing from the mountain's distant steep  
(Unheard till now, and now scarce heard), proclaimed  
All things at rest.

'Dr. John Brown was one of the first, as Wordsworth pointed out, to lead the way to a true estimate of the English lakes' (Prof. Knight). He was a talented, eccentric man, whose best known work was *An Estimate of the Manners and Principles of the Times*, but who also wrote tragedies: *Barbarossa* and *Athelstane*, and a *Dissertation on the Rise, Union, and Power, the Progressions, Separations, and Corruptions, of Poetry and Music*, and other works. See *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*

L. 368. This line was substituted in ed. 1832 for that of ed. 1793:

List'ning th' aëreal music of the hill.

The dissyllabic scansion of 'spiritual' is characteristic of Wordsworth, and was imitated by Tennyson. It was also employed by Milton, *e.g.* *Par. Reg.*, l. 10.

L. 378. Of this poem and the *Descriptive Sketches*, published in the same year, 1793, Dorothy Wordsworth wrote in a letter to her friend Miss Pollard, Feb. 16th, 1793 (*Knight's Life*, i. (ix) p. 81): '. . . The scenes which he describes have been viewed with a poet's eye, and are pourtrayed with a poet's pencil, and the poems contain many passages exquisitely beautiful; but they also contain many faults, the chief of which is obscurity, and a too frequent use of some particular expressions and uncommon words, for instance "moveless." . . . The word "viewless" also is introduced far too often. . . . I regret exceedingly that he did not submit these works to the inspection of some friend before their publication, and he also joins with me in this regret. . . .' No criticism could be more just.

P. 11. IV. LINES. *Written while sailing in a boat at Evening.* These *Lines* and the following poem were originally one piece, and were so published in 1798. The separation was made 'on the recommendation of Coleridge.'—I. F. Both poems were transferred in ed. 1845 from *Poems of Sentiment and Reflection*.

P. 12. V. REMEMBRANCE OF COLLINS. *Composed upon the Thames near Richmond*, l. 18:—'*Him*' is in italics, because the oar is suspended not for Thomson but for Collins—(Prof. Dowden). Cp. Collins, *Ode on the Death of Thomson*:

Remembrance oft shall haunt the shore  
Where Thames in summer wreaths is drest,  
And oft suspend the dashing oar  
To bid his gentle spirit rest.

P. 12. VI. DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES. *Taken during a Pedestrian Tour among the Alps.* The original form of this poem, written in the years 1791-1792, was published in 1793. The changes introduced in subsequent editions were so numerous and important that, in order not to burden these notes, I follow the example of the best modern editors in printing the original text in an Appendix, vol. iii. p. 462. It suffices here to say that the main effect of the alterations and omissions was to tone down both the artificial 'poetic diction,' and the equally conventional poetic melancholy with which these first fruits of Wordsworth's muse were, not unnaturally, infected. Cp. Introduction, p. xli.

For this tour cp. Introduction, p. xxx: 'Much the greatest part of this poem was composed during my walks upon the banks of the Loire, in the years 1791, 1792.'—I. F.

P. 13, l. 3. This line was inserted in ed. 1827: previously,  
Sure, nature's God that spot to man had giv'n,  
Where murmuring rivers join the song of ev'n.

After l. 6, there were four lines in ed. 1793 not subsequently reprinted.



P. 14, l. 9. The treatment of this passage (ll. 9-18) illustrates the growth of Wordsworth's robustness of sentiment. Cp. the original, vol. iii. p. 463. The principal changes were made in ed. 1827, when the 'way forlorn' gave way to the 'holiday delight,' the 'sad vacuities' to 'gains too cheaply earned,' and the 'lost flowers,' etc., to 'brisk toil,' etc. 'Velvet' was transferred from 'tread' to 'green-sward' in ed. 1820.

L. 24. *And calls it luxury*:—Addison's *Cato*, i. i. 171. 'Blesses his stars, and thinks it luxury.'

L. 34. *Rugged* was substituted for 'viewless' in ed. 1820. Cp. Dorothy Wordsworth's letter quoted above, note on l. 378 of *An Evening Walk*.

L. 43. Originally :

Me, lur'd by hope her sorrows to remove,  
A heart, that could not much itself approve.

Recast in ed. 1836.

P. 15, l. 55. *Sober Reason* is between inverted commas in the original edition, and in edd. 1815 and 1820.

L. 61. Professor Knight cps. Pope, *Windsor Forest*, ll. 129, 130 :

He lifts the tube, and levels with his eye :  
Straight a short thunder breaks the frozen sky.

L. 71. *Parting genius*:—Milton, *On the Morning of Christ's Nativity*, l. 186.

L. 89. The word 'viewless' was expelled here in ed. 1836 by the substitution of 'loitering traveller' for 'viewless lingerer.' Cp. note on *An Evening Walk*, l. 378 above.

L. 92. After this line the original edition had a passage (ll. 96-101) somewhat overburdened with epithets, which was transferred, with alterations, in all later editions to a later place. Cp. below, note on l. 131.

P. 16, l. 106. Here follow, in original ed. only, four lines which Wordsworth no doubt felt to be frigid and false in sentiment :

Heedless how Pliny, musing here, survey'd  
Old Roman boats and figures thro' the shade,  
Pale Passion, overpower'd, retires and woos  
The thicket, where th' unlisten'd stock-dove coos.

There is a touch of the real Wordsworth, however, in the last words.

L. 118, till ed. 1827, followed the couplet :

While evening's solemn bird melodious weeps,  
Heard, by star-spotted bays, beneath the steeps.

The realism of 'star-spotted,' though not felicitous, is noticeable, especially in connection with the frigid 'poetic diction' of the previous line. It is the constant juxtaposition of these two things which make these early poems of Wordsworth so interesting to the student of literary history.

L. 126. Till ed. 1836 'spotting the steaming deeps'—the word



'spotting' being evidently suggested by 'star-spotted' a few lines before.

Ll. 131-134 were transferred in all editions after the first from their original place (see orig. ed., ll. 96 foll.) to this, where they supplanted a somewhat obscure and over-phrased description. In l. 134 'sylvan' replaced 'bosom'd'; cp. note on *An Evening Walk*, l. 9. An additional objection to the use of 'bosom'd' in this line, when it stood in its original place, was the occurrence of the word a few lines before, in a more legitimate expression :

Como, bosom'd deep in chestnut groves.

P. 17, l. 146. Originally this couplet ran :

Once did I pierce to where a cabin stood,  
The redbreast peace had bury'd it in wood.

In ed. 1827 was substituted :

And once I pierced the mazes of a wood,  
Where, far from public haunt, a cabin stood.

The final text was reached in ed. 1836.

L. 150. This couplet (ed. 1836) replaced the single line :

Beneath an old-grey oak as violets lie.

L. 166. The whole of the following passage about the gipsy was much rehandled and gradually reduced from its original superabundance of detail and of somewhat melodramatic language. Cp. the similar treatment of the similar episode in *An Evening Walk*, above, p. 484, note on ll. 252-278.

P. 18, l. 192. *Or on her fingers*:—Originally 'on viewless fingers'; altered ed. 1836.

Ll. 196-207. This passage was very much chastened and rewritten in ed. 1836.

P. 19, l. 225. *Gleamy* was substituted for 'drizzling' in ed. 1836, while the expression 'black, drizzling crags' was removed from the passage about the Reuss a few lines before. The expression 'drizzling shower' occurs in *Paradise Lost*, vi. 546.

L. 238. Originally, 'Before those hermit doors, that never know.' In ed. 1836 'lonesome' was substituted for 'hermit,' in accordance with Wordsworth's objection to substantives used adjectivally. The text as it stands is that of 1845. Cp. the alteration of 'hamlet fame,' *An Evening Walk*, 176, to 'village fame,' *An Evening Walk*, 192; 'hermit waves,' 219, to 'flood serene,' 232; 'cottage bow'r,' 227, to 'hut-like bower,' 238. L. 328, 'Tune in the mountain dells their water lyres,' is part of a passage cancelled in all subsequent editions. In *Descriptive Sketches*, 224, 'insect buzz,' 234, 'Banditti voices,' occur in verses cancelled in 1827 and 1845 respectively; 305, 'casement shade' became 'shady porch' (244) in ed. 1836; 576, 'brother pair' became 'well-matched pair' (486) in ed. 1836; 581, 'whirlwind sound' disappeared from ed. 1836 (491); 720, 'pilgrim feet' disappeared in ed. 1820; 721, 'despot courts' became 'proud courts' in ed. 1820, 'despotic courts,' ed. 1827.

Ll. 246-249 were substituted in ed. 1845 for the somewhat obscure couplet :

There, did the iron genius not disdain  
The gentle power that haunts the myrtle plain,  
There might the love-sick maiden, etc.

P. 20, ll. 272-274 took the place in ed. 1845 of the following :

And mournful sounds, as of a spirit lost,  
Pipe wild along the hollow-blustering coast,  
'Till the sun walking on his western field  
Shakes from behind the clouds his flashing shield.

The former of these couplets one does not regret, as a not very felicitous rendering of a trite image ; but one would like to know why Wordsworth rejected the second.

L. 282. *West* was first italicised in ed. 1836, apparently merely to point the contrast with 'eastward' above.

L. 302. '*Faint huzzas*':—Prof. W. P. Ker has very kindly pointed out to me that Wordsworth obviously borrowed this quotation, together with its application to Dundee (which is not made by Burns), from a contemporary treatise on the picturesque, by William Gilpin,—the original, as Prof. Ker says, of Dr. Syntax : *Observations relative chiefly to Picturesque Beauty, made in the year 1776, on several Parts of Great Britain ; particularly the High-Lands of Scotland*. By William Gilpin, A.M. ; Prebendary of Salisbury ; and Vicar of Boldre in New-Forest, near Lymington. London. 1789. Vol. I. p. 137. 'In the article of victory Dundee was mortally wounded. An old highlander shewed us a few trees, under the shade of which he was led out of the battle ; and where he breathed his last with that intrepidity, which is so nobly described by a modern Scotch poet, in an interview between death and a victorious hero :

'Nae cauld, faint-hearted doubtings tease him ;  
Death comes—wi' fearless eye he sees him ;  
Wi' bluidy han' a welcome gies him :

An' when he fa's,  
His latest draught o' breathin' lea'es him  
In faint huzzas !'

Burns, *The Author's Earnest Cry and Prayer*, stanza xxx.

P. 21, l. 327. There followed at this point, in the original edition only (ll. 390-397), a passage of somewhat gruesome description ; another, in which the attempted realism certainly oversteps the boundary of the ludicrous, was also omitted after the original edition (ll. 403-413).

P. 22, l. 356. Before ed. 1836 :

Broke only by the melancholy sound.

Ll. 362-3 were added in ed. 1836.

Ll. 366-379. This passage was considerably chastened after the original edition, especially in edd. 1815 and 1836.

P. 24, l. 448. '*The blessings he enjoys to guard*':—Smollett, *Ode to Leven Water*, last two lines :

And hearts resolved and hands prepared  
The blessings they enjoy to guard.

Ll. 449-452 represent ll. 536-541 of original edition, one of the very immature passages which only appear in that edition.

P. 25, ll. 500-517. This fine passage was the result of considerable re-handling, especially in ed. 1836, when some lines somewhat spoiled by frigid diction were omitted. Cp. orig. ed., ll. 590 foll.

P. 26, l. 520. In the original edition only there is a curiously infelicitous line here, following the line about the Seine :

Or where thick sails illume Batavia's groves.

L. 532. In the original edition this passage began :

Soon flies the little joy, etc.

Wordsworth appended the note *Optima quaeque dies, etc.*, referring to the line of Virgil (*Georgic* iii. 66):

*Optima quaeque dies miseris mortalibus aevi  
Prima fugit.*

Ll. 532-539. This passage should be compared with the orig. ed., ll. 631 foll., as a specimen of Wordsworth's development both in literary taste and in his spiritual outlook. The first four lines grew in ed. 1836 out of this couplet :

Soon flies the little joy to man allow'd,  
And tears before him travel like a cloud.

(in ed. 1815, '*And grief before him travels like a cloud*'). In the following lines a series of personifications ending with :

Conscience dogging close his bleeding way  
Cries out, and leads his spectres to their prey,

were toned down in ed. 1836, while the last couplet of the text was substituted for :

'Till Hope-deserted, long in vain his breath  
Implores the dreadful untried sleep of Death.

There is in this last line an imaginative power which betrays the great poet, and one cannot but regret its excision, happily though the mild thought of the substituted couplet is expressed.

Ll. 540-544. This passage, and in fact the rest of the poem to the end, was much rehandled both in ed. 1815 and in ed. 1836. In l. 544 the epithet '*viewless*' was ejected in ed. 1815 (orig. ed., l. 648). With the sentiment of l. 550 and the following lines cp. the verses *Composed in one of the Catholic Cantons* (vol. ii. p. 91), in which Wordsworth is evidently reminiscent of this passage. In 1820 Wordsworth, with his wife, his sister, and friend, revisited many of the scenes of this earlier tour.

Ll. 553-568. Some of the changes in this passage are noteworthy. In l. 553 (662 orig.) '*tiptoe*' gave way to '*pausing*,' in ed. 1836. '*Blood-red streams*' only occurs in orig. ed. (663). In 557 (668) '*happy shore*' became '*sacred floor*' in ed. 1820. L. 669 orig. ed., '*Where the charm'd worm of pain shall gnaw no more*' was altered to its present



form in ed. 1836. Ll. 561-2 represent ll. 666-667 of the original, altered both in expression and in position. L. 564 was, in original edition only (673), 'Those turrets tipp'd by hope with morning gold'; after which, in that edition only, came the couplet :

And watch, while on your brows the cross ye make,  
Round your pale eyes a wintry lustre wake :

for it was substituted in ed. 1820 :

In that glad moment when the hands are prest  
In mute devotion on the thoughtful breast !

while in ed. 1836 ll. 565-566 were inserted. In original edition the whole passage ended with lines characteristic of that period of Wordsworth's life ; cp. orig. ed., ll. 676-679.

P. 27, l. 570. Ed. 1827. Previously 'Bosom'd in gloomy woods.' In l. 569 Wordsworth wrote in original edition (680), 'to where Chamouny shields,' explaining that though 'this word is pronounced upon the spot Chámouny, I have taken the liberty of reading it long, thinking it more musical.'

Ll. 575-578 replaced orig. ed. 686-691 in ed. 1836 :

That mountain's matchless height  
That holds no commerce with the summer night

is a great improvement on

That mountain nam'd of white  
That dallies with the Sun the summer night.

Cp. Coleridge's exclamation, 'O struggling with the darkness all the night' : *Hymn before Sunrise in the Vale of Chamouni*, a poem, written in 1802, which obviously recalls this passage.

Cp. ll. 579-583 with original edition, in which, among other realistic details, the age of the mountain is stated in accordance with Archbishop Ussher's Era of Creation. This passage was practically rewritten for ed. 1820.

Ll. 589-590. It is scarce necessary to observe that these lines were written before the emancipation of Savoy.—W. (1793). Ll. 589-90 were originally :

While no Italian arts their charms combine  
To teach the skirt of thy dark cloud to shine.

This awkward reminiscence of the 'silver lining' gave place in ed. 1820 to :

Hard lot !—for no Italian arts are thine  
To cheat, or chear, to soften, or refine.

'Soothe' was substituted for 'cheat' in ed. 1827. After this passage came another of the 'pathetic' passages in original edition only (709-712).

L. 591. The following passage was considerably altered in ed. 1820 and compressed in ed. 1836. See original edition. In 719 original edition Wordsworth wrote :

In the wide range of many a weary round  
Still have my pilgrim feet unfailing found.



In ed. 1820 'weary' became 'varied,' and 'Fleet as my passage was I still have found' got rid of the 'pilgrim feet.' Ll. 721-723 orig. ed. gave way to the present text (597-598) in ed. 1836, in which ed. ll. 601-603 were added. The latter part of the passage (604-611) was considerably compressed in ed. 1836, such expressions as 'table wealth' and 'tempting hoard' on the one hand, and the homely, but not very well expressed 'housewife, led To cull her dinner from its garden bed' being removed.

P. 28, l. 612. In original edition this passage begins with one of the more sentimental moods, and with more imitative 'poetic diction.' See orig. ed. 740-743.

Ll. 612-613. This couplet was reached after much trouble in ed. 1845. 'War's discordant habits' in orig. ed. 746 evidently displeased; ed. 1820 has 'discordant garments,' ed. 1827 'discordant vestments,' ed. 1836 'discordant garb.' The 'sullen breeze' became the 'froward breeze' in ed. 1820. The 'red banner' was altered at the dictates of history to 'three-striped banner' in ed. 1836. The following couplet was a compression, in ed. 1827, of four lines, with the substitution of 'nightingales' for the poetic diction 'solemn songstress.'

L. 632. *Pleasant* was substituted for 'long long' in ed. 1836.

P. 29, ll. 644-651 date from ed. 1836. Cp. orig. ed. 782-791. The change of political outlook is obvious.

Ll. 652-658 is the text of ed. 1836, still further softening that of ed. 1820, which itself was a complete rewriting of the turgid diction of orig. ed. 792-805.

L. 670. Cp. the close of original edition. The more cheerful note was first sounded in ed. 1827.

P. 29. VII. LINES. *Left upon a Seat in a Yew-tree, which stands near the lake of Esthwaite, on a desolate part of the shore, commanding a beautiful prospect*:—The tree has disappeared, and the slip of common on which it stood, that ran parallel to the lake, and lay open to it, has long been enclosed; so that the road has lost much of its attraction.—I. F. The tree stood 'about three quarters of a mile from Hawkshead, on the eastern shore of the lake, a little to the left, above the present highway, as one goes towards Sawrey.'—Prof. Knight, who also remarks that there is a tree near the spot which is now called, erroneously, 'Wordsworth's Yew.'

P. 30, l. 27. This was the original reading, restored in ed. 1820, for the inferior version of ed. 1815:

The stone-chat, or the sand-lark, restless Bird,

Piping along the margin of the lake :

no doubt owing to the expostulation of Charles Lamb (*Letters*, April 7, 1815). 'One admirable line gone (or something come instead of it), "the stone-chat, and the glancing sand-piper," which was a line quite alive.'

L. 38. This line was added by Coleridge in ed. 1800—Prof. Knight,

who says also that in l. 30 above 'downcast' (ed. 1800) for 'downward' (ed. 1798) was an emendation by Coleridge.

P. 31. *Lines, etc. Begun before October 1787, finished not before 1795*:—Composed in part at school at Hawkshead.—I. F. *i.e.* before October 1787. First published in the *Lyrical Ballads* of 1798. In edd. 1815-1843 placed among *Poems of Sentiment and Reflection*. The close of the poem, as Mr. Hutchinson remarks (*Lyrical Ballads*, ed. 1898, p. 219), 'cannot have been written earlier than 1795, for here Wordsworth sounds a counterblast to the teacher at whose feet he had sat during the years 1793-1794,' *i.e.* Godwin.

P. 34. VIII. GUILT AND SORROW; or, *Incidents upon Salisbury Plain*, l. 81:—From a short MS. poem read to me when an undergraduate, by my schoolfellow and friend, Charles Farish, long since deceased. The verses were by a brother of his, a man of promising genius, who died young.—W.

P. 35, ll. 107-108. This couplet is an echo of one in *An Evening Walk*, ll. 248-249, of swans:

Or, starting up with noise and rude delight,  
Force half upon the wave their cumbrous flight.

L. 122. Cp. *The Prelude*, xiii. 331-335:

It is the sacrificial altar, fed  
With living men—how deep the groans! the voice  
Of those that crowd the giant wicker thrills  
The monumental hillocks, and the pomp  
Is for both worlds, the living and the dead.

P. 37, l. 214. June was substituted for May in this line in ed. 1820.

P. 38, ll. 226-234. In the place of this stanza originally stood the two following:

The suns of twenty summers danced along,—  
Ah! little marked, how fast they rolled away:  
Then rose a mansion proud our woods among,  
And cottage after cottage owned its sway.  
No joy to see a neighbouring house or stray  
Through pastures not his own, the master took;  
My father dared his greedy wish gainsay;  
He loved his old hereditary nook,  
And ill could I the thought of such sad parting brook.  
But, when he had refused the proffered gold,  
To cruel injuries he became a prey,  
Sore traversed in whate'er he bought and sold;  
His troubles grew upon him day by day,  
Till all his substance fell into decay.  
His little range of water was denied;<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Several of the lakes in the north of England are let out to different fishermen, in parcels marked out by imaginary lines drawn from rock to rock.—W. (1798).

It is  
clear  
from  
MS.  
the a  
"l.g.  
dian  
note  
first  
how  
chiefly  
late  
(1842)

All but the bed where his old body lay,  
 All, all was seized, and weeping, side by side,  
 We sought a home where we uninjured might abide.

The substantial alteration of the text, by which this attack upon the evils of 'landlordism' was omitted, was made in ed. 1820.

P. 40, l. 297. After this stanza followed only in edd. 1798 and 1800 the following :

Oh ! dreadful price of being to resign  
 All that is dear *in* being ! better far  
 In Want's most lonely cave till death to pine,  
 Unseen, unheard, unwatched by any star ;  
 Or in the streets and walks where proud men are,  
 Better our dying bodies to obtrude,  
 Than dog-like, wading at the heels of war,  
 Protract a cursed existence, with the brood  
 That lap (their very nourishment !) their brother's blood.

P. 41, l. 326. Cp. above, *An Evening Walk*, l. 135.

P. 43, l. 405. After this stanza stood in edd. 1798-1805 the following (the motive of its removal was doubtless Wordsworth's increased conviction of the value of order and industry. Cp. *Gipsies* (written 1807), above, p. 320) :

My heart is touched to think that men like these,  
 The rude earth's tenants, were my first relief :  
 How kindly did they paint their vagrant ease !  
 And their long holiday that feared not grief,  
 For all belonged to all, and each was chief.  
 No plough their sinews strained ; on grating road  
 No wain they drove, and yet, the yellow sheaf  
 In every vale for their delight was stowed :  
 For them, in nature's meads, the milky udder flowed.

P. 45, l. 493. *Gridding* :—Wordsworth no doubt borrowed this word from Milton (cp. *Paradise Lost*, vi. 329), as Milton from Spenser, and Spenser from Lydgate. Cp. *New Eng. Dict.*

P. 50. 1791-1794 :—Stanzas xxiii.-xxxiv. and xxxviii.-l. of this poem were first published under the title *The Female Vagrant*, in *Lyrical Ballads* (1798). *The Female Vagrant* underwent considerable changes and excisions in subsequent editions. The whole poem, *Guilt and Sorrow*, first appeared in *Poems, chiefly of Early and Late Years* (1842). The stanzas not previously published had been considerably altered since their first composition, as the following extract from Wordsworth's note dictated to Miss Fenwick testifies. 'Mr. Coleridge, when I first became acquainted with him, was so much impressed with this poem, that it would have encouraged me to publish the whole as it then stood ; but the mariner's fate appeared to me so tragical as to require a treatment more subdued and yet more strictly applicable in expression than I had at first given to it. This fault was corrected nearly fifty years afterwards, when I



determined to publish the whole.' Cp. Coleridge, *Biographia Literaria*, ch. iv., where the effect of the poem upon Coleridge, then in his twenty-fourth year, is recorded amid some of his best criticism. Coleridge especially notices that in this poem Wordsworth has freed himself from the conventional, 'arbitrary and illogical phrases,' which to some extent hung about such early work as the *Descriptive Sketches*. It is noteworthy, in this connection, that in the first stanza of *The Female Vagrant* the line 'High o'er the cliffs I led my fleecy store' exemplifies in its synonym for 'sheep' the poetic diction against which the poet waged war; and that in the second edition of *Lyrical Ballads* (1800) the stanza is altered so that the expression 'fleecy store' may be left out. With regard to the subject and motive of the poem, Wordsworth wrote to his friend Wrangham in Dec. 1795 (Hutchinson, *Lyrical Ballads*, 1898, p. 226) that it was composed 'to expose the vices of the penal law, and the calamities of war as they affect individuals.' It develops the sentiment of the gloomier parts of the *Descriptive Sketches*, and shows Wordsworth at the climax of his Godwinian and 'Republican' period. Cp. his *Letter to the Bishop of Landaff: by a Republican* (1793).

P. 51. THE BORDERERS. — A TRAGEDY. This dramatic piece, as noticed in its title-page, was composed in 1795-1796. It lay from that time till within the last two or three months unregarded among my papers, without being mentioned even to my most intimate friends. Having, however, impressions upon my mind which made me unwilling to destroy the MS., I determined to undertake the responsibility of publishing it during my own life, rather than impose upon my successors the task of deciding its fate. Accordingly, it has been revised with some care; but, as it was at first written, and is now published, without any view to its exhibition upon the stage, not the slightest alteration has been made in the conduct of the story, or the composition of the characters; above all, in respect to the two leading persons of the drama, I felt no inducement to make any change. The study of human nature suggests this awful truth, that, as in the trials to which life subjects us, sin and crime are apt to start from their very opposite qualities, so are there no limits to the hardening of the heart, and the perversion of the understanding to which they may carry their slaves. During my long residence in France, while the revolution was rapidly advancing to its extreme of wickedness, I had frequent opportunities of being an eye-witness of this process, and it was while that knowledge was fresh upon my memory, that the Tragedy of *The Borderers* was composed. — W. (1842).

*The Borderers* shows Wordsworth at the gloomiest period of his spiritual experience, but just emerging from it. Whereas in *The Female Vagrant* and *Descriptive Sketches* his criticism of the social order implies hope of its regeneration through the application of Godwinian and French-revolutionary principles, in *The Borderers* his view of man and society



is more pessimistic. As Mr. Hutchinson well puts it, 'looking back upon his former self—the sanguine enthusiast of 1793—he exclaimed in the bitterness of his soul :

We look

But at the surfaces of things : we hear  
Of towns in flames, fields ravaged, young and old  
Driven out in troops to want and nakedness ;  
Then grasp our swords, and *rush upon a cure*  
*That flatters us, because it asks not thought :*  
The deeper malady is better hid ;

*The world is poisoned at the heart.*—(ll. 1039-1046.)'

Cp. *The Prelude*, xi., especially ll. 306-320. *The Borderers* was offered to the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, on the suggestion of Thomas Knight, the actor (d. 1820, *Dict. Nat. Biog.*). 'I had no hope, nor even a wish (though a successful play would in the then state of my finances have been a most welcome piece of good fortune), that he should accept my performance; so that I incurred no disappointment when the piece was *judiciously* returned as not calculated for the stage. In this judgement I entirely concurred: and had it been otherwise, it was so natural for me to shrink from public notice, that any hope I might have had of success would not have reconciled me altogether to such an exhibition.'—I. F.

Coleridge wrote to Cottle, 'Wordsworth has written a tragedy himself. I speak with heartfelt sincerity, and, I think, unblinded judgement, when I tell you that I feel myself a little man by his side, and yet I do not think myself a less man than I formerly thought myself. His drama is absolutely wonderful. You know I do not commonly speak in such abrupt and unmingled phrases, and therefore will the more readily believe me. There are in the piece those profound touches of the human heart which I find three or four times in the *Robbers* of Schiller, and often in Shakespeare; but in Wordsworth there are no inequalities.' This enthusiasm reads strangely now that the play itself is almost unread; but it is not more disproportionate to the value of the play than the enthusiasm of a contemporary generally is, when once it is aroused; and to the poem considered as a poem and a study, rather than an embodiment, of certain human passions, it is far less disproportionate. Wordsworth himself passes indirectly the soundest criticism upon the play. 'Had it been the work of a later period of life, it would have been different in some respects from what it is now. The plot would have been something more complex, and a greater variety of characters introduced to relieve the mind from the pressure of incidents so mournful. The manners also would have been more attended to. My care was almost exclusively given to the passions and the character, and the position in which the persons in the drama stood relatively to each other, that the reader (for I had then no thought of the stage) might be moved, and to a degree instructed, by lights penetrating somewhat into the

depths of our nature. In this endeavour, I cannot think, upon a very late review, that I have failed.'—I. F. One cannot help recalling the anecdote related—and very likely invented—by Lamb, that Wordsworth 'says he does not see much difficulty in writing like Shakspeare, if he had a mind to try it. It is clear then nothing is wanting but the mind.' (Letter to Manning, February 26, 1808.) At any rate, Wordsworth, great poet as he was, never did produce another drama.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE. *Some eight or ten lines*:—Cp. ll. 1539 foll., which followed the dedication of *The White Doe of Rylstone* in ed. 1836.

## POEMS REFERRING TO THE PERIOD OF CHILDHOOD

P. 115. I. *March* 26, 1802 :—Professor Dowden notices that 'on the same day Wordsworth worked at *The Cuckoo* (above, p. 306), which in idea may be said to be a companion-piece to this little poem, both being occupied with the carrying on of the feelings of boyhood into mature years.'

P. 115. II. *To A BUTTERFLY*, l. 12. *Emmeline*—pseudonym for Dorothy, the poet's sister.

*March* 14, 1802 :—This poem is dated 1801 in ed. 1849, and the previous poem 1804 ; but the date of composition of both is fixed by Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal*. Cp. the other *To a Butterfly* (above, p. 161).

P. 117. IV. *FORESIGHT*. *April* 28, 1802 :—The last stanza was added in ed. 1815, and the third considerably altered.

P. 117. V. *CHARACTERISTICS OF A CHILD THREE YEARS OLD* :—The poet's second daughter and fourth child, Catharine, born Sept. 6, 1808, died June 4, 1812. Cp. above, p. 442, *Surprised by Joy*.

P. 119. VI. *ADDRESS TO A CHILD, DURING A BOISTEROUS WINTER EVENING, BY MY SISTER*, l. 43. *Edward* :—pseudonym for 'Johnnie, the household name of Wordsworth's first-born.'—Mr. Hutchinson.

P. 122. VIII. *ALICE FELL; OR, POVERTY*. L. 57. *Duffil* :—woollen cloth of a thick nap, named from the town Duffel in Brabant.

1802 :—Dated 1801 in ed. 1849 ; the true date is taken from Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal*. Wordsworth excluded the piece from edd. 1820, 1827, 1832, 'in policy,' because 'the humbleness, meanness if you like, of the subject, together with the homely mode of treating it, brought upon me a world of ridicule by the small critics.'—I. F. The incident happened to a Mr. Grahame, brother of James Grahame (1765-1811), the author of *The Sabbath* (1804), and the poem was written at Mr. Grahame's request.



Of this ballad, and *The Sailor's Mother* (above, p. 186), and *Beggars* (above, p. 318), which were all written during March 11-14, 1802, Mr. Hutchinson remarks in the course of an interesting note (*Poems in Two Volumes*, ed. 1897, vol. i. p. 189): 'We learn from Dorothy's *Journal* that on March 5 and 7, brother and sister were engaged on the revisal of the *Lyrical Ballads* of 1800, of which a new edition with revised text and expanded *Preface* appeared in the early summer of 1802. Now the three ballads of March 11-14 read almost like specimen verses, composed expressly to illustrate the working of the author's principles of poetic style.'

P. 122. IX. *LUCY GRAY ; OR, SOLITUDE* :—Of this poem, founded on fact, Wordsworth says: 'The way in which the incident was treated, and the spiritualising of the character, might furnish hints for contrasting the imaginative influences, which I have endeavoured to throw over common life, with Crabbe's matter-of-fact style of handling subjects of the same kind. This is not spoken to his disparagement, far from it; but to direct the attention of thoughtful readers into whose hands these notes may fall, to a comparison that may enlarge the circle of their sensibilities, and tend to produce in them a catholic judgement.'—I. F.

P. 124. X. *WE ARE SEVEN*, l. 4. This first stanza, with 'A little child, dear brother Jim,' or rather 'Jem,' in allusion to a friend James Tobin, who was so-called, for its first line, was thrown off by Coleridge on the afternoon during which Wordsworth had composed the rest of the poem. Wordsworth had recited his poem to his sister and Coleridge, saying that a prefatory stanza must be added, and mentioning in substance what he wished to be expressed.—From I. F. The first line stood, 'A simple child, dear brother Jim,' until 1815. The Fenwick note to this poem contains an interesting account of the genesis of Coleridge's *Ancient Mariner*, which was planned in common during a short walking tour made by the two poets and Dorothy Wordsworth in the spring of 1798.

P. 126. XI. *THE IDLE SHEPHERD-BOYS ; OR, DUNGEON-GHYLL FORCE*, l. 20. *Rusty Hats* is a perfectly intelligible expression, but it is curious that in the Fenwick note we read, '. . . My shepherd-boys trimmed their rustic hats as described in the poem.' The whole Fenwick note is valuable as literary criticism. 'When Coleridge and Southey were walking together upon the Fells, Southey observed that, if I wished to be considered a faithful painter of rural manners, I ought not to have said that my shepherd-boys trimmed their rustic hats as described in the poem. Just as the words had passed his lips two boys appeared with the very plant entwined round their hats. I have often wondered that Southey, who rambled so much about the mountains, should have fallen into this mistake, and I record it as a warning for others who with far less opportunity than my dear friend had of know-

ing what things are, and far less sagacity, give way to presumptuous criticism, from which he was free, though in this matter mistaken. In describing a tarn under Helvellyn, I say :

There sometimes doth a leaping fish  
Send through the tarn a lonely cheer.

This was branded by a critic of these days, in a review ascribed to Mrs. Barbauld, as unnatural and absurd. I admire the genius of Mrs. Barbauld, and am certain that, had her education been favourable to imaginative influences, no female of her day would have been more likely to sympathise with that image, and to acknowledge the truth of the sentiment.'—I. F.

P. 128. XII. ANECDOTE FOR FATHERS. '*Retine vim istam, falsa enim dicam, si coges*':—This is a translation of an oracle quoted by Eusebius in his *Preparatio Evangelica*, bk. vi. ch. v., κλέιε βίην κάρτος τε λόγων ψευδηγόρα λέξω. In editions from 1800 to 1843 the title was *Anecdote for Fathers, showing how the Practice of Lying may be taught*. The motto was substituted for the explanation in ed. 1845.

L. 1. 'The boy was a son of my friend Basil Montagu, who had been two or three years under our care.'—I. F.

L. 10. *Kilve*:—A village on the Bristol Channel about a mile from Alfoxden.

P. 129, l. 24. *Liswyn farm*:—'A beautiful spot on the Wye, where Mr. Coleridge, my sister, and I had been visiting the famous John Thelwall, who had taken refuge from politics, after a trial for high treason, with a view to bring up his family by the profits of agriculture, which proved as unfortunate a speculation as that he had fled from.'—I. F.

P. 130. XIII. RURAL ARCHITECTURE, l. 3. *The height of a counsellor's bag* is not at the present day an illuminating expression ; but in Wordsworth's day (as we may gather from this passage), and even as lately as thirty or forty years ago, it would have been intelligible enough to any one who had visited a court of law. Barristers used to carry their blue or red brief-bags slung over their shoulders and hanging down their backs—a practice which has almost, if not entirely, died out. I owe this statement to a retired barrister who remembers the custom.

1800:—Dated by Wordsworth 1801, but first published in the *Lyrical Ballads* of 1800.

P. 133. XV. To H. C.:—Hartley Coleridge, first-born child of the poet Coleridge, born 1796, himself the author of exquisite sonnets, died 1849.

P. 134. XVI. INFLUENCE OF NATURAL OBJECTS, *in calling forth and strengthening the Imagination in Boyhood and Early Youth*. From an unpublished poem:—From *The Prelude*, i. 401.



P. 134. *This extract is reprinted from 'The Friend':—No. 19 (Dec. 28, 1809) of Coleridge's famous periodical.*

L. 20. *The trembling lake:—*Esthwaite, the lake close to Hawkshead, where Wordsworth spent his school-days.

P. 135, l. 56. The picture presented by these lines as a whole is as vivid as possible, but the exact meaning of the expression 'spinning still the rapid line of motion' is not very clear. 'Still' must mean 'continuously,' and the idea seems to be that the continuous streaming past of the banks resembles the continuous flow of thread from the spinning-wheel. Cp. note on *An Evening Walk*, l. 48, above, p. 481.

L. 63. In *The Prelude* the line runs: 'Till all was tranquil as a dreamless sleep.' The change is for the worse in point of sound, but Wordsworth probably felt that the substituted comparison was the more appropriate; or he may have made the alteration under the influence of his well-known dislike of the adjectival use of substantives. Cp. note on *Descriptive Sketches*, l. 238, above, p. 488.

P. 137. XVIII. THE NORMAN BOY:—The subject of this poem was sent to me by Mrs. Ogle, to whom I was personally unknown, with a hope on her part that I might be induced to relate the incident in verse; and I do not regret that I took the trouble; for not improbably the fact is illustrative of the boy's early piety, and may concur with my other little pieces on children, to produce profitable reflection among my youthful readers. This is said, however, with an absolute conviction that children will derive most benefit from books which are not unworthy the perusal of persons of any age. I protest with my whole heart against those productions, so abundant in the present day, in which the doings of children are dwelt upon as if they were incapable of being interested in anything else. On this subject I have dwelt at length in the poem on the growth of my own mind.—I. F.

P. 140. XIX. THE POET'S DREAM, l. 28. A hollow dale in the burial-ground of Allonville in the Pays de Caux, which was transformed into a chapel to 'our Lady of Peace' by the Abbé du Détroit in 1696 (from Wordsworth's note).

P. 141, l. 73. The allusion is probably to Hippolyte de la Morvonnais, a French poet, who was a great admirer of Wordsworth. In an interesting contribution to Prof. Knight's Eversley edition (vol. viii. p. 429), Prof. Legouis quotes the passage of de la Morvonnais to which Wordsworth probably alludes:

Enfant, il (Dieu) te promet le domaine de l'ange  
Si tu gardes l'amour et la foi des aïeux,  
Et sa Mère, aujourd'hui loin de l'humaine fange,  
Que tu n'as pas connue et qui t'attend aux cieux.

P. 142. XX. THE WESTMORELAND GIRL. This Westmoreland girl was Sarah Mackereth of Wyke Cottage, Grasmere.—Prof. Knight, who also quotes from a letter of Wordsworth that the poem ‘is truth to the letter.’

### POEMS FOUNDED ON THE AFFECTIONS

P. 146. I. THE BROTHERS, l. 65, Footnote. I have not been able to trace the prose description here referred to. The only published work of Gilbert’s which is extant in the British Museum and the Bodleian, and is mentioned in his life in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.* (Supplement, vol. II.), is that containing the two curious poems *The Hurricane: a Theosophical and Western Eclogue*, and *A Solitary Effusion in a Summer’s Evening* (Bristol, 1796). There is no description of the calenture either in the verse or in the prose of this volume. Gilbert was acquainted with Cottle, the Bristol publisher, and Southey and Coleridge. Southey wrote of him in a private letter, after he had disappeared and was supposed to be dead: ‘He was the most insane person I have ever known at large, and his insanity smothered his genius.’ Gilbert’s biographer in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, Dr. Garnett, somewhat understates the case when he says that he ‘gives few tokens of insanity as long as he keeps to description’; but it is certain that he gives many tokens of real, though disordered, genius. The notes which form the greater part of his volume are one of the strangest medleys of wild nonsense, curious knowledge, and occasional penetration that have ever been published: they owe their remembrance, however, to the fact that Wordsworth quoted from them a passage, which he called ‘one of the finest passages of modern English prose,’ in his notes to *The Excursion* (cp. vol. III. p. 554), and which ‘thus conspicuously brought forward,’ says Dr. Garnett, ‘seems to have inspired Keats with the Darien simile in his sonnet *On opening Chapman’s Homer*.’

P. 148, l. 145. The impressive circumstance here described actually took place some years ago in this country, upon an eminence called Kidstow Pike, one of the highest of the mountains that surround Haweswater. The summit of the pike was stricken by lightning; and every trace of one of the fountains disappeared, while the other continued to flow as before.—W. (1800).

P. 149, l. 183. There is not anything more worthy of remark in the manners of the inhabitants of these mountains, than the tranquillity, I might say indifference, with which they think and talk upon the subject of death. Some of the country churchyards, as here described, do not contain a single tombstone, and most of them have a very small number.—W. (1800.)

P. 153, l. 369. This line and the following differ to a considerable extent from the passage as it stood in the original. The recasting was no doubt partly due to Coleridge, who, in criticising Wordsworth’s

de Se  
mak  
men  
in hi



theory of the identity of the language of prose and that of verse, wrote (*Biog. Lit.*, ch. xviii. note, p. 186, Bohn): 'In those parts of Mr. Wordsworth's works which I have thoroughly studied, I find fewer instances in which this [viz., rendering a passage unrecognisable as verse by simply transcribing it as prose] would be practicable, than I have met in many poems, where an approximation of prose has been sedulously and on system guarded against. Indeed, excepting the stanzas already quoted from *The Sailor's Mother*, I can recollect but one instance, viz., a short passage of four or five lines in *The Brothers*, that model of English pastoral, which I never yet read with unclouded eye: "James, pointing to its summit, over which they had all purposed to return together, informed them that he would wait for them there. They parted, and his comrades passed that way some two hours after, but they did not find him at the appointed place, *a circumstance of which they took no heed*: but one of them going by chance [at night] into the house, which at this time was James's house, learnt there that nobody had seen him all that day." The only change which has been made is in the position of the little word "there" in two instances, the position in the original being clearly such as is not adopted in ordinary conversation. The other words printed in italics were so marked because, though good and genuine English, they are not the phraseology of common conversation either in the word put in apposition, or in the connection by the genitive pronoun. Men in general would have said, "but that was a circumstance they paid no attention to" or "took no notice of," and the language is, on the theory of the Preface, justified only by the narrator's being the Vicar. Yet if any ear could suspect that these sentences were ever printed as metre, on those very words alone could the suspicion have been grounded.'

top at the end of the line varies between a comma (or ed. by Ball.)

and a  
different  
The full  
best. The  
words  
resemble  
on the  
lecture.

P. 155. II. ARTEGAL AND ELIDURE (*see the Chronicle of Geoffrey of Monmouth, and Milton's History of England*):—This was written at Rydal Mount, as a token of affectionate respect for the memory of Milton. 'I have determined,' says he in his Preface to his *History of England*, 'to bestow the telling over even of these reputed tales, be it for nothing else but in favour of our English poets and rhetoricians, who by their wit well know how to use them judiciously.'—I. F. The reference to Milton should be book i. par. 2, and for 'wit' should be read 'art.'

mis-  
on from  
to Queen  
auto X.  
That  
asked  
nor  
felt.

L. 16. 'Who never tasted grace, and goodness ne'er had felt':—I have not been able to trace this quotation. It does not appear to be a paraphrase of anything in Milton's *History*; nor, so far as I can find, is it an Alexandrine from Spenser's *Faerie Queene* or Thompson's *Castle of Indolence*.

P. 157, l. 92. Poorly provided, poorly followed. Milton's *History*, bk. i. p. 34 (ed. 1695) has 'in a poor Habit, with only ten followers.' Wordsworth, however, appears to be making an actual quotation from some source to me unknown. No: merely paraphrasing.

P. 161. III. TO A BUTTERFLY. *April 20, 1802*:—The Fenwick note gives 1801 as the date of this poem; but we know from Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal* that it was written on April 20, 1802. Dorothy Wordsworth speaks of it, apparently, as a 'conclusion' to the poem *To a Butterfly*, beginning, 'Stay near me,' etc. Cp. above, p. 115.

P. 162. IV. A FAREWELL:—For Dove Cottage, the 'little Nook of mountain-ground,' and for Wordsworth's marriage with Mary Hutchinson, to which reference is made in this poem, cp. *Introd.* p. xlv.

L. 22. *Gowan*:—Usually, as e.g. in *Auld Lang Syne* ('and pu'd the gowans fine'), translated 'daisy,' but obviously not to be so translated here. Wordsworth almost certainly means the Globe-flower (*Trollius Europæus*), known in Scotland as the Lucken-gowan. See Jamieson's *Scottish Dictionary*, sub voc. *Gowan*, where any obstinate persuasion that gowan must mean daisy will be dispelled. Of Globe-flowers Robinson (*English Flower-Garden*) says: 'They may be grown in beds or borders, or naturalised by ponds, streams, or in any wet place.' The corn-marigold, which might equally well or even more appropriately have been called 'gowan' by Wordsworth (see Jamieson, *loc. cit.*), cannot here be meant, because it is too dark to be called 'saffron,' it does not grow in such a locality as Wordsworth describes, and it does not flower at the same time of year as the marsh-marigold. In writing this note, for *Selected Poems of William Wordsworth*, I was much indebted to my friend Mr. A. P. P. Keep, of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-law.

P. 163, l. 56. *Of which I sang one song that will not die*:—*The Sparrow's Nest*, see above, p. 116.

P. 163. V. STANZAS. *Written in my Pocket-copy of Thomson's Castle of Indolence*:—The subject of the first four stanzas is Wordsworth himself, that of the next three, Coleridge. Matthew Arnold, misled, probably, by some careless quotations of De Quincey, as well as by a certain superficial appropriateness of some of the phrases in the earlier stanzas to the much-suffering Coleridge, has helped to popularise the error of supposing that Coleridge is the subject of the first four, Wordsworth of the next three stanzas. In a letter to Prof. Knight, however, he avows the correct belief. Cp. Knight's *Wordsworth* (Eversley Series), vol. ii. p. 310; Dowden's *Wordsworth* (Aldine), vol. i. p. 333. This poem, apart from its intrinsic beauty, is of importance as correcting a widespread illusion, that Wordsworth was of a somewhat dispassionate or phlegmatic temperament. Cp. the early part of *Resolution and Independence*, above, p. 328, and Dorothy Wordsworth's frequent references in her *Journal* to the poet's excitability in, and nervous prostration after, composition. The poem should be read in connection with *The Castle of Indolence*. Mr. Hutchinson well remarks (*Athenæum*, Dec. 15, 1894, quoted by Knight, *loc. cit.*) that the stanzas 'are meant to be read as though they were an afterthought of James Thomson's. Their



author, therefore, has rightly imparted to them the curiously-blended flavour of "romantic melancholy and slippered mirth," of dreamlike vagueness and smiling hyperbole, which forms the distinctive mark of Thomson's poem.' Mr. Hutchinson and the late Canon Ainger have also pointed out the resemblance between Wordsworth's description of himself and Beattie's *Minstrel*. Prof. Knight adds: 'It is somewhat curious that Dorothy Wordsworth, writing to Miss Pollard from Farn-cott in 1793, quotes the line from *The Minstrel*, bk. 1. st. 22: "In truth he was a strange and wayward wight," and adds, "That verse of Beattie's *Minstrel* always reminds me of him, and indeed the whole character of Edwin resembles much what William was when I first knew him after leaving Halifax."

P. 165, l. 58. Mr. Hutchinson has called my attention to the fact that the word 'deftly' is glossed in north-country dialect dictionaries as 'softly, gently.' The word 'lightly' would form a bridge between this and the more universal use of the word.

P. 165. VI. LOUISA. *After accompanying her on a Mountain Excursion*:—There is room for doubt with regard to both the date of this poem and the identity of the person named. It was dated by Wordsworth 1805, but he told Miss Fenwick that the poem *To a Young Lady* (above, p. 368), which was published in Feb. 1802, was written 'at the same time' as this one. It seems probable that the two were written between Dec. 1800 and Oct. 1801, during which time we have no Journal of Dorothy Wordsworth. The date, however, is not likely to be fixed, unless we can fix the identity of the person named Louisa. The most plausible conjecture on the latter point is that of Mr. Hutchinson (in his reprint (1897) of the *Poems in Two Volumes* of 1807; cp., too, Mr. W. Hale White, *Wordsworth and Coleridge MSS.*, p. 46), based on Wordsworth's practice of choosing pseudonyms metrically equivalent to the real name thus veiled. He thinks that Louisa stands for Joanna Hutchinson, who in 1801 was twenty-one years of age. Prof. Knight thinks that Dorothy Wordsworth is meant, Mr. Ernest Coleridge, Mary Hutchinson, afterwards the poet's wife.

L. 12. I follow Mr. Hutchinson's example in printing this stanza in the text, though for some strange and unexplained reason, it was omitted in ed. 1845 and subsequent editions.

l. 17. 'beneath the moon' King Lear IV. vi. 26

P. 167. IX. 1799:—So dated by Wordsworth, but perhaps not written till after the publication, in 1800, of the other *Lucy* poems. ("The first notice that we have of this poem is in the printer's copy of the 1802 ed. of *Lyrical Ballads*, from which edition, however, it was omitted, apparently by accident. It was first published in 1807. Cp. *A description of the Wordsworth and Coleridge MSS. in the possession of Mr. T. Norton Longman*, by W. Hale White, p. 45. *for the whole group* cp. p. 523

P. 168. XI. To —:—Prompted by the undue importance attached to

as written shortly before Apr. 27. 1801. cp. Early Letters & W.  
W. (1935) p. 275.

166. VII. l. 6. Fresh as a rose in June:—Prof. Beatty cps.  
Reliques *Dulcinea* l. 17 'and cheeks as fresh as rose'

personal beauty by some dear friends of mine.—(I. F.) ‘No doubt addressed to the poet’s daughter Dora. See *The Longest Day*, stanza xvi.’—Mr. Hutchinson. Cp. above, p. 137.

P. 169, l. 20. ‘To draw, out of the object of his eyes’ :—Prof. Knight refers to Lyly’s *Endymion*, v. 3 :

To have him in the object of mine eyes.

But Wordsworth is ~~probably~~ quoting here and two lines below from ~~some source at present unknown~~. The common juxtaposition of ‘object’ and ‘eye’ might be illustrated by many quotations from Shakespeare : cp. e.g. *Midsummer’s Night’s Dream*, iv. i. 175 :

The object and the pleasure of mine eye  
Is only Helena.

213, 4  
Drawing out of  
A more refi

P. 169. XII. THE FORSAKEN. Published 1842 :—This was an overflow, as Wordsworth tells us in the Fenwick note, from *The Affliction of Margaret* —. For the date see note to that poem below, p. 506.

XIII. l. 51. Emma here perhaps means Mary and not (as

P. 171. XIV. A COMPLAINT :—Written at Town-End, Grasmere. Suggested by a change in the manner of a friend.—I. F. The friend was doubtless Coleridge, who returned from Malta in 1806. This was the period when the old complete union between Coleridge and Wordsworth became subjected to many slight and some grave shocks, and passed into a friendship, always deep and sincere, as the friendship of two men of such high ideals could not fail to remain, but shadowed by much trouble and anxiety. The best account of the relations between Wordsworth and Coleridge is given in the *Life of Coleridge* by the late Mr. Dykes Campbell. Coleridge’s MS. notebooks (cp. the extracts printed by Mr. E. H. Coleridge under the title *Anima Poetæ*, pp. 131, 169, quoted by Mr. Hutchinson in *Poems in Two Volumes*, II. 217), Dorothy Wordsworth’s *Journals*, and the recently published letters of D. W. to Mrs. Clarkson (*Athenæum*, 1904, Jan. etc.) are the principal sources of our information on the subject. See also de Sel.

Ma  
ar  
for  
in  
ab

P. 171. XV. To — :—Mrs. Wordsworth.—I. F.

P. 172. XVI. Published 1845 :—The date of composition is unknown ; but it seems probable that the poem was suggested by the preceding one, and in particular by the second stanza, excised in the ed. of 1845, which ran as follows :

Such if thou wert in all men’s view,  
A universal show,  
What would my Fancy have to do,  
My Feelings to bestow ?

P. 172. XVII., l. 1. *How rich that forehead’s calm expanse* :—Suggested by a print at Coleorton Hall.—I. F.

L. 8. *An Angel from his station* :—Wordsworth obviously alludes to Dryden’s line in *Alexander’s Feast* :

She drew an angel down.



P. 173. XIX. To — :—To Mrs. Wordsworth.—I. F.

^ L. 8. 'Sober certainties':—Cp. *Comus*, l. 263, 'Such sober certainty of waking bliss.'

P. 175. XX. LAMENT OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS *on the Eve of a New Year*, l. 66. 'From her sunk eyes a stagnant tear' is taken, with some loss, from a discarded poem, *The Convict*, in which occurred, when he was discovered lying in the cell, these lines :

But now he upraises the deep-sunken eye,  
The motion unsettles a tear ;  
The silence of sorrow it seems to supply  
And asks of me—why I am here.—I. F.

*The Convict* is given below, vol. iii. p. 419.

P. 175. XXI. THE COMPLAINT of a Forsaken Indian Woman. Hazlitt, in *My First Acquaintance with Poets*, says :—'. . . Coleridge read aloud, with a sonorous and musical voice, the ballad of *Betty Foy*. I was not critically or sceptically inclined. I saw touches of truth, and nature, and took the rest for granted. But in *The Thorn*, *The Mad Mother*, and *The Complaint of a poor Indian Woman*, I felt that deeper passion and pathos, which have since been acknowledged as the characteristics of the author ; and the sense of a new style and a new spirit in poetry came over me. It had to me something of the effect that arises from the turning up of the fresh soil, or the first welcome breath of spring.' *The Mad Mother* was the earlier title of the poem *Her Eyes are Wild*, above, p. 230. For *The Thorn*, see above, p. 332.

304 by  
prob-  
vow  
it is  
a conversation  
D.W. and Peggy  
her, related  
Journal  
24  
P. 181. XXIII. REPENTANCE. A Pastoral Ballad, l. 28. Prof. Knight quotes from Wordsworth's MSS. several variations from the published text of this poem : among them the following, which avoids the somewhat artificial phrase 'if night had been sparing of sleep' :  
When my sick, crazy body had lain without sleep,  
How cheering the sunshiny vale where I stood.

P. 181. XXIV. THE AFFLICTION OF MARGARET — :—This was taken from the case of a poor widow who lived in the town of Penrith.—I. F.

P. 183. *Published* 1807 :—Dated by Wordsworth 1804 : but in the MS. printer's copy for the ed. of 1807, after the title *The Affliction of Mary* (sic) — of —, is the note in brackets : 'Written for the *Lyrical Ballads*.' Then follow some prefatory verses, which were not published (cp. *A Description of the Wordsworth and Coleridge MSS.*, etc., p. 63). From these facts Mr. Hutchinson seems to be justified in dating this poem 'some years earlier' than 1804. The inference applies also to *The Forsaken*, above, p. 169.

P. 186. MATERNAL GRIEF. *Published* 1842 :—~~Written probably about 1810, being, as the Fenwick note tells us, in part an overflow from the~~  
*This was*

set for children within half a year of each other? I. F. - the latter published by Dr Sel. from NOTES the MS. This date 50% the h

Solitary's description of his own and his wife's feelings upon the decease of their children, Cp. *The Excursion*, bk. III. Wee when Thon

P. 186. XXVII. THE SAILOR'S MOTHER This poem, written about the same time as *Alice Fell*, *The Emigrant Mother*, and *Beggars*, represents Wordsworth at the extreme of his theory of poetic realism, as the Fenwick note indicates: 'I met this woman near the Wishing-gate, on the high road that then led from Grasmere to Ambleside. Her appearance was exactly as here described, and such was her account, nearly to the letter.' Mr. Hutchinson (*Poems in Two Volumes*, i. 171) calls stanzas iii. and iv. 'a *reductio ad absurdum* of the fallacies propounded by Wordsworth in the famous Preface to the *Lyrical Ballads* of 1800.' Ll. 14-16 originally stood:

With the first word I had to spare  
I said to her, 'Beneath your cloak  
What's that which on your arm you bear?'

Ll. 19-21 were restored in ed. 1832 to their present, and original, form at the instigation of Barron Field (who became Wordsworth's friend through having been in the India Office with Charles Lamb, and compiled memoirs of Wordsworth which were never published). In promising the restoration, Wordsworth wrote: 'I suppose I had objected to the first line, which, it must be allowed, is rather flat.'—Knight, *Life*, III. (xi.) 152. In ed. 1820 he had substituted:

I had a Son—the waves might roar,  
He feared them not, a Sailor gay!  
But he will cross the waves [deep, ed 1827] no more.

Ll. 23-24 are the final form of the following original:

And I have been as far as Hull, to see  
What clothes he might have left, or other property.

L. 36. Note the extra foot.

P. 187. XXVIII. THE CHILDLESS FATHER, l. 12. *One Child*:—Prof. Knight notes that in the list of *errata* in ed. 1820 'one' is corrected to 'a'; 'but the text remained "one child" in all subsequent editions.' This was probably an oversight.

P. 189. XXIX. THE EMIGRANT MOTHER, ll. 55-64. This stanza originally stood as follows:

'Tis gone—forgotten—let me do  
My best—there was a smile or two,  
I can remember them, I see  
The smiles, worth all the world to me.  
Dear Baby! I must lay thee down;  
Thou troublest me with strange alarms;  
Smiles hast thou, sweet ones of thy own;  
I cannot keep thee in my arms,  
For they confound me: as it is,  
I have forgot those smiles of his.



Coleridge (*Biog. Lit.*, ch. ix.) criticised the expressions 'let me do my best' and 'as it is' as samples of a 'characteristic, though only occasional, defect, which,' he says, 'I appear to myself to find in these poems,' viz., 'the inconstancy of the style'; under which name he referred to 'the sudden and unprepared transitions from lines or sentences of peculiar felicity (at all events striking and original) to a style, not only unimpassioned, but undistinguished.' The first two lines were altered to their final form in ed. 1820. The last two were several times re-handled: 'For they bewilder me—even now *His* smiles are lost,—I know not how!' (1820); 'By those bewildering glances crost In which the light of his is lost' (1827); final text 1836. The change of 'sweet' to 'bright' (ed. 1827) in l. 61 is one of a large number of instances of Wordsworth's expulsion of that insinuating epithet.

P. 197. XXX. VAUDRACOUR AND JULIA. 1804:—Dated by Wordsworth 1805, but written, as he says, 'as an episode' in the work afterwards called *The Prelude*. Book ix. of *The Prelude*, to which part it belonged (cp. *Prelude*, ix. 553, where the first four lines of *Vaudracour and Julia* are quoted), was apparently written in the winter of 1804. Cp. Prof. Knight's introductory note to *The Prelude*, *Eversley Wordsworth*, vol. III. pp. 123-127. (In that note on p. 124, l. 9, for 1805 read 1804: and correct p. 125, fourth paragraph, which wrongly contradicts par. 2.)

P. 197. XXXI. THE IDIOT BOY:—'Alfoxden, 1798. The last stanza, "The cocks did crow to-whoo, to-whoo, And the sun did shine so cold," was the foundation of the whole. The words were reported to me by my dear friend Thomas Poole; but I have since heard the same repeated of other idiots. Let me add, that this long poem was composed in the groves of Alfoxden, almost extempore; not a word, I believe, being corrected, though one stanza was omitted. I mention this in gratitude to those happy moments, for, in truth, I never wrote anything with so much glee.' —I. F. No poem of Wordsworth excited so much scorn as this: the best known expression of such scorn being Byron's lines in his *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*. In spite of many touches of imaginative genius, and in spite of its psychological insight and fidelity to nature, the poem is undoubtedly marred for many sympathetic readers by the garrulousness and the clumsy attempt at gaiety which pervades it. Coleridge (*Biog. Lit.*, ch. xvii.) further points out acutely how the picture of the mother detracts from the interest of the situation—a point seized by Byron when he wrote, 'The idiot mother of an idiot boy.' Coleridge says: 'The two following charges seem to me not wholly groundless; at least, they are the only plausible objections which I have heard to that fine poem. The one is, that the author has not, in the poem itself, taken sufficient care to preclude from the reader's fancy the disgusting images of ordinary, morbid idiocy, which yet it was by no means his

intention to represent. He has even by the “burr, burr, burr,” uncounteracted by any preceding description of the boy’s beauty, assisted in recalling them. The other is, that the idiocy of the boy is so evenly balanced by the folly of the mother, as to present to the general reader rather a laughable burlesque on the blindness of senile dotage, than an analytic display of maternal affection in its ordinary workings.’ The former of these objections was urged in a letter to Wordsworth in 1802 by John Wilson (Christopher North), then a lad of seventeen, and evoked a reply, containing an exposition of Wordsworth’s point of view with regard to idiocy in a noble passage which is perhaps more effective than the poem itself. There is only space here for one paragraph, but the whole letter should be read in Wordsworth’s *Prose Works* or in the *Memoirs*, edited by Chr. Wordsworth. ‘I have often applied to idiots, in my own mind, that sublime expression of Scripture that *‘their life is hidden with God.’* They are worshipped, probably from a feeling of this sort, in several parts of the East. Among the Alps, where they are numerous, they are considered, I believe, as a blessing to the family to which they belong. I have, indeed, often looked upon the conduct of fathers and mothers of the lower classes of society towards idiots as a great triumph of the human heart. It is there that we see the strength, disinterestedness, and grandeur of love; nor have I ever been able to contemplate an object that calls out so many excellent and virtuous sentiments without finding it hallowed thereby, and having something in me which bears down before it, like a deluge, every feeble sensation of disgust and aversion.’ In the same letter Wordsworth says that a friend (probably Coleridge: see quot. above) had advised him ‘to add a stanza describing the person of the Boy, entirely to separate him in the imagination of my readers from that class of idiots who are disgusting in their persons; but the narration in the poem is so rapid and impassioned, that I could not find a place in which to insert the stanza without checking the progress of it, and [so leaving] a deadness upon the feeling.’ Except the omission of two stanzas near the beginning, the alterations in *The Idiot Boy* are comparatively few and unimportant.

P. 198. l. 39. This line originally stood: ‘Has up upon the saddle set.’ In a letter to Barron Field in 1828 Wordsworth writes (whether referring to a suggestion of Field or not, is uncertain): “‘Across the saddle” is much better. So “up towards,” instead of “up upon” in *Michael* (l. 456).’ Neither of these emendations, however, occur in the published texts. This line in *The Idiot Boy* was altered to its present form in ed. 1836, and so was l. 456 in *Michael*.

P. 209. XXXII. MICHAEL: A PASTORAL POEM, l. 2. *Greenhead Ghyll* is ‘a steep, narrow valley, with a stream running through it’ (see note to *The Idle Shepherd Boys*), coming down from the Fairfield at the north-east of the vale of Grasmere. The ruins of a sheepfold, possibly that referred to in the poem, may still be seen, some considerable way



up the valley. In the Fenwick note Wordsworth says : 'The sheepfold, on which so much of the poem turns, remains, or rather the ruins of it.'

P. 212, l. 139. 'The character and circumstances of Luke were taken from a family to whom had belonged many years before the house we lived in at Town-End (Dove Cottage). . . . The name of the Evening Star was not in fact given to this house, but to another on the same side of the valley, more to the north.'—I. F. In a letter to his friend Tom Poole, Wordsworth said that in the character of Michael he had Poole's character often before his eyes. *Thomas Poole and his Friends*, by Mrs. Sandford, vol. ii. p. 56.

P. 213, l. 192. This and the following lines to 'daily hope' (192-206) were, by an extraordinary error, omitted from the first ed. (1800), half a page being left blank. The omission was repaired by the issue of a list of *errata* early in 1801.

P. 214, l. 258. *Richard Bateman* :—The story alluded to here is well known in the country. The chapel is called Ings Chapel ; and is on the right hand side of the road leading from Kendal to Ambleside.—W. The chapel was an old one which ~~Richard~~ Bateman rebuilt in 1743. Cp. *The Topographical Dictionary of England*, by Samuel Lewis, vol. II., referred to by Prof. Knight.

P. 219. l. 482. Some interesting fragments, partly used and partly discarded in the making of this poem, are given from Dorothy Wordsworth's *Grasmere Journals* by Prof. Knight, *Eversley Wordsworth*, vol. VIII. pp. 223 foll.

P. 220. XXXIII. THE WIDOW ON WINDERMERE SIDE. 1837 :—This date was given by the Rev. R. P. Graves, who, when curate at Bowness, supplied Wordsworth with the facts recorded in the poem.—Prof. Knight.

P. 222. XXXIV. THE ARMENIAN LADY'S LOVE, l. 52. *Ne'er assoil my cobwebb'd shield* :—This use of the word 'assoil' is, so far as I know, without parallel. It seems doubtful whether Wordsworth meant 'set free from the cobwebs' or 'absolve from the excommunication, as it were, of disuse.' There is no similar use quoted in the *New Eng. Dict.*  
Ox†.

P. 227. XXXVI. FAREWELL LINES :—'These lines were designed as a farewell to Charles Lamb and his sister, who had retired from the throngs of London to comparative solitude in the village of Enfield.'—I. F. Lamb retired to Enfield in 1825, and died in 1834. From a letter of his to the Rev. H. F. Cary and from Crabb Robinson's diary we gather that Wordsworth was in London in May and June 1828, in which latter month he also went for a short tour on the Continent.

L. 1. *High bliss is only for a higher state* :—Cp. Thomson, *To the Rev. Patrick Murdoch*, l. 10.—Prof. Knight.

P. 228. XXXVII. THE REDBREAST. (*Suggested in a Westmoreland Cottage*), l. 31. *Hers* :—In the original edition (1835) Wordsworth

printed 'his,' and similarly in the following lines. In his latest edition (1845) he replaced the masculine by the feminine. The invalid in his mind was not really a 'child,' as in l. 38, but his sister Dorothy, in whose sick-room one of the redbreasts, which frequented Wordsworth's house and garden, took up its abode, as the Fenwick note tells us.

P. 229, l. 70. Wordsworth italicised *lilt* as used, not in its ordinary meaning of 'sing with a merry swing,' but in its north-dialect use of 'move with a merry swing.' Cp. *New Eng. Dict.*

P. 230. XXXVIII. HER EYES ARE WILD. The title of this poem, as it originally appeared in *Lyrical Ballads*, was *The Mad Mother*. Prof. Knight quotes Coleridge (letter to Godwin, Dec. 9, 1800): 'For myself I would rather have written *The Mad Mother* than all the works of all the Bolingbrokes and Sheridans, those brilliant meteors, that have been exhaled from the morasses of human depravity since the loss of Paradise.' Mr. Hutchinson points out the strong influence of the beautiful ballad, *Lady Bothwell's Lament* ('Balow, my babe, ly still and sleipe,' etc., Percy's *Reliques*, orig. ed., vol. II. p. 194, also in the *Oxford Book of English Verse* and other anthologies), upon Wordsworth, and refers to Wordsworth's remark in the *Essay, supplementary to the Preface of 1800*: 'I do not think that there is an able writer in verse of the present day who would not be proud to acknowledge his obligations to the *Reliques*; I know that it is so with my friends; and, for myself, I am happy in this occasion to make a public avowal of my own.'

## POEMS ON THE NAMING OF PLACES

P. 233. I. This poem was suggested on the banks of the brook that runs through Easdale, which is in some parts of its course as wild and beautiful as brook can be. I have composed thousands of verses by the side of it.—I. F.

P. 234, l. 39. *Emma*:—Pseudonym for Dora, i.e. Dorothy Wordsworth, as Emmeline, in *To a Butterfly*, above, p. 115. *As de Sel. points out never called 'Dora', but she was sometimes called 'Solley' in her y*

P. 234. II. To JOANNA:—Joanna Hutchinson, sister of the poet's wife. 'The effect of her laugh is an extravagance' (I. F.), and, according to Mr. Hutchinson, the opening lines too, if rightly understood, are 'merry banter.'

P. 236. III., l. 1. *Eminence*:—called Stone-Arthur. It could not be seen, as is stated in l. 3 of this poem, from the orchard of Dove Cottage.

P. 237. IV., l. 5. *Of Grasmere safe in its own privacy*:—The character of the eastern shore of Grasmere was altered, in Wordsworth's lifetime, by the high road being carried along it.

P. 238. V. To M. H.:—Mary Hutchinson, afterwards the poet's wife.

P. 239, l. 7. The pool alluded to is in Rydal Upper Park.—I. F.



P. 241. *V.* 1802 :—Dated 1802 in edd. 1815, 1820 ; 1805 in ed. 1836 and later editions. The original draft probably dates from 1800, and is spoken of in Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal*. The poem was perhaps retouched in 1805, the year of John Wordsworth's death. It was published in 1815.

P. 242. VII., l. 9. *Two adventurous Sisters* :—Mrs. Wordsworth and Sarah Hutchinson. The 'two heath-clad Rocks' are on the left of the lower road from Grasmere to Rydal, where it turns eastwards along the course of the Rotha.

L. 18. Sarah Hutchinson died in 1835.

### POEMS OF THE FANCY

P. 243. I. A MORNING EXERCISE, l. 16, Footnote :—This well-known book was published in 1825, reviewed by Sydney Smith in the *Edinburgh Review*, and reached a second edition in 1828. Cp. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

P. 244, ll. 43-48. This stanza was originally part of the poem *To a Skylark* (cp. above, p. 353), with which Wordsworth said he 'could wish the last five stanzas of this poem to be read.'—I. F.

L. 52. *I.e.* in open, bare country. That this is Wordsworth's meaning is clear from the reading of ed. 1832 : 'Where earth resembles most his blank domain !'

L. 60. Prof. Knight compares Addison's Hymn ('The spacious firmament on high'), last couplet :

For ever singing as they shine,  
'The Hand that made us is divine !'

The collocation of words may have been present to Wordsworth's consciousness or sub-consciousness ; but it is scarcely necessary to point out that the use to which he puts them is quite different.

P. 244. II. A FLOWER GARDEN. *At Coleorton Hall, Leicestershire* :—Sir George Beaumont's place, where Wordsworth helped to lay out the garden.

P. 246. III. ll. 21-22. These lines originally (till ed. 1815) stood :

And all those leaves that jump and spring,  
Were each a joyous, living thing.

And the poem closed with the following lines :

'Oh ! grant me, Heaven, a heart at ease,  
That I may never cease to find,  
Even in appearances like these,  
Enough to nourish and to stir my mind !'

P. 247. IV. THE WATERFALL AND THE EGLANTINE, l. 15. Prof. Knight compares Coleridge's *Ancient Mariner* :

And now the storm-blast came, and he  
Was tyrannous and strong :

~~of which line Wordsworth's phrase was probably an unconscious echo.~~

As Dr. Sch. points out, the phrase was added to the *Anc. Mar.* in ed. 1817 ; so the borrowing, whether conscious or not, was Coleridge's.

P. 248. V. THE OAK AND THE BROOM: *a Pastoral*:—Both this poem and the preceding are connected with the mountain path that leads from Rydal to Grasmere under Nab Scar. They are well illustrated by Dorothy Wordsworth's Journal for Apr. 23, 1802, quoted by Prof. Knight (*Eversley Wordsworth*, vol. II. p. 172)—the passage which contains the phrase, 'We left William sitting on the stones, feasting with silence.'

P. 252. VII. TO THE DAISY. *G. Wither*:—*The Shepherd's Hunting*, *Eclogue*, iv. 366-378. In l. 3 Wordsworth misquoted 'instruction' for 'invention,' in l. 4 'the' for 'her.' The extract was first prefixed to this poem in ed. 1815, being perhaps suggested by Charles Lamb, with whom *The Shepherd's Hunting* was 'prime favourite' amongst Wither's poems.—Prof. Knight, quoting Dykes Campbell.

P. 254, ll. 73-80. In ed. 1815 this stanza stood as follows:

Child of the year! that round dost run  
Thy course, bold lover of the sun,  
And cheerful when the day's begun  
As morning Leveret,  
Thy long-lost praise thou shalt regain;  
Dear shalt thou be to future men  
As in old time; thou not in vain  
Art Nature's Favourite.

1.25 Secret news  
J. Q. II vii 19  
I have them Ke  
secret news?

P. 256. IX. THE GREEN LINNET, l. 40. The first and last stanzas of this poem, one of the most perfect of Wordsworth's shorter pieces—'an elegant poem, as this is generally allowed to be,' as he calls it in a letter to Barron Field in 1828—were, in their original forms, severely handled by Jeffrey (*Edinburgh Review*, vol. XI.), and by the author of *The Simplificiad*, an anonymous satire, possibly, according to Mr. Hutchinson's acute suggestion, to be attributed to a certain Mr. French referred to by Southey (Knight's *Life*, II. (x.) 98. Hutchinson's edition of *Poems in Two Volumes*, I. xviii.). The first stanza was originally:

The May is come again:—how sweet  
To sit upon my Orchard-seat!  
And Birds and Flowers once more to greet,  
My last year's Friends together:  
My thoughts they all by turns employ;  
A whispering Leaf is now my joy,  
And then a Bird will be the toy  
That doth my fancy tether.

This was rewritten in 1815 in its final form, except that 'flowers' and 'birds' were transposed in ed. 1827. The last stanza stood originally:

While thus before my eyes he gleams,  
A Brother of the Leaves he seems;  
When in a moment forth he teems  
His little song in gushes:  
As if it pleas'd him to disdain

And mock the Form which he did feign,  
While he was dancing with the train  
Of Leaves among the bushes.

In ed. 1820 the last line but two became :

The voiceless Form he chose to feign.

In ed. 1827 the stanza was rewritten :

My sight he dazzles, half deceives,  
A Bird, so like the dancing Leaves ;  
Then flits, and from the Cottage eaves  
Pours forth his song in gushes ;  
As if by that exulting strain  
He mocked and treated with disdain  
The voiceless Form he chose to feign,  
While fluttering in the bushes.

In the letter referred to above (Knight's *Life*, III. (xi.), 153), Wordsworth writes : 'The stanza, as you have been accustomed to quote it, is very faulty. "Forth he teems" is a provincialism : Dr. Johnson says "a low word, when used in this sense." But my main motive for altering this stanza was the wholly unjustifiable use of the word "train," as applied to leaves "attached" to a tree. A train of "withered" leaves, driven in the wind along the gravel, as I have often seen them, sparkling in April sunshine, might be said. "Did feign" is also an awkward expletive for an elegant poem, as this is generally allowed to be.' Wordsworth's treatment of this poem is typical of his readiness to benefit by criticism ; on which subject Mr. Hutchinson has some excellent remarks in his Introduction to *Poems in Two Volumes*.

P. 257. X. TO A SKYLARK. 1805:—1805 was the date assigned by Wordsworth, and as there is no proof to the contrary I have thought it best to leave it. In the original edition (1807) the poem was the second of a group of five, labelled *Poems, composed during a tour, mostly on foot*, three of which (*Beggars, Alice Fell, Resolution and Independence*) were certainly composed at Grasmere in 1802 ; the other, *With how Sad Steps*, probably belongs to about the same date. The 'tour' of the title seems to have been purely imaginary, or to refer solely to rambles at home. The poem originally ended (from l. 25) :

Joy and jollity be with us both !  
Hearing thee, or else some other,  
As merry a Brother,  
I on the earth will go plodding on,  
By myself, chearfully, till the day is done.

*The Simpliciad* ridiculed the 'Brother,' along with similar 'fraternal overtures to beast and bird' (Mr. Hutchinson, *Poems in Two Volumes*, p. 170), on the part of Coleridge (*Address to a Young Jackass*) and Wordsworth. In ed. 1820 Wordsworth substituted a new stanza, almost in its final form, for the last four lines of the original, and in ed. 1827



omitted the bulk of the rest (ll. 8-25), writing to Barron Field in 1828 (Knight's *Life*, III. (xi.), 154): 'After having succeeded so well in the second *Skylark*, and in the conclusion of the poem entitled *A Morning Exercise*, in my notice of this Bird, I became indifferent to this poem, which Coleridge used severely to condemn, and to treat contemptuously. I like, however, the beginning of it so well, that for the sake of that I tacked to it the respectably-tame conclusion. I have no objection, as you have been pleased with it, to restore the whole piece. Could you improve it a little?' It is perhaps worth noticing that the 'respectably-tame conclusion' of 1820 distinctly suggests in style and rhythm the 'successful' *Skylark* of 1825.

P. 260. XII. TO THE SAME FLOWER, ll. 41-48. This stanza, in the form which follows, appeared first in the 1836 ed. of the previous poem, and was transferred to its present place in the ed. of 1845:

Drawn by what peculiar spell,  
By what charm for sight or smell,  
Do those wingèd dim-eyed creatures,  
Labourers sent from waxen cells,  
Settle on thy brilliant features,  
In neglect of buds and bells  
Opening daily at thy side,  
By the seasons multiplied?

L. 50. 'Beneath our shoon':—cp. Milton's *Comus*, ii. 634-635:

Unknown, and like esteemed, and the dull swain  
Treads on it daily with his clouted shoon.—Knight.

Ll. 51-53 stood originally:

Let, as old Magellan did,  
Others roam about the sea;  
Build who will a pyramid.

In 1828 Wordsworth promised Barron Field to restore 'Old Magellan.'

P. 260. XIII. THE SEVEN SISTERS; or, *The Solitude of Binnorie*:—The story of this poem is from the German of Frederica Brun.—W. Cp. 'The Cruel Sisters' in Sir Walter Scott's *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*.

P. 262. 1800:—Dated by Wordsworth 1804, but almost certainly referred to in Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal* under the date August 17, 1800.

P. 263. XV. THE REDBREAST CHASING THE BUTTERFLY. 1802:—Misdated by Wordsworth 1806. The correct date is gathered from Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal*.

P. 264. XVII. HINT FROM THE MOUNTAINS for certain *Political Pretenders*:—'The verses were written in 1817, but the application is for all times and places.'—I. F. Wordsworth's letters about this time are largely devoted to politics, and are full of his growing fear of reform;



his 'poetic work during the years 1816 and 1817 was mainly inspired by the political events of the hour' (Knight's *Life*, II. (x.), 284).

P. 265. XVIII. ON SEEING A NEEDLECASE IN THE FORM OF A HARP. *The work of E. M. S.*:—Edith May Southey, daughter of the poet.

L. 10. *Arachne*:—A mortal maiden who challenged Athena to a trial of skill with the needle; for which insolence she was changed into a spider.  
*not used Jan. 15, 1843. See de Sel.*

P. 268. XX. 1842:—'A MS. copy of this fragment in Wordsworth's handwriting, 31st Dec. 1842, fixes the date approximately.'—Knight, Eversley ed. VIII. 154.

P. 269. XXI. THE CONTRAST. *The Parrot and the Wren*, l. 46. *Darkling*:—This word seems to be of Wordsworth's own coinage. His use of it has escaped the notice of the compilers of the *New Eng. Dict.*, which gives: 'Darkling: sb. nonce-wd. [*i.e.* word used *for the nonce*]. A child of darkness; one dark in nature or character': with two quotations from a MS. poem by J. Ross, called *Fratricide* (1773).

P. 269. XXII. THE DANISH BOY. *A Fragment*:—It was entirely a fancy; but intended as a prelude to a ballad-poem never written.—I.F. The similarity of this poem in rhythm and metre to *The Thorn* is noticeable, the only difference in metre being the absence of rhyme in ll. 1 and 3 of the stanza in *The Thorn*. There is a similarity of style too, if we allow for the very different motives of the two poems, especially in the following stanza, which stood last but one in ed. 1800, but was not republished:

When near this blasted tree you pass,  
 Two sods are plainly to be seen  
 Close at its root, and each with grass  
 Is cover'd fresh and green.  
 Like turf upon a new-made grave  
 These two green sods together lie,  
 Nor heat, nor cold, nor rain, nor wind,  
 Can these two sods together bind,  
 Nor sun, nor earth, nor sky;  
 But side by side the two are laid  
 As if just sever'd by the spade.

P. 272. XXIV. STRAY PLEASURES, l. 34. *Each leaf, that and this, his neighbour will kiss*:—Prof. Knight and Mr. Hutchinson quote Drayton, *The Muse's Elysium*, nymphal vi. 4-7:

The wind had no more strength than this,  
 That leisurely it blew,  
 To make one leaf the next to kiss,  
 That closely by it grew.

Drayton was one of the 'older writers' whom Wordsworth especially admired; cp. the note to *At the Grave of Burns*, vol. II. p. 483.

P. 277. XXVIII. LOVE LIES BLEEDING, l. 1. *Amaranthus*: of which one variety is *Amaranthus melancholicus ruber*.

*Published* 1842:—This poem was originally written, in sonnet form, in 1833. It was probably altered to its present form in 1842. The sonnet is printed in Prof. Knight's Eversley ed., vol. VIII. p. 150.

g. 16. P. 281. XXXI. THE KITTEN AND FALLING LEAVES, l. 104. *Dora*:—*Dora* Wordsworth, born 1804, died 1847. In editions previous to that of 1849 the pseudonym *Laura* stood for *Dora* here.

P. 282. XXXII. ADDRESS TO MY INFANT DAUGHTER, DORA, l. 15. 'Heaven's eternal year':—Cp. Dryden, *To the pious memory of the accomplished young lady, Mrs. Anne Killigrew*, l. 15.—Prof. Knight.

P. 284. XXXIII. THE WAGGONER. *Motto*:—Thomson, *The Seasons*: 'Summer,' ll. 977-979. Part of Charles Lamb's reply to Wordsworth's dedication may be quoted: 'You cannot imagine how proud we are here of the dedication. We read it twice for once that we do the poem. I mean all through; yet "Benjamin" is no common favourite; there is a spirit of beautiful tolerance in it. . . . I do not know which I like best, the Prologue (the latter part specially) to *P. Bell*, or the Epilogue to *Benjamin*. Yes, I tell stories; I do know. I like the last best; and the *Waggoner* altogether is a pleasanter remembrance to me than the *Itinerant*. If it were not, the page before the first page would and ought to make it so.' (*Letter to Wordsworth*, June 7, 1819.) The text of *The Waggoner* was considerably altered, especially in the earlier half, for ed. 1836, but a good many of the alterations were cancelled in ed. 1845. It was a favourite poem with its author, though regarded, justly, as a less ambitious work than *Peter Bell*, with which indeed it has, in motive, nothing in common. After hovering, in different editions, between the 'Poems of the Fancy' and those of 'the Affections,' it found its place at the end of the former, just as *Peter Bell* closed the 'Poems of the Imagination.'

*Canto First*, l. 3. When the poem was first written, the note of the bird was thus described:

The Night-hawk is singing his frog-like tune,  
Twisting his watchman's rattle about—

but from unwillingness to startle the reader at the outset by so bold a mode of expression, the passage was altered as it now stands.—W.

*Dorhawk*:—The goat-sucker or nightjar; so-called, perhaps from its pursuit of buzzing flies and beetles, for which the onomatopœic word 'dorr' is an old generic name, or from its own buzzing sound referred to by Wordsworth here, and in the poem *Calm is the fragrant Air*, l. 22:

The busy dor-hawk chases the white moth  
With burring note.

P. 286, ll. 58, 59. *Where the Dove and Olive-bough  
Once hung, a Poet harbours now.*

*I.e.* at Dove Cottage.

P. 288, l. 171. *Sage Sidrophel*:—Sidrophel is the name of the astrologer and 'Rosicrucian' in Butler's *Hudibras*, Part II. Canto iii.

P. 289, ll. 199, 200. *And somewhere, as he thinks, by crashes Among the rocks*:—*I.e.* and astounded by crashes somewhere, as he thinks, among the rocks. Before ed. 1836 ll. 197-200 were somewhat clearer in construction, though l. 198 was not nearly so good:

By peals of thunder, clap on clap!  
And many a terror-striking flash;—  
And somewhere, as it seems, a crash  
Among the rocks; etc.

L. 214. Tradition associates a cairn of stones by the top of the pass of Dunmail Raise, at the boundary of Cumberland and Westmoreland, with the name of Dunmail or Domhnall, the last king of Cumberland, who was dispossessed in 945 A.D., when, according to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, 'King Eadmund harried over all Cumberland, and gave it all up to Malcolm King of the Scots, on the condition that he should be his ally by sea and land.' In Burn's *Westmoreland and Cumberland* a choice of conjectures is given: 'A great heap or *raise* of stones . . . thrown together in ancient time, either by Dunmaile, sometime king of Cumberland, as a mark of the utmost border of his kingdom, or by some other in remembrance of his name, for some memorable act done by him there, or some victory obtained over him.' Mr. W. G. Collingwood in the *Victorian History of Cumberland* (i. 291) remarks that the cairn cannot mark the grave of Dunmail, as he died in Rome much later than 945; he adds: 'The cairn seems to have been opened long ago without much result.'

P. 291. *Canto Second*, ll. 14, 15. This couplet originally stood:

Proceeding with an easy mind;  
While he, who had been left behind . . .

'The old Familiar of the seas' was introduced in 1836. This use of 'Familiar' is not quite the same as the common use—'familiar spirit,' though the phrase may have been suggested by Shakespeare, *Henry VI.* III. ii. 122, 'I think her old familiar is asleep.' It should have been given in *New Eng. Dict.* as the instance of the sense, 'one intimately acquainted with a thing,' instead of Lowell's obvious imitation of it in his essay on Wordsworth, 'The life-long familiar of the mountains.'

L. 22. *The Cherry Tree*:—Now a farmhouse on the Helvellyn side of the road.—Prof. Knight.

P. 294, ll. 128-134. Prof. Knight well compares *Tristram Shandy* (bk. ix. ch. xxviii.): 'And this, said he, is the town of *Namur*—and this the citadel—and there lay the *French*—and here lay his honour and myself.'

P. 295. *Canto Third*, l. 28. After the line, *Can any mortal clog come to her?* followed in the MS. an incident which has been kept back. Part of the suppressed verses shall here be given as a gratification of private feeling, which the well-disposed reader will find no difficulty in excusing. They are now printed for the first time:



Can any mortal clog come to her?

It can . . . . .

But Benjamin, in his vexation

Possesses inward consolation ;

He knows his ground and hopes to find

A spot with all things to his mind,

An upright mural block of stone,

Moist with pure water trickling down.

A slender spring, but kind to man

It is, a true Samaritan ;

Close to the highway, pouring out

Its offering from a chink or spout ;

Whence all, howe'er athirst, or drooping

With toil, may drink, and without stooping.

Cries Benjamin, ' Where is it, where ?

Voice it hath none, but must be near.'

A star declining towards the west,

Upon the watery surface threw

Its image tremulously imprest,

That just marked out the object and withdrew :

Right welcome service ! . . . . .

. . . . .

ROCK OF NAMES !

Light is the strain, but not unjust

To thee and thy memorial-trust,

That once seemed only to express

Love that was love in idleness ;

Tokens as year hath followed year,

How changed, alas, in character !

For they were graven on thy smooth breast

By hands of those my soul loved best ;

Meek women, men as true and brave

As ever went to a hopeful grave :

Their hands and mine, when side by side,

With kindred zeal and mutual pride,

We worked until the Initials took

Shapes that defied a scornful look.—

Long as for us a genial feeling

Survives, or one in need of healing,

The power, dear Rock, around thee cast,

Thy monumental power, shall last

For me and mine ! O thought of pain,

That would impair it or profane !

Take all in kindness then, as said

With a staid heart but playful head ;



And fail not then, loved Rock ! to keep  
Thy charge when we are laid asleep. —W.

The 'rock' stood in a spot now submerged in Thirlmere, in consequence of the raising of the level of that lake by the Manchester waterworks. It was destroyed in an attempt to remove it to a place higher up the hillside. The 'names' were those of Wordsworth, his wife, his sister, his brother John, Coleridge, and Sarah Hutchinson.

P. 298. *Canto Fourth*, l. 17. The Greta issues from the north-west end of Thirlmere, near Raven-crag.

L. 21. *Ghimmer-crag*:—There is no rock in the district now called by this name. The rock referred to by Wordsworth is probably that called Fisher-crag.—Prof. Knight.

P. 299, l. 37. *Nathdale Fell*:—Between the valley of the Naddle (Nathdale) beck and that of St. John.

L. 46. *Blencathara*:—The mountain better known as Saddleback, near Skiddaw. For the allusion to Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, see the *Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle*, above, p. 345.

L. 61. *Castrigg* or *Castlerigg* is the ridge between the Naddle valley and Keswick.

Ll. 75-82 were added in ed. 1836, almost in their present form, which actually dates from ed. 1845.

P. 304, l. 269. Several years after the event that forms the subject of the poem, in company with my friend, the late Mr. Coleridge, I happened to fall in with the person to whom the name of Benjamin is given. Upon our expressing regret that we had not, for a long time, seen upon the road either him or his waggon, he said: 'They could not do without me; and as to the man who was put in my place, no good could come out of him; he was a man of no *ideas*.' The fact of my discarded hero's getting the horses out of a great difficulty with a word, as related in the poem, was told me by an eye-witness.—W. The epilogue, addressed to Charles Lamb, was doubtless added in 1819.

## POEMS OF THE IMAGINATION

P. 305. I. *THERE WAS A BOY*:—These lines were afterwards incorporated in *The Prelude*, bk. v. 364-397. There is no record of the name of the boy referred to by Wordsworth, though one of his schoolfellows, William Raincock of Rayrigg, is mentioned in the Fenwick note to this poem as having taken the lead in the act referred to in l. 7 and foll. William Raincock, however, did not die in childhood, but proceeded from Hawkshead to St. John's College, Cambridge, like Wordsworth himself.

L. 25. In a letter written by Coleridge on the receipt of this poem (Dec. 10, 1798), we read:

'. . . that uncertain heaven received  
Into the bosom of the steady lake,

I should have recognised anywhere; and had I met these lines, running

as obvious by had himself.

wild in the deserts of Arabia, I should have instantly screamed out, "Wordsworth!"

L. 28. The vale of Esthwaite, with its village of Hawkshead, in which the churchyard is as here described.

P. 306. II. To THE CUCKOO. Ll. 5-8. This stanza originally stood :

While I am lying on the grass,  
I hear thy restless shout ;  
From hill to hill it seems to pass  
About and all about !

In ed. 1815, evidently to displace 'shout' :

Thy loud note smites my ear !—  
From hill to hill it seems to pass,  
At once far off and near !

In 1820 :

It seems to fill the whole air's space  
replaced the third line, Wordsworth desiring to emphasise the mysterious ubiquity of the sound. This he attempted to push still further in ed. 1827 by writing :

Thy twofold shout I hear,  
That seems to fill the whole air's space,  
As loud far off as near.

Here he fortunately recovers 'shout,' and gives l. 2 ease of movement. Barron Field objected to 'As loud far off as near,' and Wordsworth, while saying that he had written it 'in consequence of my noticing one day that the voice of a cuckoo, which I had heard from a tree at a great distance, did not seem any louder when I approached the tree,' restored the previous reading, at the same time purging the stanza of the ugly third line.

1802 :—Dated by Wordsworth 1804, but the real date is fixed by Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal*, March 23-26, 1802. As Mr. Hutchinson notes, 'these stanzas are clearly modelled on Logan's address *To the Cuckoo*' ; about two months after their composition D. W. notes, June 3 : 'The cuckoo sang in Easedale ; after dinner we read the life and some of the writings of poor Logan.'

P. 307. III. A NIGHT-PIECE :—~~As Prof. Knight notices 'The indebtedness of the poet to his sister is nowhere more conspicuous than in this poem.'~~ In Dorothy Wordsworth's *Alfoxden Journal* the following occurs, under date 25th Jan. 1798 : "Went to Poole's after tea. The sky spread over with one continuous cloud, whitened by the light of the moon, which, though her dim shape was seen, did not throw forth so strong a light as to chequer the earth with shadows. At once the clouds seemed to cleave asunder, and left her in the centre of a black-blue vault. She sailed along, followed by multitudes of stars, small, and bright, and sharp. Their brightness seemed concentrated (half-moon)."

In the I.F. note Wordsworth says that the poem "composed on the road between Nether Stowey & Alfoxden Exemphore. I distinctly recollect the very moment I was struck, as described 'he looks up'...". It is clear W.D. as usual, shared the sensation and observed

P. 307. IV. AIREY-FORCE VALLEY. *Airey-Force*:—The waterfall commonly, and elsewhere by Wordsworth, called Aira Force, is near the western shore of Ullswater, rather more than two miles from the head of the lake.

P. 308. V. YEW TREES:—The Lorton Yew-tree has long been a mere wreck, and, since a great storm on Dec. 11, 1883, the four Borrowdale Yews have been in the same plight.

Ll. 25-28. Professor Dowden suggests that Wordsworth had in mind the description of the 'ghostly shapes' at the 'vestibule of Hell' in Virgil's *Æneid*, vi. 273 foll.

P. 310. VII. THE SIMPLON PASS, l. 20. Extracted from *The Prelude*, bk. vi. ll. 621-640. Dated by Wordsworth 1799 (date of beginning of *The Prelude*), but bk. vi., as a whole, was written in 1804. There seems, however, no reason to doubt but that these lines, like *Nutting*, were composed by themselves, and only subsequently, like *There was a Boy*, but unlike *Nutting*, incorporated in *The Prelude*.

P. 310. VIII., l. 1. *She*:—Refers to Wordsworth's wife. Cp. Introduction, p. xxix, and *The Prelude*, bk. xiv., ll. 268-270.

P. 311, l. 22. It is true, as Prof. Knight remarks, that 'the progress of mechanical industry . . . has given a more limited, and purely technical meaning to the word, than it bore when Wordsworth used it'; and he well compares *Hamlet*, ii. ii. 124, 'Thine evermore, most dear lady, whilst this machine is to him.' He also quotes from the Epilogue to *The Waggoner*, but there the 'machine' is the waggon itself; and this, i.e. a vehicle, was the most ordinary meaning of the word in the eighteenth century. The <sup>Ox</sup>ford *Eng. Dict.* gives us better illustrations in Garth's *Dispensary*, v. 54:

And shall so useful a machin as I

Engage in civil Broyls, I know not why?

And Addison, *Spectator*, No. 387: 'Cheerfulness . . . is the best Promoter of Health. Repinings . . . wear out the Machine insensibly. There is no doubt, however, that Wordsworth risked something for the sake of the analogy between the intimate knowledge which the engineer obtains of his machine, as compared with the more superficial acquaintance of the outsider, and his own growth in intimate knowledge of his wife.

P. 311. IX., l. 2. 'Fiery heart':—*King Henry VI.*, III. i. iv. 87:

What, hath thy fiery heart so parch'd thine entrails

That not a tear can fall for Rutland's death?—Prof. Knight.

In the original ed. (1807) 'fiery heart' was not between inverted commas. The epithet was ridiculed in *The Simpliciad* (1808), and in ed. 1815 Wordsworth wrote 'a creature of ebullient heart.' Fortunately, he returned to the original reading in 1820, adding, however, the quotation marks. (From Mr. Hutchinson's reprint of *Poems in Two Volumes*, vol. ii. p. 188.)



1807:—Dated by Wordsworth 1806, but Mrs. Wordsworth added to the Fenwick note 'at Coleorton,' where the Wordsworths lived from Nov. 1806 to the summer of 1807.

P. 313. XI. 1799:—This poem originally appeared in the *Lyrical Ballads* of 1800, together with the two other 'Lucy' poems, *Strange fits of passion*, and *She dwelt among th' untrodden ways*. The preceding poem, *Three years she grew* also appeared in the *Lyrical Ballads* of 1800, but not in the same group. The fifth poem of the set, *I travelled among unknown men*, though dated by Wordsworth 1799, did not appear till the *Poems* of 1807.

P. 313. XII., ll. 21, 22. This couplet:

They flash upon that inward eye  
Which is the bliss of solitude,

was written by Wordsworth's wife. He called them 'the two best lines.'—From I. F.

P. 317. XVI. WRITTEN IN MARCH, while resting on the Bridge at the foot of Brother's Water:—Brother's Water lies at the foot of the Kirkstone Pass at the head of Patterdale. These lines were really written on April 16th (Good Friday), in the course of a walk with Dorothy Wordsworth, described in her *Journal*.

P. 318. XVIII. BEGGARS, l. 18. 'A weed of glorious feature':—From Spenser's *Muioptomos*, stanza 27.—Prof. Knight.

P. 319, l. 48. This poem underwent considerable alterations in ed. 1827, and subsequently. Cp. Wordsworth's letter to Barron Field in Prof. Knight's *Life* (III. (XI.) p. 150), in which he explains his alterations of ed. 1827. *The letter is no 829 in de Sel. Letters of W. & D. W. The Lyrical Ballads*

P. 319. XIX. SEQUEL TO THE FOREGOING. *Composed Many Years After*. L. 2. *Dædal earth*:—This expression, somewhat unlike Wordsworth's usual diction, is an instance of that traditional 'poetic diction' which he had once too sweepingly condemned. It occurs in Spenser, *Faerie Queene*, iv. x. 45, and elsewhere, and is transferred from *Lucretius*, i. 7, *dædala tellus*, 'the various earth,' 'earth with all its variety of shows,' etc.

P. 321. XX. GIPSIES, l. 28. There is a well-known criticism of this poem in Coleridge's *Biographia Literaria*, ch. xxii., which was based on the original ed. of 1807, and especially on the closing lines, which, instead of ll. 21-28 in the ultimate ed., were:

Oh, better wrong and strife,  
Better vain deeds and evil than such life!  
The silent Heavens have goings on;  
The stars have tasks—but these have none.

The four concluding lines of the text were added in 1820. Wordsworth promised Barron Field in 1828 to cancel them (Prof. Knight's *Life*, III. (XI.) p. 154).

cp. also Keats' criticism in a letter to Bailey, <sup>in '817</sup> quoted by Murry Keats & Shakespeare p. 38.



P. 321. XXI. RUTH, ll. 13-18. This stanza was added in ed. 1802, in which edition there were several alterations, and some large additions. In subsequent editions there were a good many changes and sometimes reversions to the original text.

P. 322, l. 19. The description of Georgia in this poem is taken from Bartram's *Travels through North and South Carolina, Georgia, etc.* (1791). The frontispiece of that work was a portrait of an Indian chief, wearing feathers such as the youth is rather strangely represented as wearing in Ruth's Somersetshire home. Cp. note of Mr. Ernest Coleridge in Prof. Knight's Eversley ed. vol. II. p. 108.

P. 326, ll. 196-198. Originally :

And there, exulting in her wrongs,  
Among the music of her songs  
She fearfully carouz'd.

Writing to Barron Field in 1828, Wordsworth says : ' This was altered [ed. 1820 :

And there she sang tumultuous songs,  
By recollection of her wrongs  
To fearful passion roused],

Lamb having observed that it was not English. I liked it better myself; but certainly to "carouse cups"—that is, to empty them—is the genuine English.' Modern lexicography discloses that the transitive and intransitive uses of 'carouse' are equally genuine English. Cp. <sup>2nd</sup> *Eng. Dict.* Lamb was probably thinking of *Othello*, II. iii. 55, where Roderigo

To Desdemona hath to-night carrows'd  
Potations, pottle-deep.

L. 214. *Banks of Tone* :—In Somersetshire. The poem was written during Wordsworth's sojourn in Germany, after he had been living at Alfoxden.

P. 328. XXII. RESOLUTION AND INDEPENDENCE :—This poem, always spoken of by Dorothy Wordsworth as *The Leech-Gatherer*, was composed May 3-7, 1802, worked over again on May 9, and 'finished' again on July 4. The entries in Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal* for those dates are good examples of the fatigue to which composition often subjected the poet even in some of his most inspired and felicitous work. Coleridge, in the *Biog. Lit.* (1817), ch. xxii., after criticising the 'inconstancy' or 'disharmony' of certain passages in which exaggerated 'matter-of-factness' went side by side with striking language or images, writes : 'Indeed this fine poem is *especially* characteristic of the author. There is scarce a defect or excellence in his writings of which it would not present a specimen.' After stanza viii. came originally the following, which was one passage criticised by Coleridge, and was omitted in ed. 1820 :

My course I stopped as soon as I espied  
The old Man in that naked wilderness :

Close by a Pond, upon the further side,  
He stood alone: a minute's space I guess  
I watch'd him, he continuing motionless:  
To the Pool's further margin then I drew;  
He being all the while before me full in view.

Similarly after stanza xi. there stood in the MS. copy which Wordsworth sent to Coleridge the following, which was never published:

He wore a Cloak, the same as women wear,  
As one whose blood did needful comfort lack:  
His face look'd pale, as if it had grown fair:  
And, furthermore, he had upon his back,  
Beneath his cloak, a round and bulky Pack;  
A load of wool or raiment, as might seem;  
That on his shoulders lay as if it clave to him.

There are some interesting remarks of Wordsworth on this poem in a letter given in the *Memoirs* by his nephew (i. 172-173), quoted by Knight, *Eversley Wordsworth*, ii. 322.

P. 329, l. 45. *Him who walked in glory and in joy*:—Robert Burns.

P. 330, ll. 90-91. Originally:

He answer'd me with pleasure and surprise;  
And there was, while he spake, a fire about his eyes.

The fine change was made in ed. 1820:

He answer'd, while a flash of mild surprise  
Broke from the sable orbs of his yet-vivid eyes.

Barron Field first suggested

P. 332. XXIII. THE THORN:—It is probable, as Prof. Knight suggests (vol. i. p. 334, *Eversley* ed.), that this poem owes something to Bürger's *Pfarrer's Tochter*, a translation of which by William Taylor, called *The Lass of Fair Wone*, appeared in the *Monthly Magazine* (1796). The parson's daughter in that poem being betrayed by a lover of higher rank, murders her babe, and buries him beside 'the pond of toads,' beside which she is herself hanged. (The actual stimulus to composition was, however, given by a thorn and a 'little muddy pond' on the hill above Alfoxden. Cp. Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal* for Mar. 19, 1798. In the Advertisement to the *Lyrical Ballads* Wordsworth wrote: 'The poem of *The Thorn*, as the reader will soon discover, is not supposed to be spoken in the author's own person: the character of the loquacious narrator will sufficiently show itself in the course of the story.' In a note to ed. 1800 he suggests a retired 'captain of a small trading vessel' as the kind of person who becomes 'credulous and talkative from indolence.' From the very first it has been pointed out, by friend and foe alike, that the 'retired captain' is a mere shadow, and his loquacity only another name for the weakness of parts of a poem which is in imaginative power and in occasional felicities a very fine poem. Mr. Hutchinson in his reprint of *Lyrical Ballads* (pp. 238, foll.), quotes the interesting criticisms of Coleridge (*Biog. Lit.* ch. xvii.) and of Swinburne (in the

But  
point  
is mo  
with  
Scott  
of the  
month  
there  
vers  
which  
into a  
Book  
II. 5

*Nineteenth Century* for April and May 1884), and enforces them with interesting remarks of his own, noticing especially that the changes which Wordsworth made in the text 'consist with few exceptions in the substitution of refined and poetical, and therefore dramatically incongruous lines or phrases, for phrases rude and prosaic indeed, but for that very reason dramatically true and proper.'

Ll. 32-33. These two lines were substituted in ed. 1820 for the following, which had been severely criticised, but which were certainly suitable enough to the supposed narrator, the loquacious mariner:

I've measured it from side to side:

'Tis three feet long, and two feet wide.

P. 334, l. 103. In edd. 1798-1815 there followed eleven lines of loquacious directions which were omitted in ed. 1820, two stanzas being rolled into one.

L. 105. Martha Ray was the name of the mother of Wordsworth's friend, Basil Montagu; and Basil Montagu was with Wordsworth on the walk when Wordsworth noticed the thorn. It seems, therefore, impossible to suppose that Wordsworth happened upon the name either by accident or in forgetfulness of its connection with his friend. The real Martha Ray was mistress of the fourth Earl of Sandwich, and was shot by a disappointed lover, the Rev. James Hackman.

P. 338. XXIV. HART-LEAP WELL. Written at Town-End, Grasmere. The first eight stanzas were composed extempore one winter evening in the cottage, when, after having tired myself with labouring at an awkward passage in *The Brothers*, I started with a sudden impulse to this to get rid of the other, and finished it in a day or two.—I. F.

*the quote*  
MSS. P. 339, l. 40. Until ed. 1820 this line stood:

*use, written*  
And foaming like a mountain cataract.

*the Heart*  
*on the*  
The change, obviously to a more appropriate image, necessitated the unimportant change, but also a change for the better, of 'act' into 'feat' in l. 38.

P. 341, l. 97. *Moving Accident*:—Obviously an allusion to *Othello*, i. iii. 135:

Of moving accidents by flood and field.

P. 343, l. 163. Till ed. 1815:

For them the quiet creatures whom he loves.

P. 343. XXV. SONG AT THE FEAST OF BROUGHAM CASTLE, upon the restoration of Lord Clifford, the Shepherd, to the estates and honours of his ancestors:—Cp. *The White Doe of Rylstone*, canto i., with this poem, both for matter and manner. Prof. Knight, *Eversley Wordsworth*, vol. iv. pp. 91-97, gives full historical and topographical notes.

Ll. 9-10. Prof. Knight and Mr. Hutchinson compare *Hudibras*, part ii. canto i. 567-568:

That shall infuse eternal spring  
And everlasting flourishing.



P. 344, l. 27. *Earth helped him with the cry of blood*:—This line is from *The Battle of Bosworth Field*, by Sir John Beaumont (brother of the dramatist).—W.

The line is :

The earth assists thee with the cry of blood.

L. 46. *She that keepeth watch and ward*:—Appleby Castle.

P. 345, l. 73. *Carrock-fell*, in Cumberland.

L. 90. *Blencathara*:—Otherwise known as Saddleback, close to Skiddaw. Mosedale and the river Glenderamakin are on the north side of Blencathara.

L. 95. *Sir Lancelot Threlkeld*:—Father-in-law of Henry, Lord Clifford, the hero of the poem.

P. 346, l. 123. *Bowscale-tarn*:—In one of the hollows of Blencathara. Allusion is made to a local superstition.

Ll. 142, 143. The martial character of the Cliffords is well known to the readers of English history ; but it may not be improper here to say, by way of comment on these lines and what follows, that besides several others, who perished in the same manner, the four immediate progenitors of the person, in whose hearing this is supposed to be spoken, all died in the field.—W.

P. 347. XXVI. LINES, composed a few miles above Tintern Abbey, on revisiting the banks of the Wye during a tour, July 13, 1798:—I have not ventured to call this poem an ode ; but it was written with a hope that in the transitions, and the impassioned music of the versification, would be found the principal requisites of that species of composition.—W.

P. 350, l. 106. The line occurs in *Night Thoughts*, VI. 427 (ed. Gillfillan, 1853): ‘ And half-create the wondrous world they see.’

P. 351. 1798:—No poem of mine was composed under circumstances more pleasant for me to remember than this. I began it upon leaving Tintern, after crossing the Wye, and concluded it just as I was entering Bristol in the evening, after a ramble of four or five days with my sister. Not a line of it was altered, and not any part of it written down till I reached Bristol.—I. F.

P. 351. XXVII:—Prof. Dowden compares the latter part of this poem with the lines ‘ If thou indeed derive thy light from heaven,’ written more than ten years later. Cp. above, p. lxxii.

P. 351. XXVIII. FRENCH REVOLUTION. *As it appeared to enthusiasts at its commencement. Reprinted from ‘The Friend’*:—See *The Prelude*, bk. XI. ll. 105-144.

P. 352, XXIX. l. 4. In the original ed. (1807) there followed:—

Whence the Voice? from air or earth?

This the Cuckoo cannot tell;

But a startling sound had birth,

As the Bird must know full well;

*The stanza was cancelled, no doubt, as Hutchinson pointed out, in consequence of the ridicule of Jeffrey and The Simpliciad.*



Like the voice through earth and sky  
By the restless Cuckoo sent. . . .

P. 353. XXX. To A SKYLARK :—This poem originally consisted of three stanzas, the second of which, ‘To the last point of vision and beyond,’ etc., was transferred in ed. 1845 to the poem called *A Morning Exercise*. See above, pp. 244 and 512.

P. 353. XXXI. LAODAMIA. *Laodamia* (1814) was a new departure for Wordsworth; and it is curious that on the one hand it was in itself so great a success, and, on the other, it was followed by no other important poem definitely inspired by classical antiquity except *Dion* (1816). Charles Lamb very naturally wrote (1815): ‘*Laodamia* is a very original poem; I mean original with reference to your own manner. You have nothing like it. I should have seen it in a strange place, and greatly admired it, but not suspected its derivation.’ The influence of classical literature on Wordsworth is perceived on close acquaintance to be much greater than a superficial view of his poetry would lead one to suspect; but about these years (1814-1820) the education of his eldest son, John, led Wordsworth to refresh his memory of the classics, especially Virgil: and one result of this was that he translated the first three books of the *Æneid* into English rhymed heroic verse, part of one book of which was published in *The Philological Museum* (vol. I. p. 382), see below, vol. III. p. 427. *Laodamia* is full of imitations and adaptations of classical phrase and allusion, drawn especially from the sixth book of the *Æneid*, but also from Ovid, *Metamorphoses*, and Euripides, *Iphigenia in Aulis*. These are all fully explained in an extremely interesting note contributed by Mr. Heard to Prof. Knight’s *Eversley Wordsworth*, vol. VI. pp. 10 foll.; but, as Mr. Heard points out, the poem, containing Virgil’s conception of *pietas*, i.e. love of God and man issuing in dutifulness, with ‘the Platonic repudiation of sensuous and material life’ (which also inspired Virgil), ‘is notable, not so much for the assimilation of details, as for natural affinity to the spirituality of antiquity, of which Virgil is the purest exponent.’ *Laodamia* was at first placed among the ‘Poems founded on the Affections,’ and was transferred, with *Ruth* and some others, to the ‘Poems of the Imagination’ to supply the gap made by the collection of the Scottish poems into one group. Cp. letter to Crabb Robinson, 1826. Knight’s *Life*, XI. (iii.) p. 129. Wordsworth said of the poem: ‘It cost me more trouble than almost anything of equal length I have ever written.’—I. F. The text was little altered after publication, except the important change at the end.

P. 356, ll. 101, 102. Originally ll. 101, 102 stood:

Spake, as a witness, of a second birth  
For all that is most perfect upon earth.

Landor criticised the expression ‘second birth’ as the language of the conventicle; and, although Wordsworth defended himself in a letter to

Landor in 1824 (*Knight's Life*, xi. (iii.) 95), the text was changed, much for the better, in ed. 1827.

P. 357, l. 132. This touch is from Homer's *Iliad*, ii. 700 :

τοῦ δὲ καὶ ἀμφιδρυφῆς ἄλοχος Φυλάκῃ ἐλέλειπτο  
καὶ δόμος ἡμιτελής.

where, however, δόμος ἡμιτελής probably does not refer to 'unfinished towers,' but to the incompleteness of his married life, being without children.

Ll. 158-163. This stanza was originally of a contrary and less austere purport :

Ah, judge her gently, who so deeply loved  
Her, who, in reason's spite, yet without crime,  
Was in a trance of passion thus removed ;  
Delivered from the galling yoke of time  
And these frail elements—to gather flowers  
Of blissful quiet 'mid unfading bowers.

The change of purport was made in ed. 1827, when the stanza ran thus :

By no weak pity might the Gods be moved ;  
She who thus perished not without the crime  
Of Lovers that in Reason's spite have loved,  
Was doomed to wander in a grosser clime,  
Apart from happy Ghosts—that gather flowers  
Of blissful quiet, 'mid unfading bowers.

In ed. 1832 'wander in a grosser clime' gave place to 'wear out her appointed time,' the notion of a period of purgatory being thus definitely introduced, quite in harmony with the general conception of the sixth *Æneid*.

P. 358. XXXII. DION. (*See Plutarch*):—Wordsworth's treatment of the story as told by Plutarch is fully explained by Mr. Heard in the *Eversley Wordsworth*, vol. vi. pp. 125 foll. Wordsworth not only derives his subject from Plutarch, but adopts several touches in detail from him ; but, as Mr. Heard says, 'Plutarch's biography deals mainly with the external conditions, and is overlaid with so much historical detail that the personality of Dion stands out in insufficient relief. Wordsworth gives us a study of the internal struggle, showing us the failure of an ideal, not in its external aspect, but as closing the aspirations, and desolating the conscience, of a truly noble mind.'

The poem originally, and until ed. 1837, began with the following stanza, which was displaced 'on account of its detaining the reader too long from the subject, and as rather precluding than preparing for the due effect of the allusion to the genius of Plato.'—W. :

Fair is the Swan, whose majesty, prevailing  
O'er breezeless water, on Locarno's lake,  
Bears him on while proudly sailing  
He leaves behind a moon-illumined wake :

Behold ! the mantling spirit of reserve  
 Fashions his neck into a goodly curve ;  
 An arch thrown back between luxuriant wings  
 Of whitest garniture, like fir-tree boughs  
 To which, on some unruffled morning, clings  
 A flaky weight of winter's purest snows !  
 —Behold !—as with a gushing impulse heaves  
 That downy prow, and softly cleaves  
 The mirror of the crystal flood,  
 Vanish inverted hill, and shadowy wood,  
 And pendent rocks, where'er, in gliding state,  
 Winds the Mute Creature without visible Mate  
 Or Rival, save the Queen of night  
 Showering down a silver light,  
 From heaven, upon her chosen Favourite !

Besides the excision of this passage, which Wordsworth refused to restore in spite of the request of some of his friends (I. F.) the changes in the published text of *Dion* were few and slight. Prof. Knight quotes a large number of variants existing in MS., showing that this poem, like *Laodamia*, was composed with much anxious labour. *Dion* was originally included in the 'Poems of Sentiment and Reflection.'

P. 362. THE PASS OF KIRKSTONE, l. 19. *Raised* :—Professor Knight (*Eversley Wordsworth*) and Mr. Hutchinson (*Oxford Wordsworth*) print 'razed,' which first appeared in ed. 1857, according to Prof. Knight's note. There does not seem to be sufficient reason for the alteration. There is no more difficulty in the expression to *raise* one's camp than in that of *raising* a siege. As a matter of fact, though Wordsworth was not the man to pay attention to such a matter, the words 'raise' and 'raze,' as is usual in such cases, show a considerable interaction in their use by earlier writers. Cp. *New Eng. Dict.*

P. 365. XXXIV. TO ENTERPRISE, l. 94. *Calentured* :—Wordsworth appears to use this word, which is extremely rare as a verb, and only found elsewhere in the sense of 'inflammé' or 'be inflamed,' to mean 'imagined as to a man in a calenture.' The peculiarity of the delirious fever known as the calenture is that the patient imagines the sea to be green fields and desires to tread upon it; there is therefore a certain appropriateness, though hardly a strict propriety, in Wordsworth's use of the expression.

Stanza III. :—This stanza was added in ed. 1827.

P. 366, l. 116.

. . . awhile the living hill

Heaved with convulsive throes, and all was still.

Dr. Darwin describing the destruction of the army of Cambyzes.—W. The lines are from *The Botanic Garden*, Part I. *The Economy of Vegetation*, canto ii. ll. 497, 498.

P. 367. *Between 1820 and 1822* :—Wordsworth tells us that this poem,

35 folk. Who is this "She", "bounteous Nymph"? She seems to be the Spring.



published in 1822, arose out of *The Italian Itinerant*, written in 1820. Cp vol. II. p. 98.

P. 367. XXXV. To ——. *On her first ascent to the summit of Helvellyn*:—The lady was Miss Blackett, then residing with Mr. Montagu Burgoyne at Fox-Ghyll.—I. F.

P. 368, l. 25. *Choral*:—In ed. 1832 and subsequent edd. the word was printed 'coral': evidently a misprint. Prof. Dowden first restored the correct reading of edd. 1820 and 1827.

L. 30. *Paradise Lost*, iii. 736 foll.

P. 368. XXXVI. TO A YOUNG LADY, *Who had been reproached for taking Long Walks in the Country*:—Cp. *Louisa*, above, p. 65 and note, p. 504.

P. 369. XXXVII. WATER FOWL:—Dated 1812 by Wordsworth. First published in the fourth ed. (1823) of his *Description of the Scenery of the Lakes*, etc. (originally prefixed to Wilkinson's *Select Views*, etc.) one of several additions to that volume made after its first separate appearance in 1822. The lines form part of *The Recluse*, Book I., the incomplete beginning of the great work of which *The Excursion* was to have been the second and middle part. Wordsworth was at work on the part of *The Recluse* to which these lines belong as early as 1800, and his date 1812 may be a mistake, of himself or of the press, in ed. 1849.

P. 371. XXXIX. THE HAUNTED TREE. To —:—Prof. Knight conjectures that this poem was inscribed to the poet's daughter Dora, who would be about fifteen years old at the time of its composition.

P. 372. XL. THE TRIAD, l. 13. *Mount Ida's triple lustre*:—Wordsworth refers to the contest for the prize of beauty between the three goddesses, Hera, Pallas, and Aphrodite, adjudged by the Shepherd Paris on Mount Ida, near Troy.

L. 18. The three *Sisters in the bond of love*, were Edith Southey (born May 1, 1804), Dora Wordsworth (born Aug. 16, 1804), and Sara Coleridge (born Dec. 22, 1802), and they are summoned in that order. There is an extremely interesting criticism of the poem in Sara Coleridge's *Memoirs*, vol. II. p. 410.

L. 21. *Fair progeny of Jove*:—I.e. the Three Graces who are almost always represented in ancient poetry and works of art as dancing with their hands or arms 'interweaved.'

P. 374, l. 117. *Flower of the winds*:—The anemone or wind-flower.

P. 375, l. 137. '. . . A most unintelligible allusion to a likeness discovered in dear Dora's contour of countenance to the great Memnon head in the British Museum, with its overflowing lips and width of mouth, which seems to be typical of the ocean.'—Sara Coleridge, *Memoirs*, II. 410.

P. 377. XLI. THE WISHING-GATE. *Introductory Note*:—Having been told, upon what I thought good authority, that this gate had been



destroyed, and the opening, where it hung, walled up, I gave vent immediately to my feelings in these stanzas. But going to the place some time after, I found, with much delight, my old favourite unmolested.—W. The Wishing-gate, or rather its successor, still stands.

P. 380. XLII. THE WISHING-GATE DESTROYED. *Published 1842*:—We have no means of dating the composition of this poem; but it seems likely to have been written after the edition of 1832 was brought out, as the preceding poem appeared in that edition, and there is no obvious reason why this poem should have been left out if it already existed. Prof. Knight dates it, no doubt by inadvertence, 1828.

P. 380. XLIII. THE PRIMROSE OF THE ROCK:—The rock stands on the right hand a little way up the middle road leading from Rydal to Grasmere. We have been in the habit of calling it the glow-worm rock from the number of glow-worms we have often seen hanging on it as described.—(I. F.).

P. 387. XLVI. DEVOTIONAL INCITEMENTS. *Motto*:—*Paradise Lost*, v. 78-80:

. . . not to Earth confined,  
But sometimes in the Air, as we; sometimes  
Ascend to Heaven.

P. 390. XLVII. THE CUCKOO-CLOCK, l. 33. *Wandering*:—Italicised by Wordsworth with reference to his own expression in *To the Cuckoo*:

O Cuckoo! shall I call thee bird,  
Or but a wandering Voice?

‘In connection with this stanza it may be noted that the cuckoo-clock was not stopped during Wordsworth’s last illness. He died “just,” Mrs. Cookson said, “when the cuckoo-clock was singing noon.”—Knight’s *Life*, III. (xi.) 439.—Prof. Dowden. The clock was a gift of Miss Fenwick, as we learn from the Fenwick note.

P. 391. XLVIII. TO THE CLOUDS, l. 55. *A little hoary line and faintly traced*:—Prof. Knight cps. ‘When to the attraction of the busy world,’ l. 48 (see above, p. 239), ‘A hoary pathway traced between the trees.’

P. 392, l. 77. The Cyclades are the group of islands in the Ægean which surround Delos. The expression ‘a Cyclades’ is Wordsworth’s own coinage, and only less strange than ‘a Pleiades’ would be because the Cyclades are less familiar than the Pleiades to English ears.

L. 82. *Worshipped as the god of verse*:—*I.e.* as Apollo.

P. 392. XLIX. SUGGESTED BY A PICTURE OF THE BIRD OF PARADISE, l. 9. ‘Glendoveer’ was Southey’s adaptation of *Grandouver*, the name for a beautiful kind of spiritual being (such as the Sylphs) in Sonnerat’s *Voyage aux Indes* (1782). So in *The Curse of Kehama*, VI. ii.:

The Glendoveer,  
The loveliest race of all of heavenly birth.

The word can scarcely be said to have had a life, but it was extinguished by the parody in the *Rejected Addresses*, beginning :

I am a blessèd Glendoveer.

P. 395. LI. ON THE POWER OF SOUND, l. 27. Wordsworth doubtless refers to the bell-bird of Brazil, the Campanero (*Procnias carunculata*). There is also an Australian bell-bird (*Myzantha melanophrys*). See *New Eng. Dict.*, which curiously quotes no use of the word earlier than Bishop Stanley, 1848.

P. 396, l. 73. *Pageant*:—Italicised by Wordsworth, probably to show at once that he means mimic war.

P. 398, l. 121. Cp. *Upon the same occasion* (Sept. 1819), ll. 31 foll., vol. II., p. 361.

L. 126. *Hell to the lyre bowed low*:—Referring to the recovery of Eurydice by Orpheus by the power of his lyre.

Ll. 129-131. Amphion was supposed to have charmed the stones by his music into building the city of Thebes by themselves.

L. 144. Referring to the constellation of the Dolphin.

L. 146. *Mænalian*:—i.e. Arcadian.

L. 153. This somewhat emphatic injunction is addressed to the reader merely as a transition: cp. Argument at the beginning of the poem. The want of spontaneity and organic unity is only rather more apparent here than elsewhere in this ode.

L. 159. '*The vain distress-gun*':—This quotation has not, so far as I know, been traced. A similar expression occurs in a poem by Milman, *The Loss of the Royal George*, contributed to a volume edited in 1823 by Joanna Baillie, stanza 10 :

Was heard on Denmark's wintry shore  
The drear distress-gun moaning.

I owe this quotation to the *New Eng. Dict.*, where, however, it is attributed to Joanna Baillie.

P. 399, l. 179. *Sages*:—i.e. the Pythagoreans.

P. 400, l. 218. An echo of *Ode—Intimations of Immortality*, etc., l. 153 :  
. . . power to make

Our noisy years seem moments in the being  
Of the eternal Silence.

1828-1829 :—Dated 1828 by Wordsworth ; but in the Fenwick note he tells us that the lines beginning 'Then to be heard, lone eagle !' (199 foll.), were suggested near the Giant's Causeway in the course of his carriage tour with Mr. J. Marshall. This tour took place in the late summer and autumn of 1829.

## PETER BELL

### A TALE

'*What's in a Name?*'—*Romeo and Juliet*, II. ii.

'*Brutus will start a Spirit as soon as Cæsar*':—*Julius Cæsar*, I. ii.

P. 405, l. 164. The White Pine (*Pinus strobus*) which grows mainly in Canada, from which it is greatly exported as timber for indoor use. It does well in the south of England in light soil. Probably there was one in the grounds at Alfoxden, where *Peter Bell* was written. It is rather curious (cp. l. 156 above) that in *The Prelude* (iv. 47) Wordsworth speaks of  
 . . . the sunny seat

Round the stone table under the dark pine  
 in the garden of the cottage at Hawkshead where he lived in his school-days.

P. 406, l. 195. The alterations in the text of *Peter Bell* are few, considering the length of the poem. For the most interesting one see the next note but one. The opening of Part First was altered in ed. 1820 with a view to toning down its realism. In ed. 1819 it stood :

All by the moonlight river side  
 It gave three miserable groans ;  
 ‘ ’Tis come then to a pretty pass,’  
 Said Peter to the groaning Ass,  
 ‘ But I will *bang* your bones !’

‘ Good Sir !’—the Vicar’s voice exclaim’d,  
 ‘ You rush at once into the middle’ ;  
 And little Bess, with accent sweeter,  
 Cried, ‘ O dear Sir ! but who is Peter ?’  
 Said Stephen,—‘ ’Tis a downright riddle !’

The Squire said, ‘ Sure as paradise  
 Was lost to man by Adam’s sinning,  
 This leap is for us all too bold ;  
 Who Peter was, let that be told,  
 And start from the beginning.’

In first altering the passage Wordsworth went to the opposite extreme. Omitting the second of these stanzas, and altering the first to its final form, he ran on the sense of it with exaggerated language, perhaps intended to be mock-heroic, but evidently felt afterwards to be infelicitous. The stanzas stood thus :

All by the moonlight river side  
 Groaned the poor Beast—alas ! in vain ;  
 The staff was raised to loftier height,  
 And the blows fell with heavier weight  
 As Peter struck—and struck again.

Like winds that lash the waves, or smite  
 The woods, the autumnal foliage thinning—  
 ‘ Hold !’ said the Squire, ‘ I pray you hold !’ etc.

The final text was reached in ed. 1836. There are one or two alterations with the same purpose in other parts of the poem.



P. 413, l. 450. In the original edition the first stanza of Part First was repeated here (see last note) with the following stanza added :

And Peter halts to gather breath ;  
And now full clearly was it shown  
(What he before in part had seen)  
How gaunt was the poor Ass and lean,  
Yea, wasted to a skeleton !

The former stanza was omitted in ed. 1820. The final text was reached in ed. 1836.

P. 414, l. 515. In the two earliest editions (both 1819) there followed this stanza :

Is it a party in a parlour?  
Cramm'd just as they on earth were cramm'd—  
Some sipping punch, some sipping tea,  
But, as you by their faces see,  
All silent and all damn'd !

Shelley prefixed this stanza to his *Peter Bell the Third*. Wordsworth told Barron Field (letter of 1828): 'This stanza I omitted—though one of the most imaginative in the whole piece—not to offend the pious.' Prof. Knight, by an unfortunate slip, says that 'Crabb Robinson remonstrated with him against its exclusion.' The reverse is true. On first reading *Peter Bell* (in MS.) in 1812, Robinson wrote in his diary (Knight's *Life*, II. (x.), p. 200): 'Peter Bell contains one passage, so very exceptionable, that I ventured to beg him to expunge it. . . . Mrs. Basil Montagu told me she had no doubt she had suggested this image to Wordsworth by relating to him an anecdote. A person walking in a friend's garden, looking in at a window, saw a company of ladies sitting at a table near the window with countenances *fixed*. In an instant he was aware of their condition and broke the window. He saved them from incipient suffocation.'

P. 416, l. 572. *Resigned to* :—'given up to' ; a use of the Lake District, according to Prof. Knight (*Life*, I. (ix.) p. 311), commenting on a passage in Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journals*.

P. 426, ll. 973, 974. The notion is very general that the cross on the back and shoulders of this animal has the origin here alluded to.—W.

Ll. 976-980. This and the previous stanza were omitted from ed. 1827, but restored in ed. 1832. In a note (1820) Wordsworth says that the line 'By an immeasurable stream' was suggested by Haydon's 'Picture of Christ's Entry into Jerusalem' ; in which picture Haydon introduced Wordsworth's portrait.—Prof. Knight.

#### MISCELLANEOUS SONNETS

P. 431. DEDICATION TO — :—~~Possibly his wife, possibly his sister. From~~  
~~We have no means of deciding the question.~~ In the Fenwick note ext  
Wordsworth says that he was first fired to write sonnets in 1801, when, 'O

Friends  
is true  
that the  
is addre  
wife.



one afternoon at Dove Cottage, his sister read to him the sonnets of Milton. Prof. Knight (*Eversley Wordsworth*, iv. 29) shows that in this, as in many other chronological details, Wordsworth's memory played him false. It was in 1802 that he was fired to write sonnets by hearing Milton's sonnets read, and he had written a certain number of sonnets long before, besides the 'irregular one,' which in the Fenwick note is the only one he remembers as written previously to 1801.

L. 14. 'Something less than joy, but more than dull content.'

Countess of Winchilsea.—W.

*Published 1827*:—This dedication was probably written at the end of 1826 or beginning of 1827, as the edition of 1827 was sent to the printer in January of that year.

after 802  
e March  
e de Sel.  
P. 431. PART I. I. *Published 1807*:—~~Probably written not long before the *Poems in Two Volumes* were published, as a 'Prefatory Sonnet' to the collection of sonnets included in that edition. The *Poems in Two Volumes* were in the press in Nov. 1806. The last line but one reminds one of the *Ode to Duty*, which was written in 1805.~~

P. 433. IV. AT APPLETHWAITE, NEAR KESWICK, l. 14. This sonnet was first published in the vol. of 1842, where it immediately precedes the *Epistle to Sir G. Beaumont*. Cp. vol. II. p. 397. Sir George Beaumont, after staying at Greta Hall, the residence of Southey and Coleridge, near Keswick, in 1803, before he knew Wordsworth personally, bought for him a small property at Applethwaite, about three miles from Greta Hall, in order that he might be near Coleridge. The plan came to nothing, owing partly to Coleridge's unsettled life; and soon after his daughter Dora's birth, Wordsworth settled the property on her.

x P. 433. V., l. 5. Cp. Spenser, *Virgil's Gnat* (translation of the *Culex*), stanza iii.

Or whereas Mount Parnasse, the Muses' brood,  
Doth his broad forehead like two horns divide,  
And the sweet waves of sounding Castaly  
With liquid foot doth slide down easily.

P. 433. VI., l. 1. This rill trickles down the hillside into Windermere, near Lowwood.—I. F.

P. 434, l. 10. *Faithful Emma*:—Dorothy Wordsworth. *has one MS version Ann*  
*Published 1820*:—Written originally ~~perhaps~~ in 1802. Prof. Knight quotes from a MS. copy:

For on that day, now seven years gone, when first  
Two glad foot-travellers, through sun and shower  
My Love and I came hither, etc.

This ~~might refer either~~ to the poet's walking tour with Dorothy in 1794 (cp. Prof. Knight's *Life*, I. (ix.) 88), ~~or to their arrival to take up their abode at Grasmere in 1799.~~ See de Sel. III, 419.

*This sonnet was dated 1801 in ed. 1837, but was probably written after W. took to writing sonnets on May 21, 1802.*

P. 434. VIII., l. 14. Suggested at Hackett, which is on the craggy ridge that rises between the two Langdales, and looks towards Windermere.—I. F. The sonnet rose from a visit paid by W. and D. on July 1.

P. 435. XI., l. 2. A projecting point of Loughrigg, nearly in front of Rydal Mount. . . . Vulgarly called Holme-Scar.—I. F.

L. 4. 'With lingering farewell' till ed. 1837. The 'a' was probably an unnot  
XVI. l. 5. The misprint 'reversed' occurred in ed. 1837

P. 438. XVII. To THE POET, JOHN DYER, l. 14. John Dyer, author of *Grongar Hill* (published 1726), *The Fleece* (1757) etc., was born at Aberglasney in Caermarthenshire, in, or shortly before, 1700, and died in 1758. The quotation in ll. 5, 6 above is from *The Fleece*, bk. III. ll. 437, 438. Wordsworth more than once expressed admiration for Dyer, as the only lover of natural scenery, except Thomson, among the poets of the eighteenth century. Cp. above, p. 438. Vol. II. p. 502, and

W.'s letter to Lady Beaumont quoted by de Sel. III. 421.

P. 439. XIX., l. 14. *Mantling*:—It is difficult to attach a precise meaning to the word 'mantling,' even after an examination of the materials collected for the *Oxford Dictionary*, which Mr. H. Bradley kindly placed at my disposal. The more or less unconscious associations which led to its use here were probably those (1) of its use to express the frothing of fermented liquors, and of metaphors drawn from this use, such as Pope, *Imitation of Horace's Satires*, II. ii. 8, 'And the brain dances to the mantling bowl,' and Goldsmith, *Deserted Village*, l. 248, 'To see the mantling bliss go round,' and Wordsworth himself, *The River Duddon*, xiii. 12, 'While the warm hearth exalts the mantling ale'; (2) of such a phrase as Milton, *Paradise Lost*, vii. 439:

The swan with archèd neck

Between her white wings mantling proudly, rows

Her state with oary feet,—

in which there seems to be a reference, not bearing strict analysis, to the use of the word in falconry (cp. the cancelled first stanza of *Dion*, above, p. 530). The sense in which a blush is said to mantle is nearly allied to the former of these uses, but carries a more direct reminiscence of the original meaning of the word, to cover as a mantle; as also does the phrase of Milton, *Comus*, l. 294, 'The mantling vine.' Cp. *An Evening Walk*, l. 231, where the word is probably suggested by Milton's swan, but is used in the sense of 'covering.' In Wordsworth's second poem *To the Celandine*, ll. 23, 24:

With the proudest thou art there

Mantling in the tiny square

(above, p. 259), there is a similar somewhat vague use of the word, in which the sense of spreading over a certain surface is combined with a notion of pride.

Published 1819:—Cp. the following sonnet, and the *Song for the Spinning Wheel* (above, p. 264), which was written for Sarah Hutchinson in 1812. Some cancelled lines of this sonnet, given by Prof. Knight from MS.,

unnot  
1837  
repea  
Ed. 18  
Correc  
in m  
Ed. 183  
W. de  
Jas G  
III. 1  
1.9. 3  
from  
At a  
Exerci  
1.12.  
are  
the  
Jande  
'sist  
rehe



very distinctly recall the *Song*, and suggest the inference that the two were written at no long interval. The lines in question are :

notably  
sonnet,  
of the  
line of it.

And fancy prized the murmuring spinning-wheel  
In sympathies inexplicably fine,  
Instilled a confidence, how sweet to feel !  
That ever, in the night calm, when the sheep  
Upon their grassy beds lay couched in sleep,  
The quickening spindle drew a trustier line.

P. 439. XX. To S. H. :—Sarah Hutchinson, the poet's sister-in-law.

L. 7. *Who toils to spin our vital thread* :—Lachesis, one of the three Fates. / XXII. Evidently contemporaneous with Ecclesiastical Sonnets and in one MS written along with some of them.

P. 440. XXIII. COMPOSED ON THE EVE OF THE MARRIAGE OF A FRIEND IN THE VALE OF GRASMERE, 1812 :—The poet's brother-in-law, Thomas Hutchinson, who married Mary Monkhouse.

P. 441. XXIV. FROM THE ITALIAN OF MICHAEL ANGELO :—Translations from Michael Angelo done at the request of Mr. Duppa, whose acquaintance I made through Mr. Southey. Mr. Duppa was engaged in writing the life of Michael Angelo, and applied to Mr. Southey and myself to furnish some specimens of his poetic genius.—I. F. The first sonnet is a translation of Sonnet LX. (*Ben può talor col mio ardente desio*), the second of Sonnet LII. (*non vider gli occhi miei cosa mortale*), the third of LXXXIX. (*Ben sarien dolce le preghiere mie*). These references are to *Le Rime di Michelangelo Buonarroti*, ed. from the autograph MSS. by Cesare Guasti (1863). Wordsworth's translations were made from the *rifacimento* of Michael Angelo's nephew, in Wordsworth's time the only known versions of these poems.

L. 14. The curiously irregular arrangement of the rhymes in this sonnet, which of course has no counterpart in the original, is best explained by Wordsworth's letter to Sir G. Beaumont (Prof. Knight, *Life*, II. (x.) p. 67) : ' I mentioned Michael Angelo's poetry some time ago ; it is the most difficult to construe I ever met with, but just what you would expect from such a man, showing abundantly how conversant his soul was with great things. . . . I can translate, and have translated, two books of Ariosto, at the rate, nearly, of one hundred lines a day ; but so much meaning has been put by Michael Angelo into so little room, and that meaning sometimes so excellent in itself, that I found the difficulty of translating him insurmountable. I attempted, at least, fifteen of the sonnets, but could not anywhere succeed.'

P. 442. XXVII., l. 3. *Thee* :—Catherine Wordsworth ; see p. 117, *Characteristics of a Child*, etc. She died June 14, 1812.

P. 443. XXVIII. :—The latter part of this sonnet was a great favourite with my sister, S. H. When I saw her lying in death I could not resist the impulse to compose the sonnet that follows it.—I. F. This explains

the relation between these two sonnets, written many years apart, but numbered i. ii., as closely connected. The Fenwick note is, however, obscure, as Sarah Hutchinson died on June 23, 1835, whereas the sonnet referred to is dated by Wordsworth Nov. 1836. \*

P. 444. XXX., l. 9. <sup>1.5. ~~Words~~ ~~over~~ substituted in 1837 for is an</sup> ~~'Dear Child':—Possibly Dorothy Wordsworth,~~ <sup>Wordsworth</sup> who was with Wordsworth at Calais when this sonnet was written; but ~~more probably a girl named Caroline, of whom nothing further is known than that she and 'Annette' used to walk with Wordsworth and his sister on the shore of an evening, and that her 'delight' at the spectacle of the boats going out of the harbour in the sunset is recorded in Dorothy Wordsworth's Journal.~~ <sup>was for the ch. of Wordsworth</sup>

P. 444. XXXII., ll. 5-8. From a passage in Skelton.—W. (1807). Cp. Skelton, *Bowge of Courte*, stanza 6:

Methoughte I sawe a shyppe, goodly of sayle,  
Come saylynge forth into that hauen brood,  
Her takelynge ryche and of hye apparayle.

P. 445. XXXIII. There are two reminiscences of Spenser's *Colin Clout's come Home againe* in this sonnet. With l. 11 cp. l. 283 of that poem, 'A goodly pleasant lea'; with l. 14 cp. l. 245, 'Triton, blowing loud his wreathèd horn.' Cp. too *Paradise Lost*, iii. 603-604:

. . . and call up unbound

In various shapes old Proteus from the sea.

P. 445. XXXIV., l. 3. '*Coignes of vantage*':—*Macbeth*, i. vi. 7. <sup>1.5. W. Eri</sup>

As published in 1823 ll. 4-9 were almost entirely different from the ultimate text. That text was first published in 1827, and remained unaltered in subsequent editions. <sup>renewe  
thou  
obli  
Troile</sup>

<sup>xxxv</sup> In 1815 and 1820 ~~corrected~~ <sup>fixed</sup> to *The White Doe of Rylstone*.

P. 446. XXXVI. TO THE MEMORY OF RAISLEY CALVERT:—See Introduction, p. xxxvii. <sup>III. 2.</sup>

P. 447. PART II. III. TO B. R. HAYDON:—Benjamin Robert Haydon painted the well-known picture of Wordsworth on Helvellyn. He was born in 1786, and died by his own hand in 1846. <sup>III</sup>

P. 447. IV., l. 3. *Gillies*:—Nephew of Lord Gillies, the Scotch judge, and also of the historian of Greece . . . cousin to Miss Margaret Gillies, who painted so many portraits with success in our house.—I. F. He was a writer of much versatility and talent, but generally in a hopeless condition of insolvency. He was a friend of Sir Walter Scott and other literary men, and he contributed to *Blackwood's Magazine*, especially translations from the German. His best known work was *Memoirs of a Literary Veteran* (3 vols., 1851). Cp. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

L. 5. *Bellerophon*:—The Corinthian hero, best known for his exploit, when, mounted on Pegasus, he slew the Chimæra. Wordsworth alludes to the story, first found in Pindar, but better known from the allusion



of Horace (*Odes*, iv. xi. 26), that on Bellerophon attempting to ride Pegasus up to heaven the winged steed threw him to earth by the will of Zeus.

P. 448, l. 12. *Roslin's faded grove*:—The village of Roslin is about six miles from Edinburgh, close to Hawthornden.

P. 449. VII., l. 11. Cp. especially *Phædo*, 84 E, foll. and 108 D, foll.

P. 449. VIII. RETIREMENT, l. 6:—The text of this curiously ungrammatical sonnet was never altered. 'Her' refers apparently to the mind or the soul; this being gathered from the expressions, 'the whole weight of what we think and feel,' and 'thought and feeling.' The last three lines of the sonnet are also, to say the least, awkwardly expressed; but one may safely say that Wordsworth had in his mind Milton's 'They also serve who only stand and wait.' (l. 12. cp. *Comus* 177. 'And thank the gods  
Amidst')

P. 450. X. l. 2. *Yon cold grey Stone*:—This stone is still visible in the grounds of Lancrigg, at the foot of Helm Crag. It was on a terrace on the hillside hard by that Wordsworth composed a great portion of *The Prelude* and many other verses.

P. 450. XI. COMPOSED AFTER A JOURNEY ACROSS THE HAMBLETON HILLS, YORKSHIRE:—Among other alterations made from time to time in this sonnet the following is of special interest. Ll. 5-12 originally stood:

The western sky did recompense us well  
With Grecian Temple, Minaret, and Bower;  
And, in one part, a Minster with its Tower  
Substantially distinct; a place for Bell  
Or clock to toll from. Many a glorious pile  
Did we behold, sight that might well repay  
All disappointment! And, as such, the eye  
Delighted in them.

The great improvement in ll. 9-12 is obvious. Ll. 5-8 were perhaps altered partly to avoid the doubt whether 'Grecian' should qualify all the three following substantives or not, partly because the expression 'and Bower' seemed weak. The result of the change was to produce one of the abnormal forms of the octave (the same as in *Miscellaneous Sonnets*, Part III., Sonnet xlv.), which Wordsworth freely admitted.

October 4, 1802:—Wordsworth says in the Fenwick note that this sonnet was written on his wedding day. The language of a great part of it corresponds so closely with Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal* that editors think that Wordsworth is, as so often, forgetful of the true date, and wrote the sonnet later, according to his frequent practice, with the *Journal* before him. It seems possible, however, that the language common to both sonnet and *Journal* may represent the conversation which the scene actually evoked at the time. Cp. the opening of the following sonnet.

P. 451. XIII. SEPTEMBER, 1815, l. 9. *For me, who under kindlier laws*:—

This conclusion has more than once, to my great regret, excited painfully sad feelings in the hearts of young persons fond of poetry and poetic composition, by contrast of their feeble and declining health with that state of robust constitution which prompted me to rejoice in a season of frost and snow as more favourable to the Muses than summer itself.—I. F.

P. 452. XVII. TO THE LADY MARY LOWTHER. *With a selection from the Poems of Anne, Countess of Winchelsea; and extracts of similar character from other writers; transcribed by a female friend*:—The selection here referred to came to light in 1905 while the present edition of Wordsworth was going through the press. It has since been edited for the Clarendon Press by Prof. Littledale. The ‘female friend’ who transcribed the extracts was Sarah Hutchinson. A note in the handwriting of the Lady Mary Lowther (afterwards Bentinck) settles the date of this sonnet, which was prefixed to the volume of selections and signed by Wordsworth in autograph.

P. 453. XVIII. TO LADY BEAUMONT:—From Oct. 1806 to Aug. 1807 the Wordsworths occupied a farmhouse close to Coleorton Hall, lent them by Sir George Beaumont. They busied themselves much in laying out the winter garden of the Hall, which was being enlarged at the time. Landscape-gardening was a hobby of Wordsworth, in which he was proficient, and his correspondence with Sir George Beaumont and others contains much criticism on the subject.

P. 453. XIX. 1. 2. *Which only Poets know*:—Cowper, *The Task*, II. 285.

P. 454. XXI., l. 11. *Emathian*:—*I.e.* Macedonian. In the following line the reference is to the Sacred Band of three hundred Thebans which formed the flower of the army of Thebes, and was said to have been undefeated until it was annihilated at the battle with Philip of Macedon at Chæronea in 338 B.C.

*Published 1820*:—According to Wordsworth, composed a few days after Sonnet xvi. above, *To a Snowdrop*. Probably it was not finished in time for publication in 1819; or Wordsworth may not have become reconciled to its artificiality at once.

P. 455. XXIII., ll. 1, 2. Sir Philip Sidney, *Astrophel and Stella*, xxxi.

*Perhaps 1802*:—This poem was first published as a poem of fifteen lines in the *Poems in Two Volumes* of 1807, as one, with *Beggars*, *To a Skylark*, *Alice Fell*, and *Resolution and Independence*, of *Poems composed during a Tour, chiefly on Foot*. Three of these were certainly, and the *Skylark* was perhaps, written in 1802, in the February of which year also appeared in the *Morning Post* (besides the verses beginning ‘Dear Child of Nature, let them rail,’ and ‘Calm is all Nature as a resting wheel’) an anonymous poem, like this one, of fifteen lines, and, like this one, addressed to the moon: see *Written in a Grotto*, vol. III. p. 424. Mr.

Hutchinson, therefore, reasonably supposes that this poem and the anonymous one were both experiments in a new metrical form 'made at the period (1802), when, after an interval of ten years, the poet resumed his essays in sonnet-form.'—*Poems in Two Volumes*, ed. 1897, vol. i. p. 187. This poem was reduced to a sonnet in ed. 1820.

P. 455. XXIV., l. 3. *Sullenly* :—In all the collective edd. from 1827 onwards the word is misprinted 'suddenly.' In the original ed. (1815), in ed. 1820, and in the vol. of *Sonnets* (1838), the text is correct. A close parallel from Wordsworth's letter to *The Friend* in reply to *Mathetes*, written in 1810 (pointed out by Rev. W. A. Harrison in Prof. Knight's ed.) suggests that this sonnet was written about the same date.

P. 457. XXVIII. ST. CATHERINE OF LEDBURY. *Published* 1835 :—Written on a journey from Brinsop Court, Herefordshire.—I. F. Prof. Knight (*Life*, III. (xi.) p. 254) thinks that Wordsworth spent some time at Brinsop Court with his relatives the Hutchinsons in the autumn of 1835, and refers this sonnet and Part III. Nos. xv. and xx. to this visit. They were, however, all published in 1835, in the vol. *Yarrow Revisited and other Poems*, which is evidently referred to as already published in a letter of Aubrey de Vere of Sept. 10 of that year (quoted by Prof. Knight on the page referred to above).

P. 457. XXIX. Motto :—*Midsummer's Night's Dream*, v. i. 16.

Ll. 9-14. Both these superstitions are prevalent in the midland counties of England: that of 'Gabriel's Hounds' appears to be very general over Europe; being the same as the one upon which the German poet, Bürger, has founded his ballad of the *Wild Huntsman*—W.

P. 458. XXX., l. 10. The Fenwick note informs us that this sonnet was suggested by the first view of the Lake country on the road between Preston and Lancaster.

P. 458. XXXI. *Published* 1815 :—Dated by Mr. Hutchinson 1806; according to Prof. Dowden, 'date uncertain.' Prof. Knight dates it doubtfully 1806, apparently because of its similarity to the sonnet 'There is a little unpretending Rill' (above, Part I. No. vi.), which he dates 1806.

P. 458. XXXII. COMPOSED ON THE BANKS OF A ROCKY STREAM, l. 1. *Dogmatic Teachers, of the snow-white fur* :—The reminiscence of Milton is obvious: *Comus*, l. 708, 'To those budge doctors of the Stoick Fur.'

cf. *Lycidas* l. 187, 'Genius of the Shore'.

P. 460. XXXVI. COMPOSED UPON WESTMINSTER BRIDGE, Sept. 3, 1802 :—The real date was July 31, 1802. Wordsworth tells us in the Fenwick note that the sonnet was 'written on the roof of a coach, on my way to France,' and he and Dorothy left London on July 31. Reference is made to the scene in Dorothy Wordsworth's *Journal*.



P. 460. XXXVII. CONCLUSION. To — :—There is no evidence with regard to the person addressed.

L. 3. Cp. *Poems dedicated to National Independence and Liberty*, vol. II. p. 40.

P. 462. PART III. III. OXFORD, May 30, 1820, l. 10. *I.e.*, if fancy is to transport me, as in the preceding sonnet, to the life of an undergraduate at Oxford, it must perform even greater wonders, and enable me to imagine another person young again and taking part in this dream of a youth different to that which she and I really experienced. The other person is either Wordsworth's wife or his sister; they were both with him at Oxford on this occasion. The contrast which is here drawn between the man's roving fancy and the woman's fidelity to past experience will have come under the observation of many readers.

P. 462. IV. RECOLLECTION OF THE PORTRAIT OF KING HENRY THE EIGHTH, TRINITY LODGE, CAMBRIDGE. *Published 1827* :—Probably written after Wordsworth's visit to Cambridge in May 1824, the ed. of 1827 being the next ed. after that date.

P. 462. V. ON THE DEATH OF HIS MAJESTY (GEORGE THE THIRD) :—George III. died Jan. 29, 1820.

P. 463. VI. June 1820. Cp. the reference to Thomson at Richmond in *Remembrance of Collins*, above, p. 12.

P. 463. VII. A PARSONAGE IN OXFORDSHIRE :—Cp. *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*, Part III. Sonnet xviii. The Parsonage (of Souldern, between Bicester and Banbury) was occupied by Wordsworth's friend Robert Jones. See above, p. 12. *de Sel. fixes the date from M<sup>r</sup> W.'s journal*

P. 464. VIII. COMPOSED AMONG THE RUINS OF A CASTLE IN NORTH WALES. Probably 1824 :—Wordsworth visited Carnarvon Castle in Sept. 1824.

P. 464. IX. TO THE LADY E. B. AND THE HON. MISS P. :—The celebrated pair of friends, Lady Eleanor Butler and the Hon. Miss Ponsonby, who lived together at Plass Newidd.

P. 465. X. TO THE TORRENT AT THE DEVIL'S BRIDGE, NORTH WALES, 1824, l. 4. *Pindus* :—The principal mountain chain of Northern Greece. At the date of this sonnet the Greek War of Independence, which began in 1821, was still in a critical condition, and remained so until the battle of Navarino in 1827.

L. 7. *That young Stream* :—The Rhine. Cp. *Descriptive Sketches*, l. 162, above, p. 17.

P. 465. XII., l. 1. Philoctetes, to whom the dying Heracles had

*xi. l. 1. Jemima is no doubt the elder daughter of Edward Quillinan and his first wife Jemima (d. of Sir Egerton Brydges). The mother died in 1822.*



bequeathed his bow and arrows, was left on Lemnos, while the Greeks attacked Troy, on account of his foot being sorely wounded.

P. 466. XIII., l. 1. *Anna*:—Miss Jewsbury, to whom, as Mrs. Fletcher, the poem called *Liberty* (vol. II., p. 406) was addressed.

P. 467. XV. To —:—Miss Loveday Walker, daughter of the Rector of Brinsop in Herefordshire.—Prof. Knight. I am not able to trace the source of the quotation at the head of this sonnet. The lines ~~may be~~ <sup>probably</sup> ~~possibly be~~ Wordsworth's own. <sup>They are 'found at the bottom of the</sup>  
<sup>which it (the sonnet) is copied, with another sonnet separating them? de Sel.</sup>  
P. 467. XVI. THE INFANT M—— M——:—Mary Monkhouse, the only daughter of my friend and cousin Thomas Monkhouse.—I. F.

P. 468. XVII. To —, IN HER SEVENTIETH YEAR:—Lady Fitzgerald, as described to me by Lady Beaumont.—I. F.

P. 468. XVIII. To ROTH A Q——:—Rotha Quillinan, grand-daughter of the poet.

P. 470. XXIII. FILIAL PIETY:—Dated Feb. 5, 1828 in Edith Southey's Album.—Prof. Dowden. The fact celebrated by Wordsworth has been placed on record by Mr. James Bromley, whose wife's grandfather was the 'son' of the sonnet. 'The tradition handed down in the family is this. One Thomas Scarisbrick was killed by a flash of lightning whilst building his turf-stack in 1779. His son James Scarisbrick, who was then thirty years old, completed the stack, and ever after during his life reverently kept it in repair as a memorial of his father. James died in 1824, consequently for forty-five years he had tended this rude monument, and to further perpetuate the remembrance of it he left to his grandchildren sets of goblets and decanters, on each of which are incised his own and his wife's monogram and a representation of the turf-stack between two trees.' The farm was about a mile from Ormskirk, on the way to Preston.—*The Athenæum*, May 17, 1890.

P. 471. XXIV. TO THE AUTHOR'S PORTRAIT:—The last six lines of this sonnet are not written for poetical effect, but as a matter of fact, which, in more than one instance, could not escape my notice in the servants of the house.—I. F.

<sup>Probably</sup> 1832:—The date of the portrait was painted in Sept. This sonnet was sent by Dora W. to Quillinan on Oct. 3<sup>d</sup>. de Sel.

P. 471. XXV., ll. 11-14. In the month of January, when Dora and I were walking from Town-End, Grasmere, across the vale, snow being on the ground, she espied, in the thick though leafless hedge, a bird's nest half-filled with snow. Out of this comfortless appearance arose this sonnet, which was, in fact, written without the least reference to any individual object, but merely to prove to myself that I could, if I thought fit, write in a strain that poets have been fond of.—I. F.

Published 1835:—Composed ~~1832 or 1833.~~ ~~Mr. Hutchinson.~~ } Jan. 18<sup>1</sup>  
1830 as recorded by Dora W. de Sel.

P. 472. XXVII. l. 1. *A Poet* :—There is no reference to any particular person in this sonnet; it is an outburst of protest against a certain sort of critical writing of Wordsworth's day, and, in particular, as Wordsworth told Miss Fenwick, a use of the word 'artistical.'

P. 473. XXX. COMPOSED ON A MAY MORNING, 1838 :—Prof. Knight (Eversley ed. vol. viii. p. 97) prints a very large number of 'tentative efforts in the construction of this sonnet,' as well as of the sonnet beginning, 'If with old love of you, dear Hills!' (vol. ii., p. 138), and *A Plea for Authors* (No. xxxviii. of this series), all of which were written in May 1838.

P. 474. XXXII. TO A PAINTER :—Miss M. Gillies. She painted miniature portraits of Wordsworth and his wife. Cp. last note but one on p. 539.

P. 475. XXXVI. l. 10. *Both* :—*I.e.* both she and the children. Mr. Hutchinson would read 'both do live and move,' thinking 'to' an uncorrected printer's error. No doubt the sense becomes clearer, but it is possible to supply 'are privileged' from the preceding line.

L. 14. This sonnet refers to Mrs. Southey.—From I. F. *As originally C*  
*it ends with a reference to Dorothy Wordsworth's "Stricken Couch". See De Sel.*

P. 476. XXXVIII. A PLEA FOR AUTHORS, MAY 1838 :—About this time Wordsworth was very much interested in the question of copyright, corresponding with many leading men on the subject, and himself presenting a petition to Parliament, which is given in Prof. Knight's *Life*, vol. iii. (xi.) p. 320. *For a sonnet - sequel, see Vol. III. 443*

P. 477. XL. TO THE REV. CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, D.D., MASTER OF HARROW SCHOOL :—Author of the *Memoirs of Wordsworth*, and afterwards Bishop of Lincoln.

P. 480. XLVII. AT FURNESS ABBEY, l. 14. *Cavendish* :—Furness Abbey is the property of the Duke of Devonshire, whose family name is Cavendish.—Prof. Knight.

*Probably 1840. The date attached by Wordsworth to the following sonnet was probably meant to refer also to this one. Early drafts of the sonnet are in an engagement-book used by W. in 1839-40. W. visited Furness Abbey in summer 1840. De Sel.*

## ADDENDA

(1) At the very last moment before publication, Mr. Hutchinson has placed me under a fresh obligation, by pointing out to me the following sonnet, signed W. W., in the *Morning Post* for February 13, 1798. I was at first strongly inclined to reject it, on obvious grounds of style; and no one, I imagine, would be sorry to learn that it was not written by the 'real' W. W. But Mr. Hutchinson has convinced me that it would be rash to deny the probability of its authenticity in the face of the circumstantial evidence. If it be Wordsworth's it must belong to earlier years than 1798. It recalls his earliest attempts at sonnet-writing, and the inclination which he avowed towards voluptuous love-poetry: the language has considerable resemblance to that of *Descriptive Sketches* (original version), ll. 94-101, 148-157 (see vol. iii. pp. 465-6). In 1798 Coleridge had just lately begun to contribute to the *Morning Post*, and he and Wordsworth wanted whatever money they could get for their proposed visit to Germany. As Mr. Hutchinson points out, Coleridge was content to send any rubbish he could lay hands on, of his own or his friends, for Stuart to publish in the *Morning Post*: he may even have sent this sonnet without Wordsworth's knowledge. On the whole, there is enough evidence to make it necessary to reprint the sonnet as probably one of Wordsworth's *Juvenilia*. Not quite the same can be said of the poem *The Old Man of the Alps* which appeared in the *Morning Post* about three weeks later (March 8, 1798) over the signature *Nicias Erythraeus*. This signature, borrowed from *Tristram Shandy* (chap. clxiii. *ad. fin.*, note), was employed by Coleridge for his own poem *Lewti*, published in the *Morning Post*, April 13, 1798. Presumably, therefore, Coleridge claimed the authorship of *The Old Man of the Alps*, which is included in the Pickering-Macmillan edition of his poems (4 vols. 1877-1880), but was omitted by Dykes Campbell from his edition (Macmillan, 1893). But as Mr. Hutchinson, to whom I owe all these facts, very truly says, 'it really smacks strongly of Wordsworth'; it reads in fact like an 'overflow' from the *Descriptive Sketches*. Either it is work of Wordsworth's slightly rehandled by Coleridge, or perhaps, more probably, it is simply imitation of Wordsworth by Coleridge.



## SONNET

If grief dismiss me not to them that rest  
 'Till age, thou lovely maid! those starry fires  
 Unwatch'd extinguish, and the young desires  
 Forget those vermil lips, that rising breast,  
 And those bright locks, that on thy shoulders play  
 At will; and from thy forehead time displace  
 The vernal garland, with'ring ev'ry grace  
 Which bids concealment on my spirit prey;  
 Haply my bolder tongue may then reveal  
 The prison annals of a life of tears!  
 And if the chill time on the softer joys  
 Smile not, a broken heart perchance may feel  
 Sad solace from the unforbidden sighs,  
 Heav'd for the fruitless lapse of vernal years.

W. W.

*Morning Post*, Feb. 13, 1798.

(2) The following lines were written by Wordsworth on the fly-leaf of a volume of his poems presented by him to Miss Letitia Taylor, daughter of Colonel Taylor, of Leamington. They were first published in the *Pall Mall Magazine*. vol. ix. p. 572.

Not loth to thank each moment for its boon  
 Of pure delight, come whencesoe'er it may,  
 Peace let us seek, to steadfast things attune  
 Calm expectations, leaving, to the gay  
 And volatile, their love of transient bowers  
 The House that cannot pass away be ours.

WM. WORDSWORTH.

LEAMINGTON,  
*All Saints' Day*, 1844.

(3) Since my preface was printed, Professor Knight has brought out *Letters of the Wordsworth Family* (Ginn and Co., 3 vols.), which comprise some hitherto unpublished letters of Wordsworth.

## CORRIGENDA

Vol. I. p. lxxi, note, last line: for 'ix.' read 'xi.'  
 Vol. II. p. 530, note to p. 370, l. 23 for 'expect' read 'suspect.'



Printed by T. and A. CONSTABLE, Printers to His Majesty  
at the Edinburgh University Press









p. 68. l. 608 for "biddin" read "bidding".  
p. 438. top line for "reverend" read "reverent"

[who never tasted grace & goodness never had felt.

Poorly provided, poorly followed. p. 157

[To draw out of the object of his eyes  
... a refined form. p. 189 See p

The vain distress-gun p. 398



